

THE
Crusaders



VOL. 12

J.T.C.

RECOMMENDED READING FOR ADULTS AND TEENS.

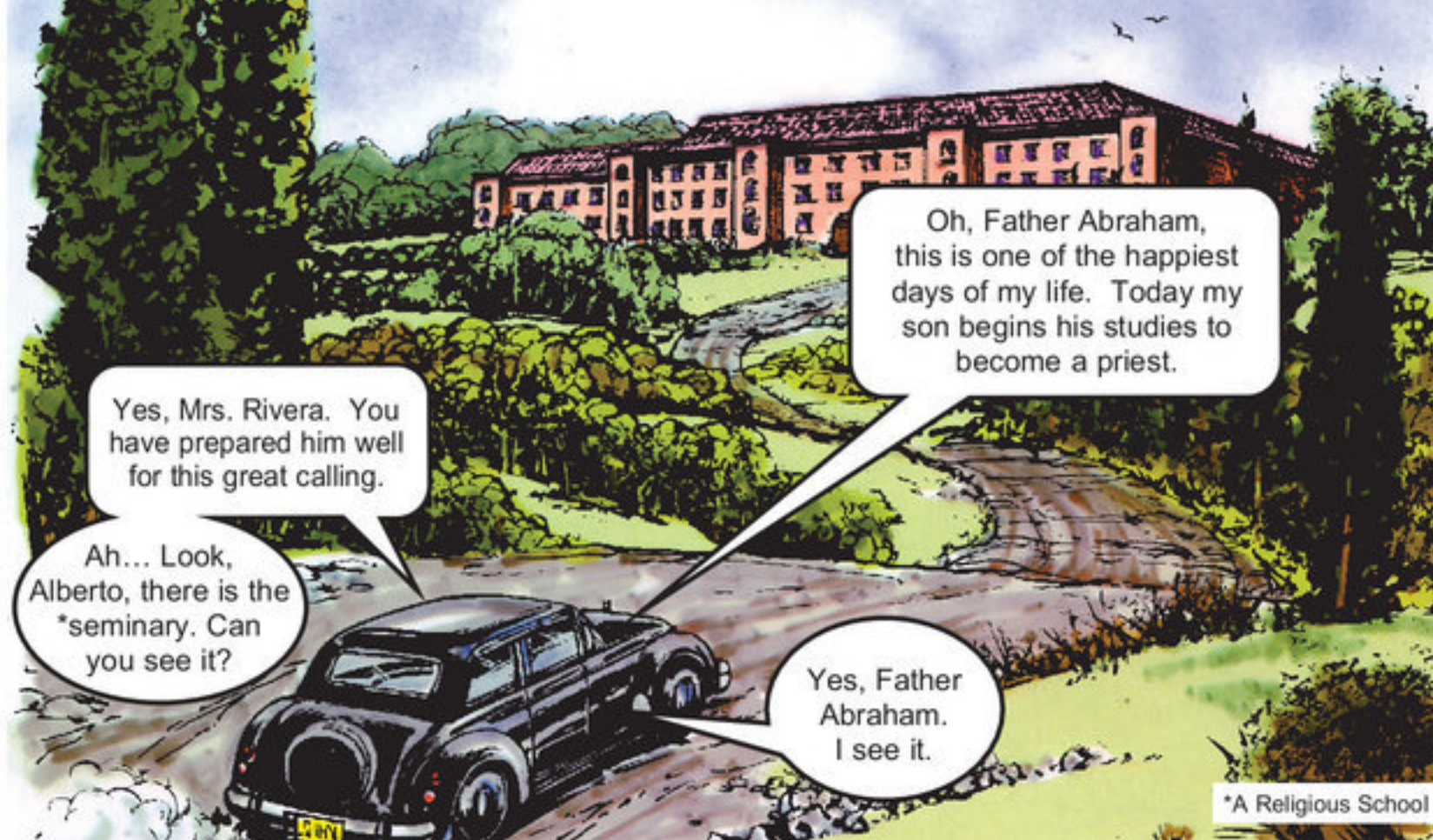
ALBERTO



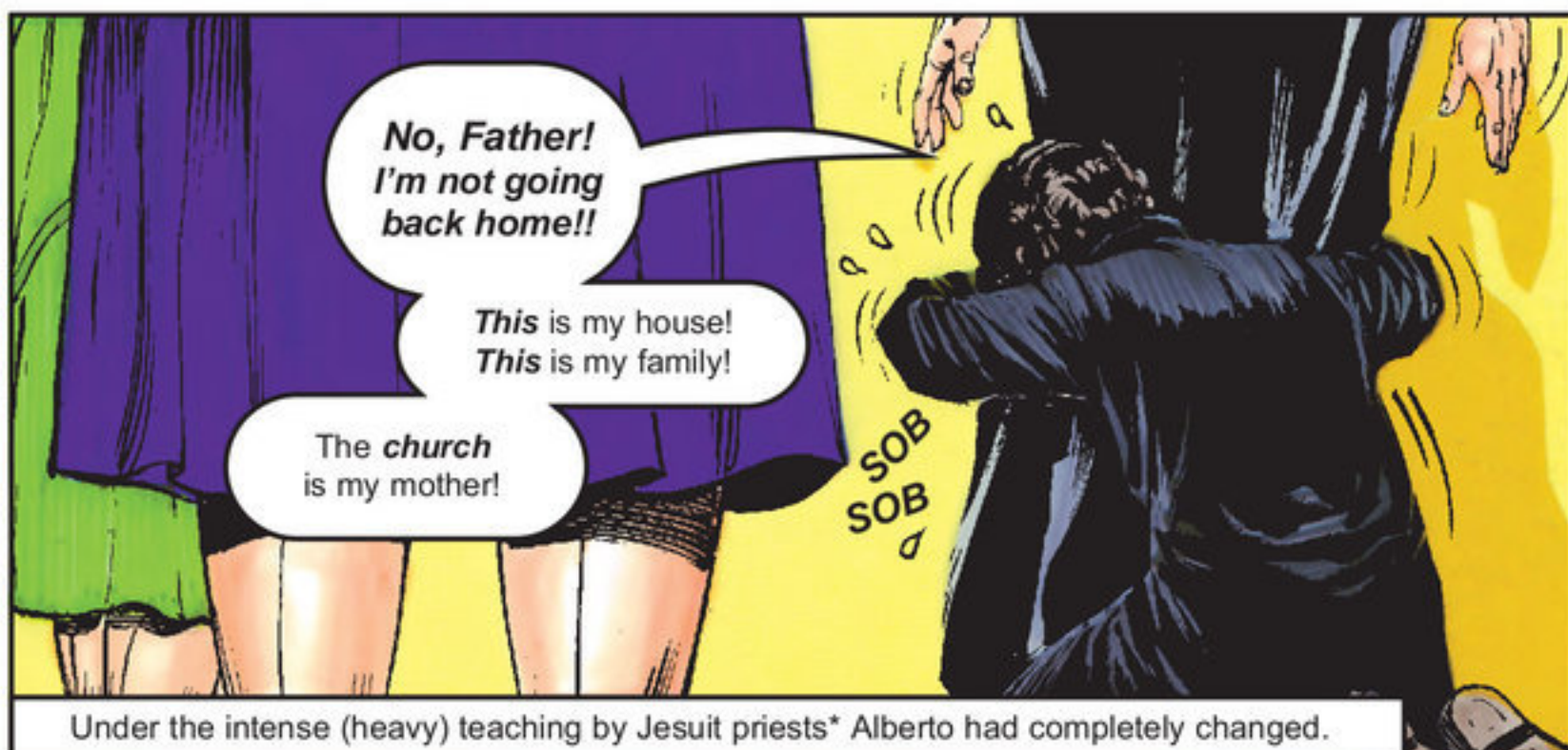
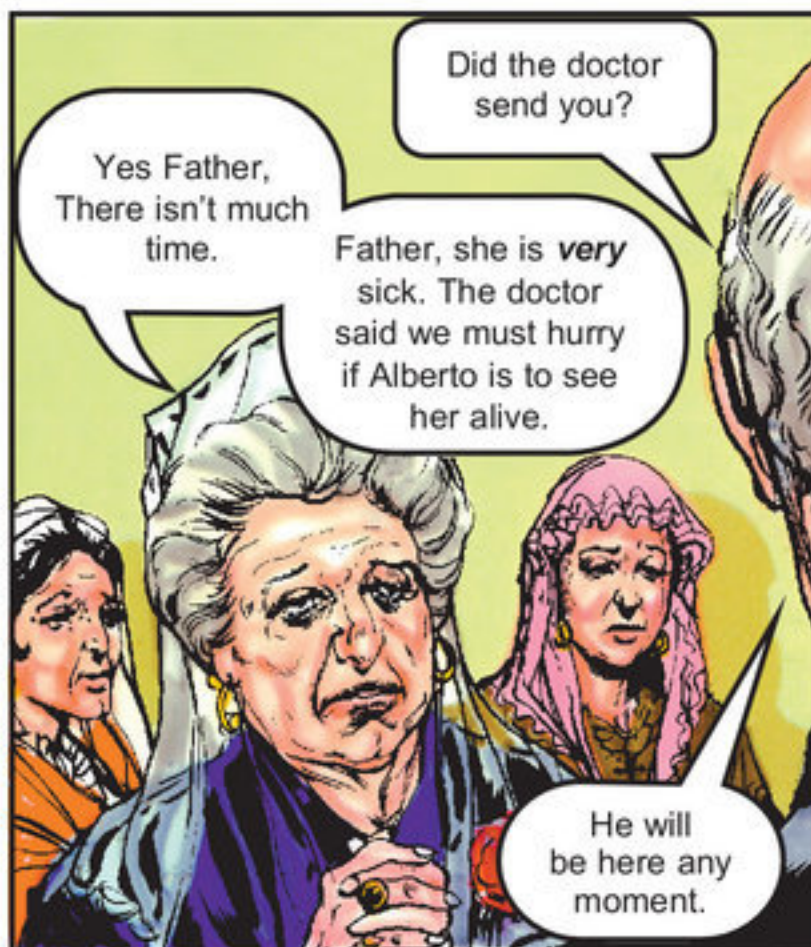
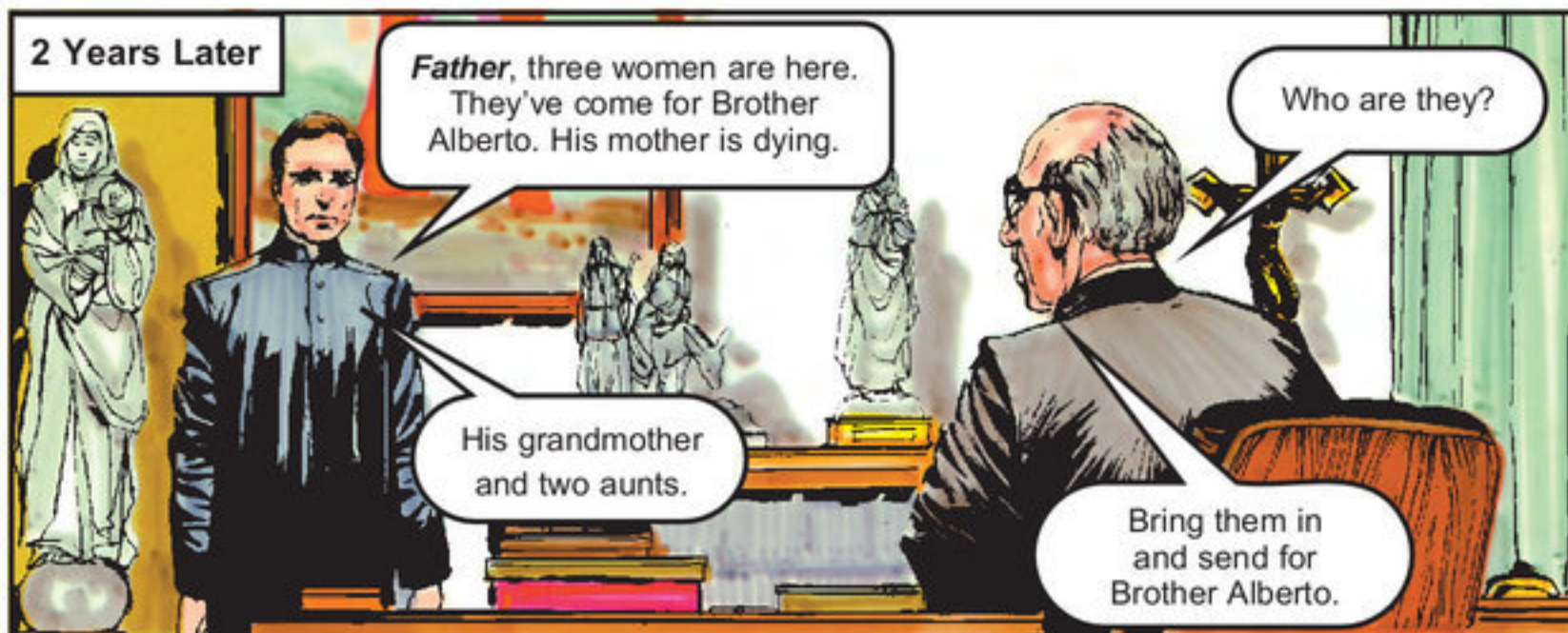
Spain, 1942

ALBERTO

BASED ON A TRUE STORY



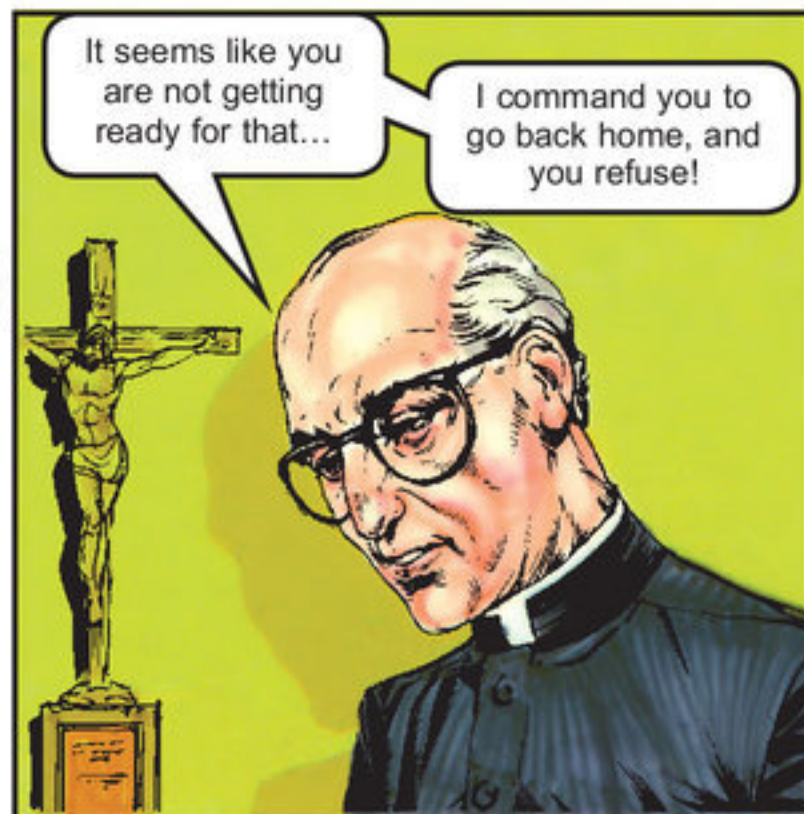
Alberto begins his schooling at age 7.

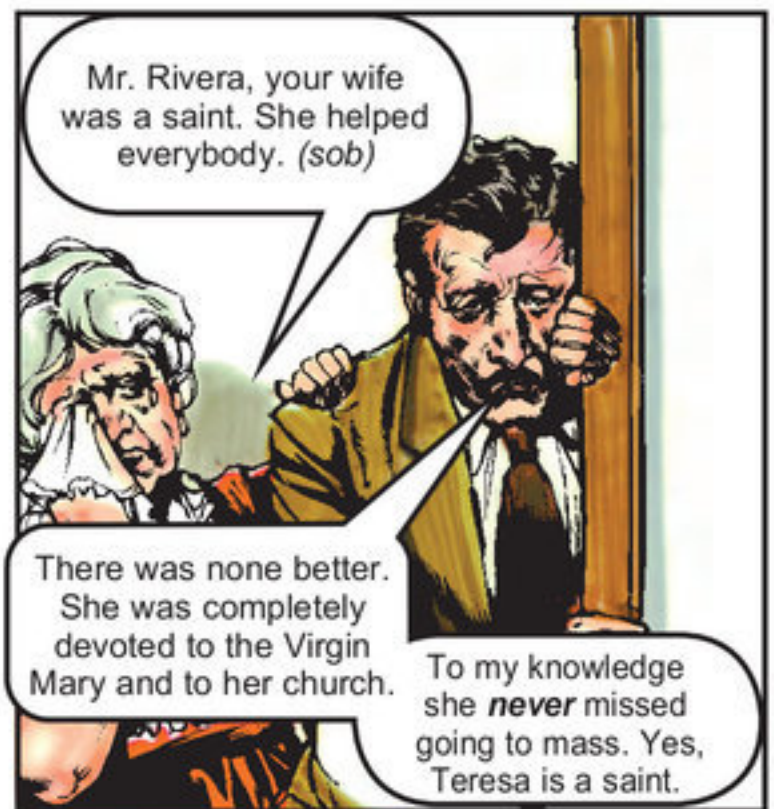


*The sharpest group of priests in the Roman Catholic institution.



*promise to God





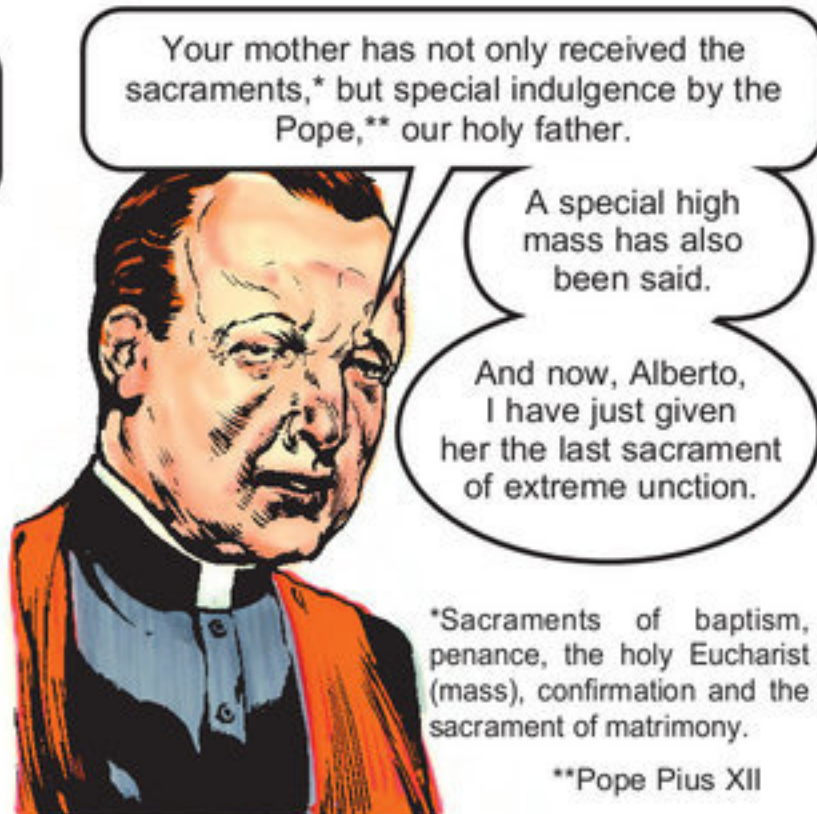


Father Abraham, I don't know what to do!

Can't you do something more, Father?

My son, Alberto I did all I could...

Oh, God... I see those ugly things coming for me again. I'm so afraid... Now they are in **this** room.



Your mother has not only received the sacraments,* but special indulgence by the Pope,** our holy father.

A special high mass has also been said.

And now, Alberto, I have just given her the last sacrament of extreme unction.

*Sacraments of baptism, penance, the holy Eucharist (mass), confirmation and the sacrament of matrimony.

**Pope Pius XII



Note: Mrs. Rivera was not on medication.

Oh no! Don't you see them? They want to put me in fire!

Look at those people on fire!! (ugh) Those horrible monsters are coming for me!! (gasp)

They want to get me, Alberto! I don't want to die and go there!

No! Alberto! Make them let go of me. I'm afraid!! Help me! I'm afraid to die, fire, monsters, (sob) please help me. (gasp) Help me...

Mama, Mama, come back!

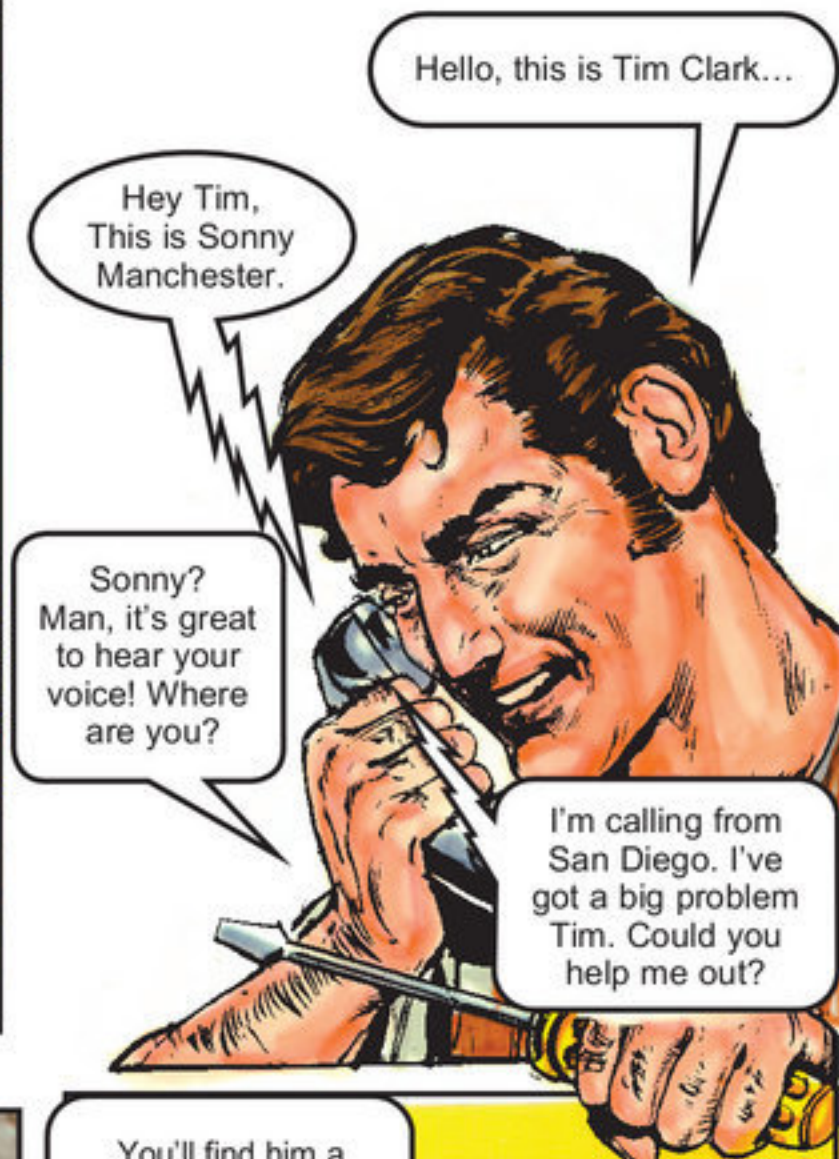
(sob)

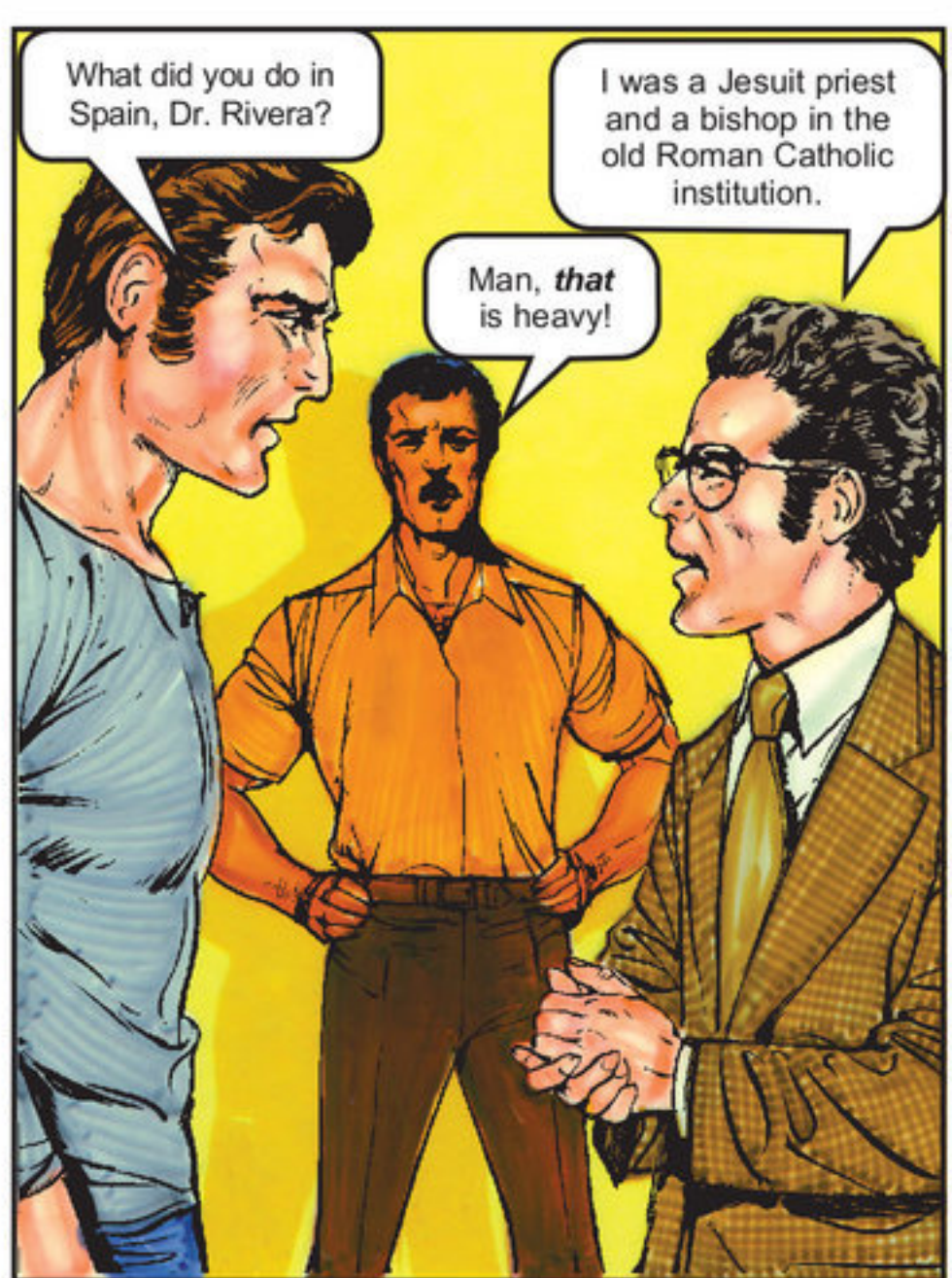
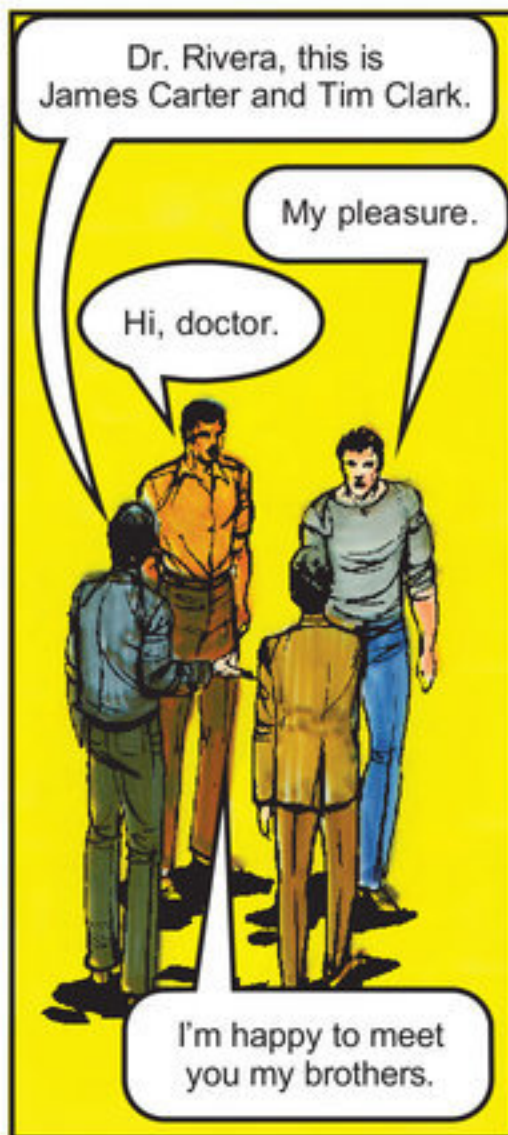
(sob)

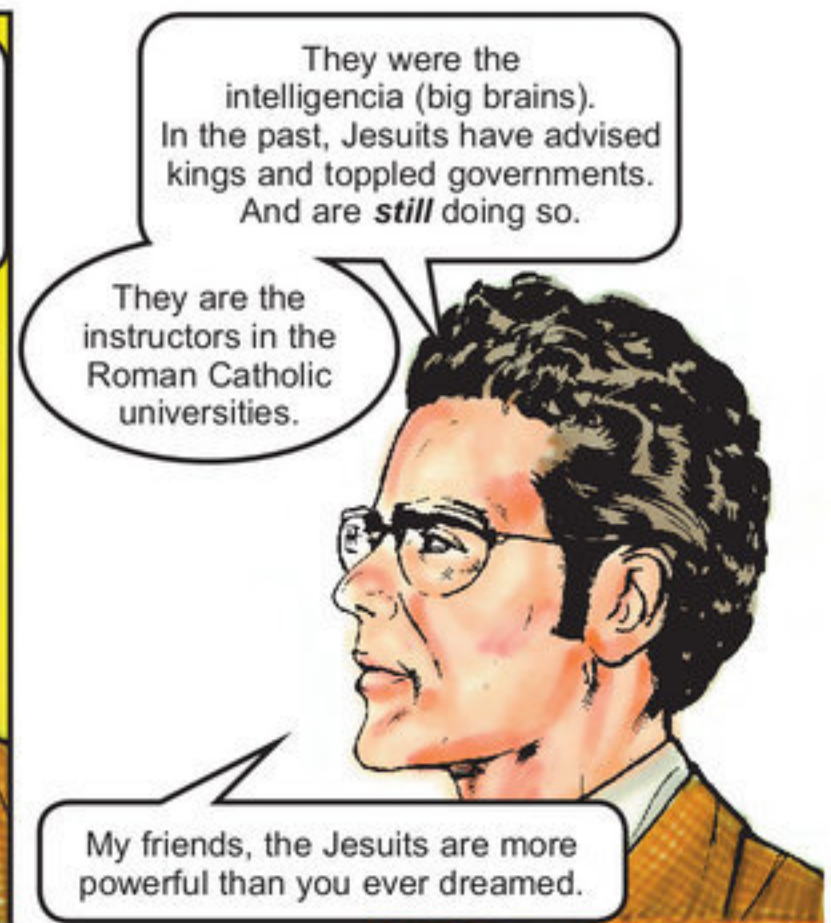
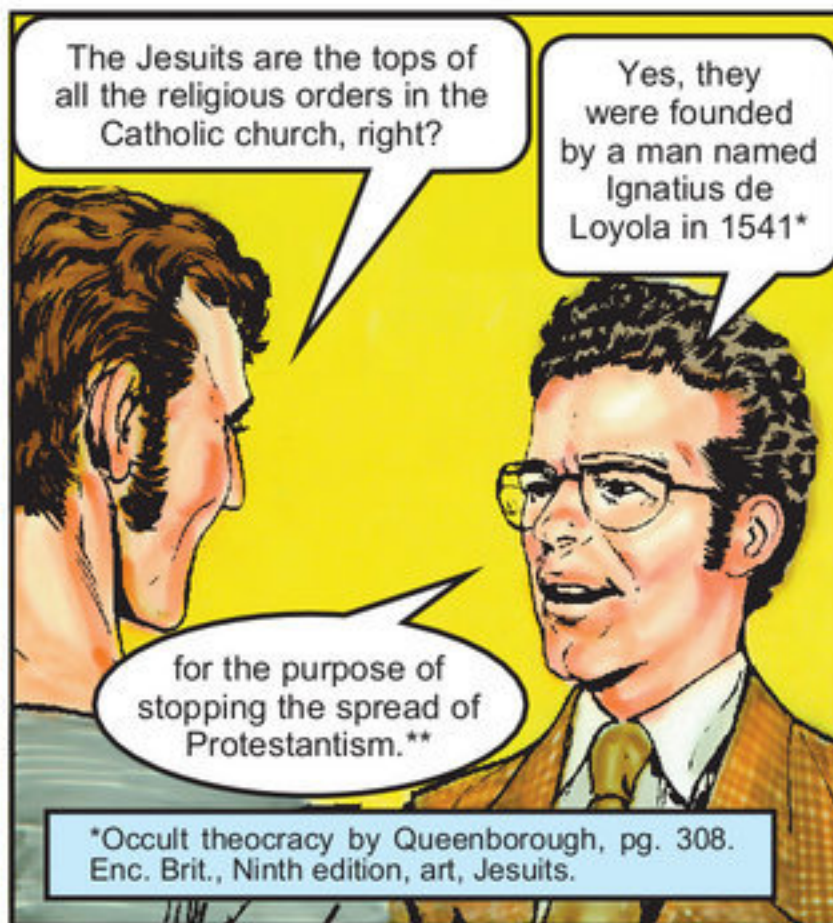
She is gone, my son.

Teresa Romero Rivera died at age 33.





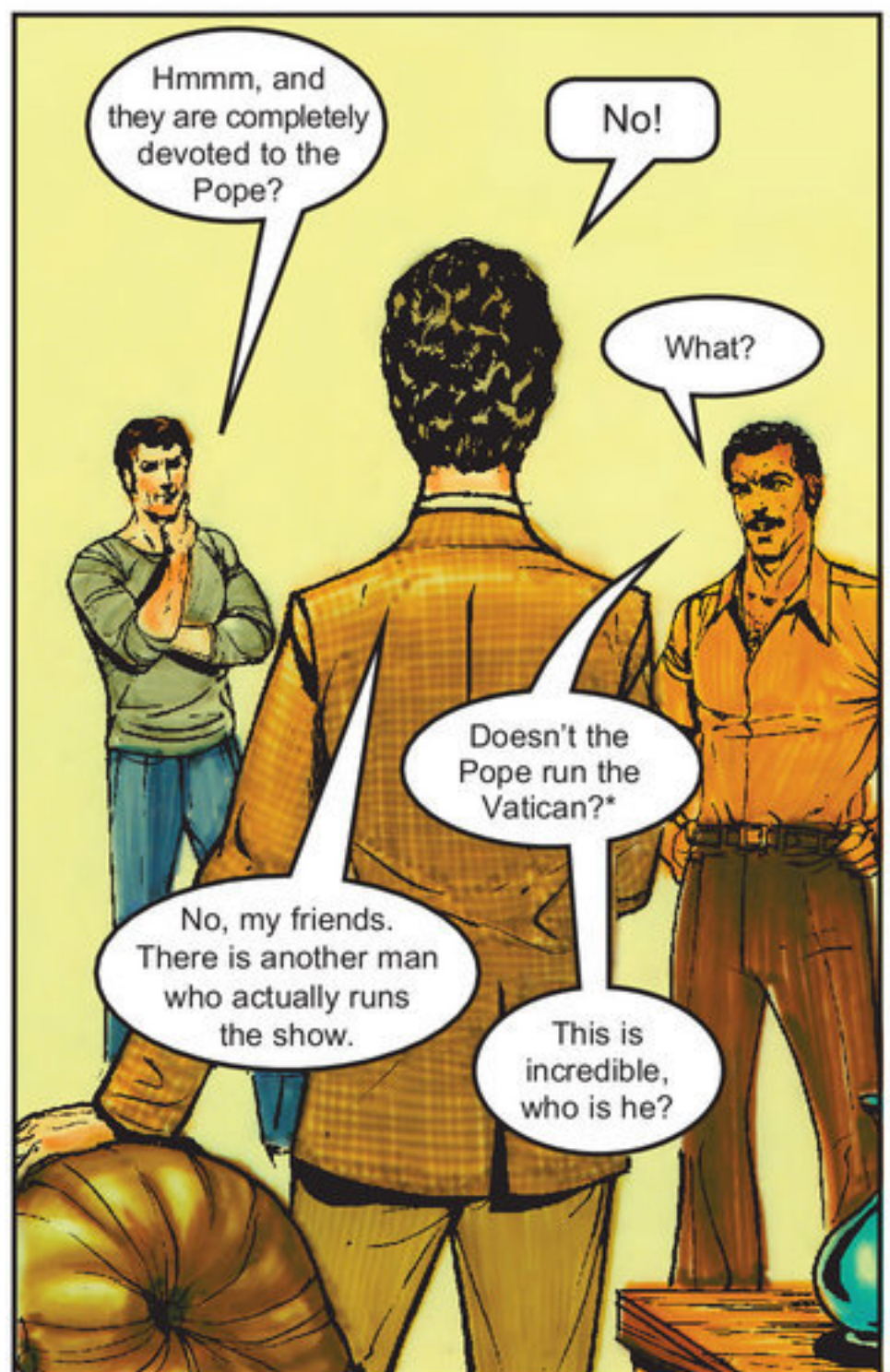




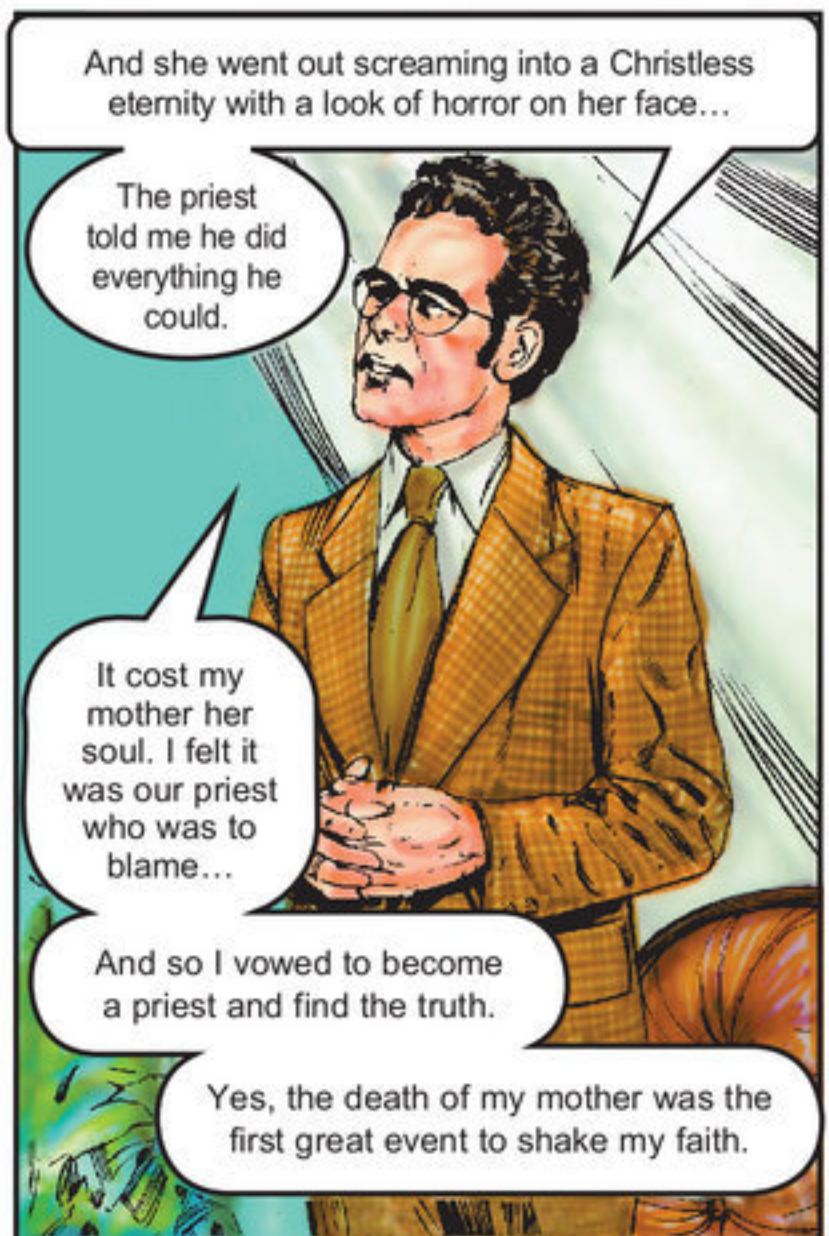
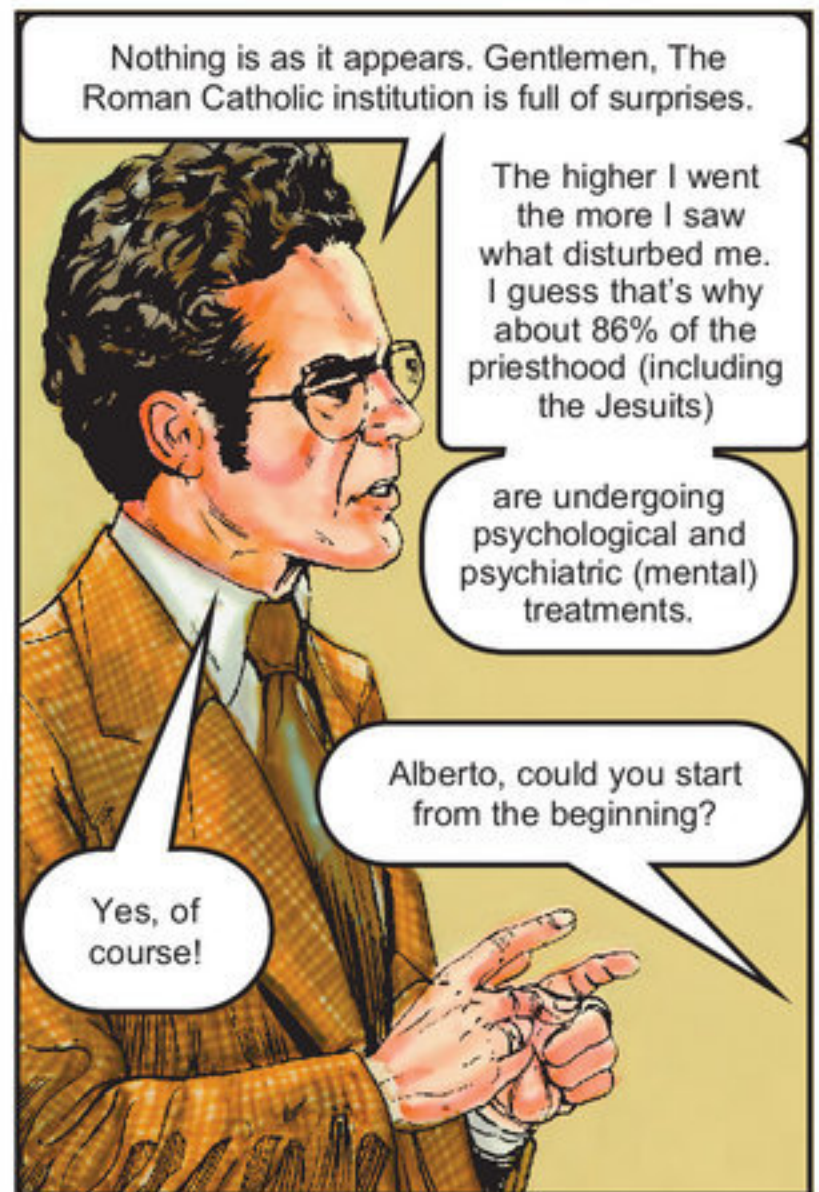
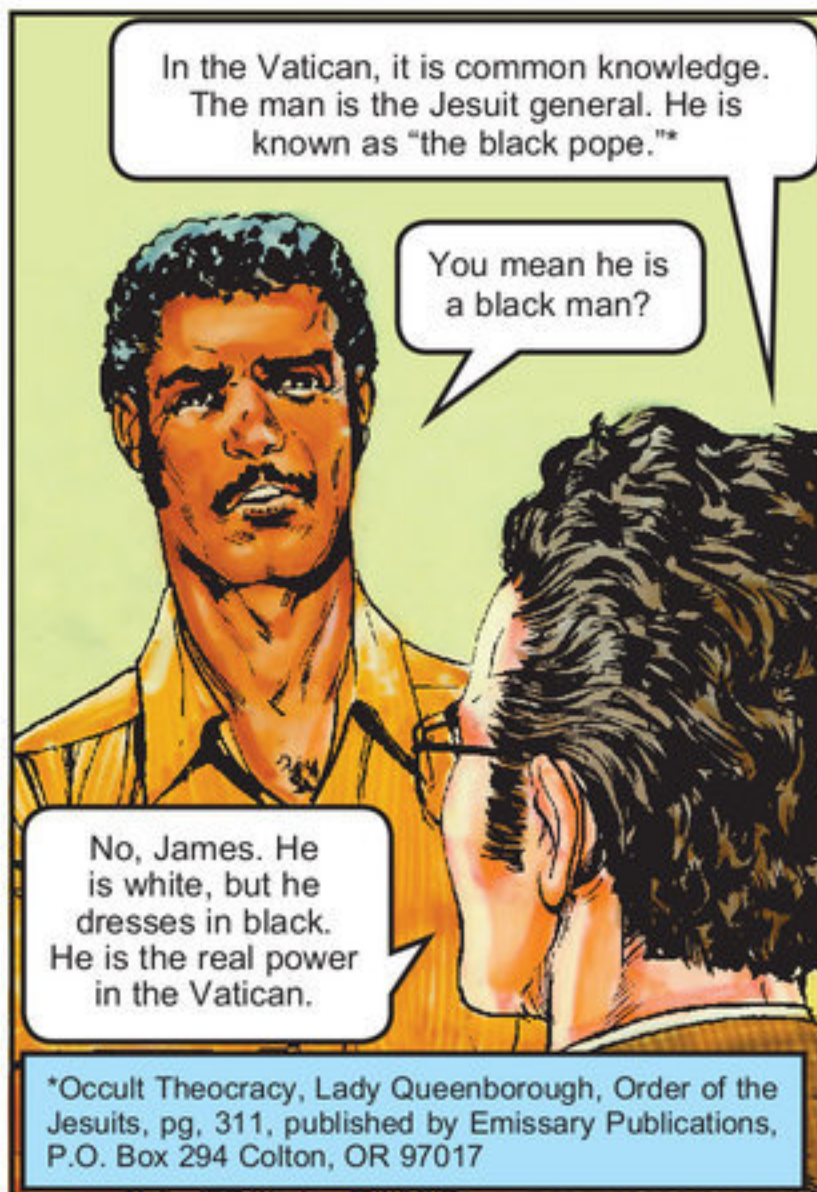
**People who protested (objected to) Roman Catholic teaching.



*This includes Jesuits outside the priesthood.



*Headquarters of the Roman Catholic institution in Rome.



The next event that deeply troubled me happened in school late one night. I had just gone to sleep, someone climbed into my bed and started kissing me.



Your sin was, Alberto... that he offered you his love and this was God's love, and you rejected it!

GASP

To my amazement, the homosexual wasn't even questioned. As time went on, I discovered homosexuality throughout the system from priests to cardinals (next highest to the pope).

Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolators, nor adulterers, nor effeminate (homosexuals)... shall inherit the kingdom of God. 1st Cor. 6: 9:10

Alberto, I've heard some old wife's tales about workmen, digging on Catholic property... and uncovering hidden underground burial sites.

They found baby skeletons, supposedly from nuns who had become pregnant.

Is there any truth in that?

The fact that the Roman Catholic institution does not allow marriage by the priests and nuns* has caused tremendous problems.

When I was in the confessional,** some nuns confessed to lesbianism, and others confessed to love affairs with priests.

It must be a constant source of frustration, Alberto!

It is, James!

***"The Priest, The Woman and The Confessional" by Chiniquy published by Chick Publications

*Celibacy

Oh yes, that is true! It happened in Seville, Spain around 1934. Also a discovery was made in Madrid in 1932.

And another in the Basque region of northern Spain.

The governments of presidents Aznar and Manuel Azana demanded a national investigation be made of all monasteries, convents, Roman Catholic schools and church buildings.

Many such grave sites were found in Spain and in Rome. By 1936 the Catholics of Spain were outraged and they attacked and destroyed many church buildings where these tunnels existed.

Convent for nuns

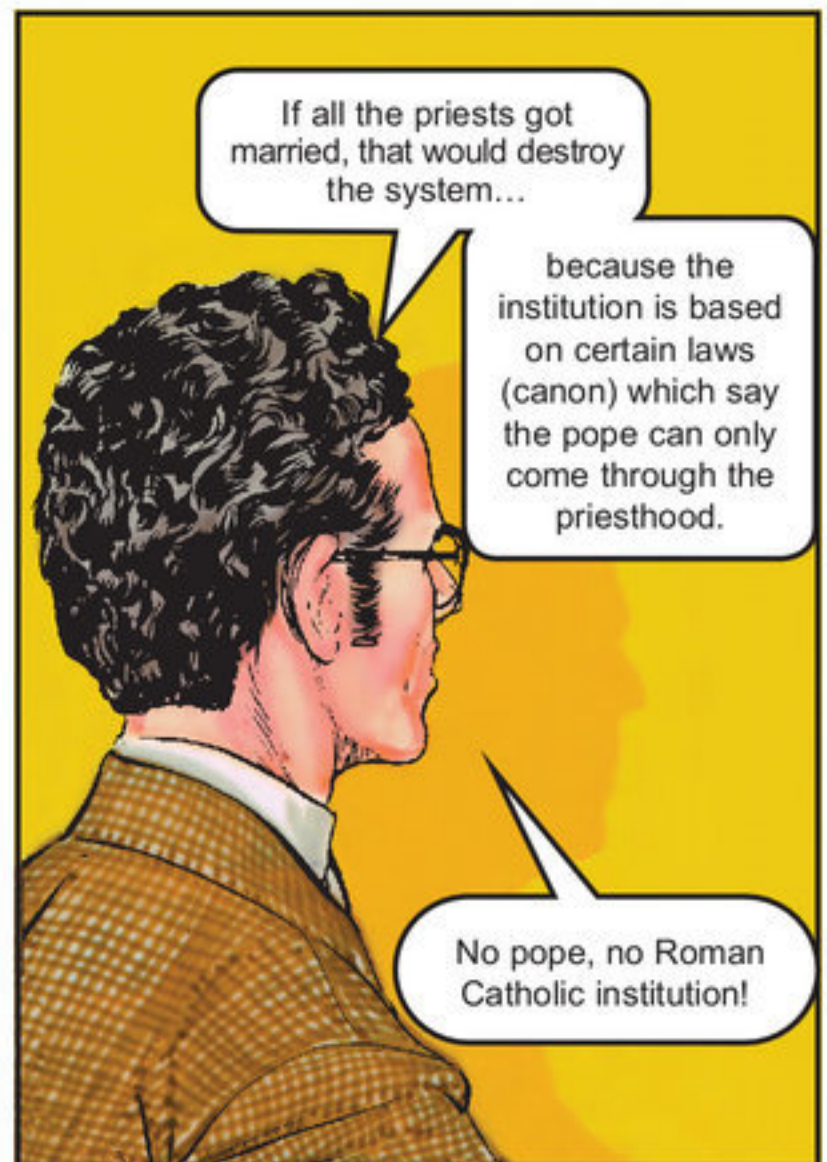
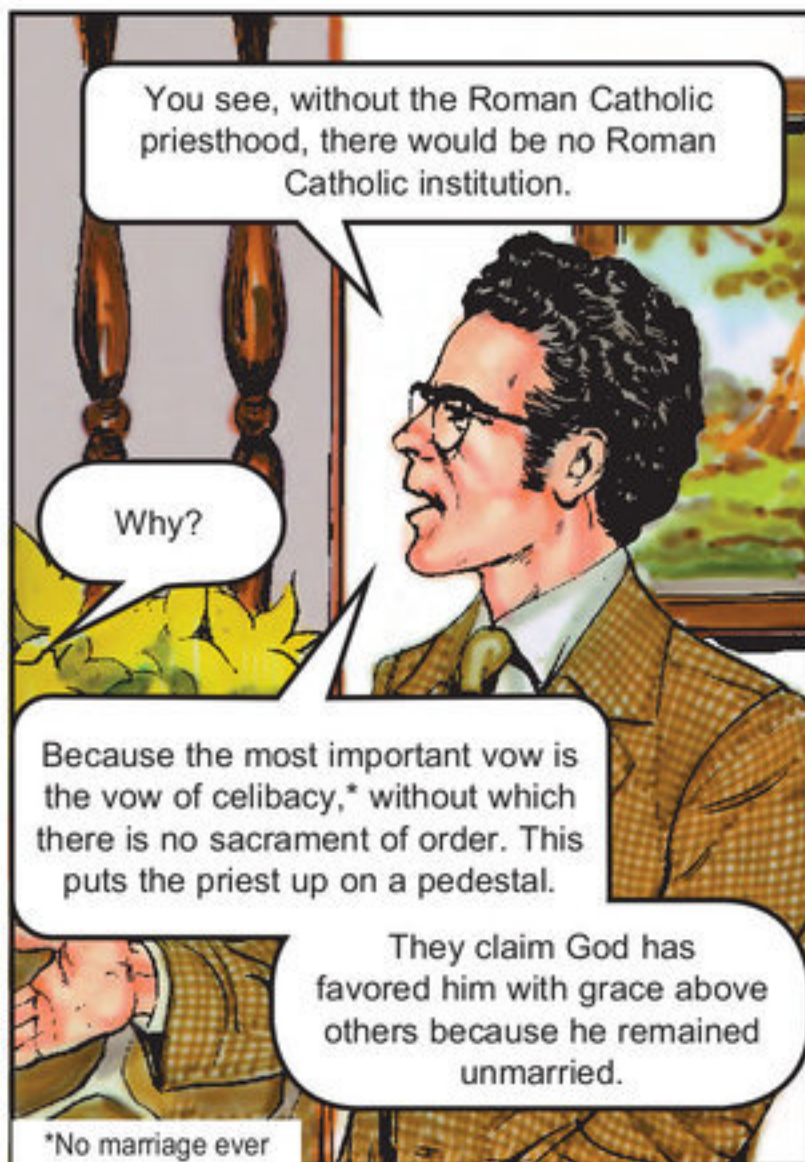
Monastery for priests

Tunnel

Bodies of babies

Tunnel

Government doctors checked the bodies and reported that in most cases death was by suffocation. In the light of this, isn't it strange that the Roman Catholic institution is against abortion?



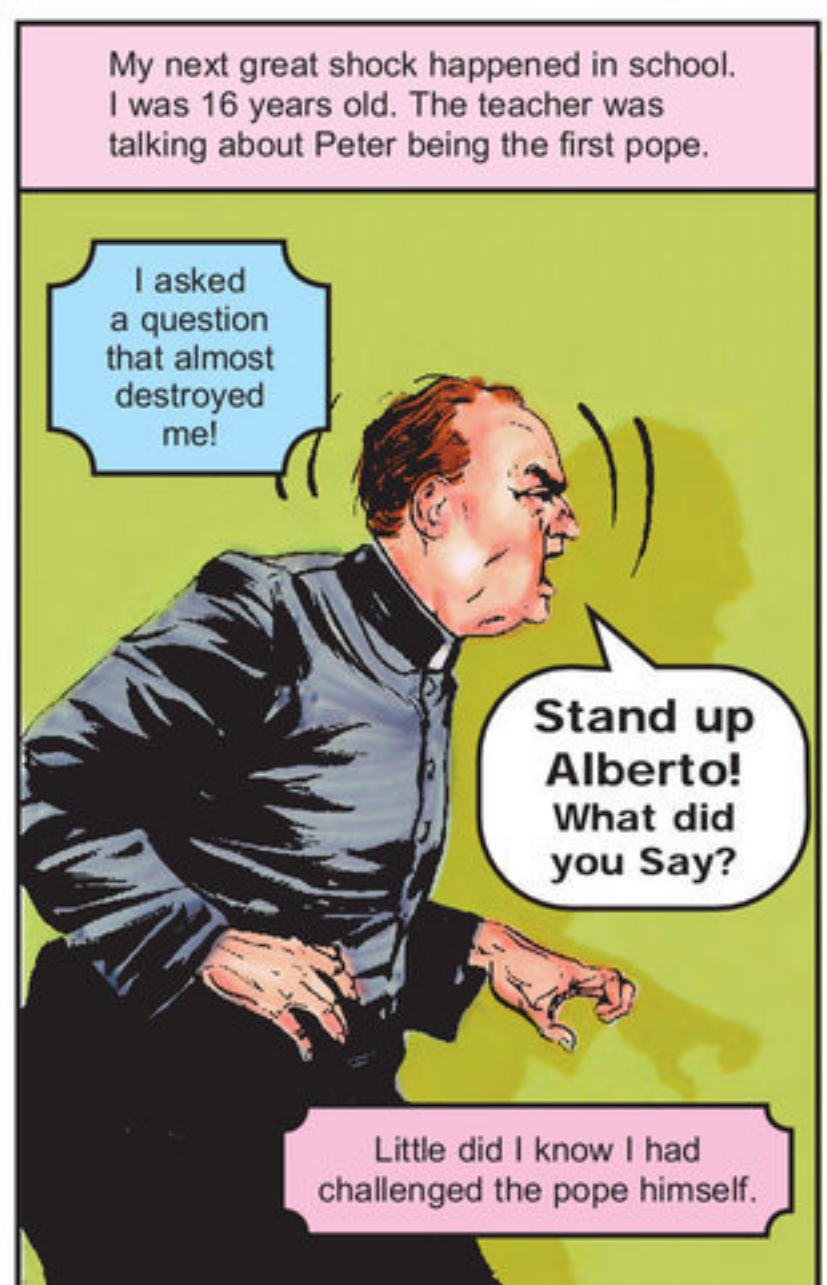
The pope is supposed to be the ruler of the world. This point was made clear by Augustine, a Roman Catholic writer around 420 A.D., in the original Latin version of his book "The City of God." Newer versions have removed this information to keep it from the public.



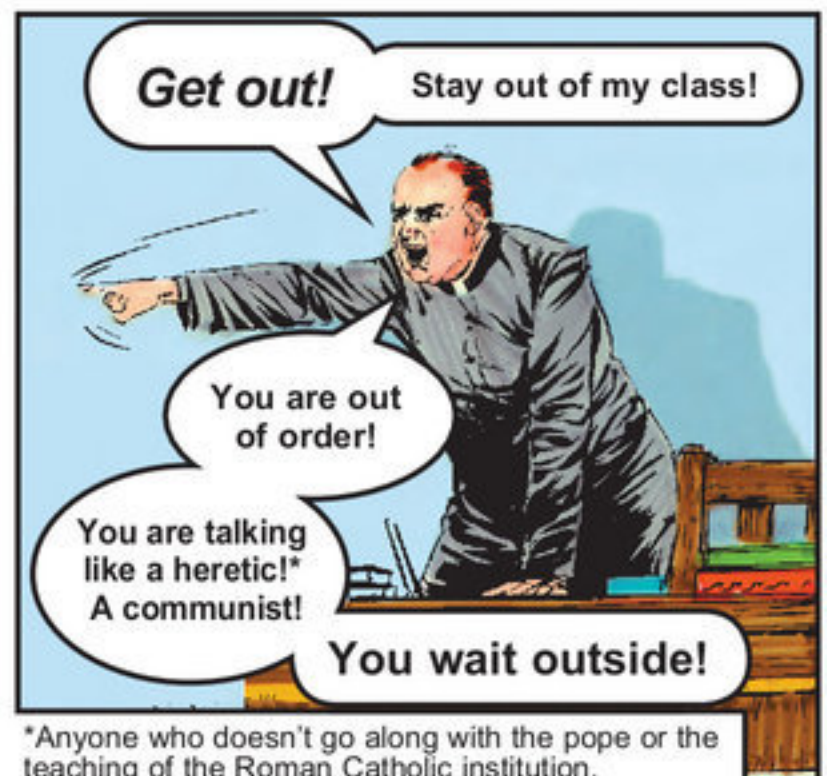
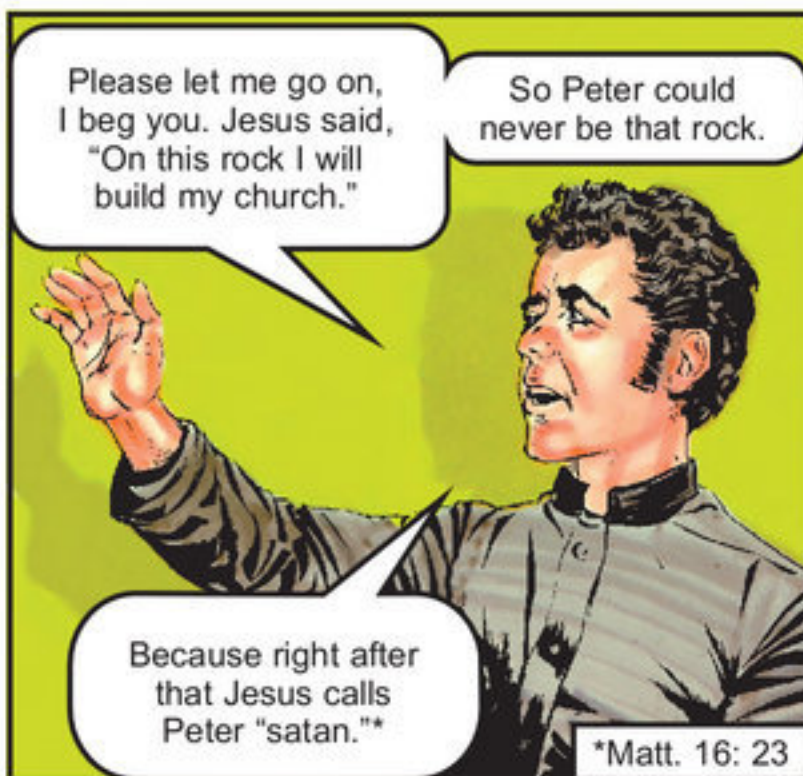
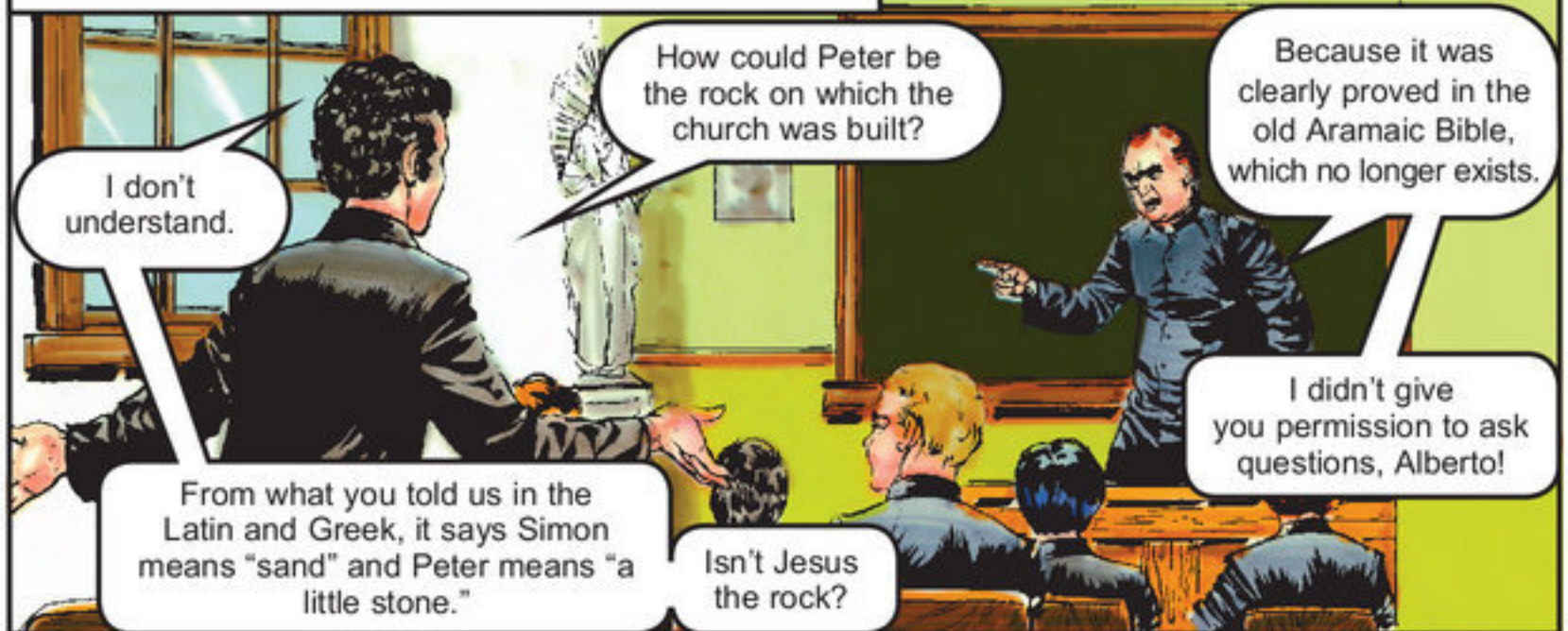
"He (the pope) is the sun, ruler of the universe. The moon (the governments of the earth) reflects his glory. The earth is all the people who bow down to him."*

He said, in essence, that God granted the pope the divine right as Jesus Christ on earth to secretly control the population in every country through education, politics, economics and military might.

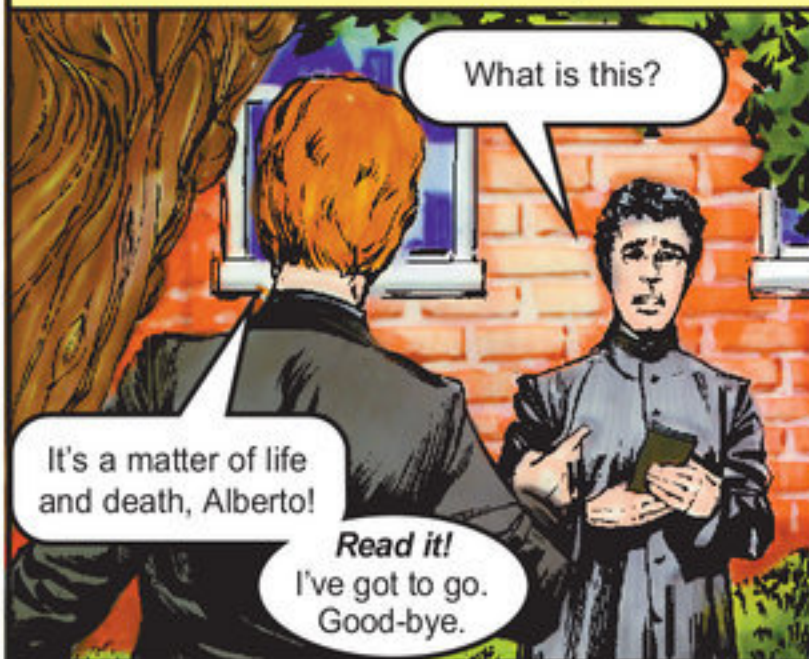
*See "History of the Christian Church", vol. V, by Schaff, pages 28 & 32, published by Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1907.



To prove that the apostle Peter was the first pope, the teacher said that Simon Peter was the rock on which the Roman Catholic church was built.



We were not allowed to read Bibles. Only the instructors could use them. A younger student shoved a new testament into my hands.



What is this?

It's a matter of life and death, Alberto!

Read it!

I've got to go. Good-bye.

I was afraid. It didn't have the official Roman Catholic seal* of approval on the first page. I tried to throw it away. If I were caught reading it, they would have accused me of heresy. So I hid it.

*Nihil Obstat, Imprimatur ☩

I'm wearing glasses today because for three years I would read it at night under the blankets by flashlight.



What did you do when you found out that Peter was married?*

I almost died!

*"And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministered unto them." Matthew 8: 14,15
Also found in Mark 1: 30 and Luke 4: 38, 39

One night I read these shocking words in 1 Timothy, chapter 3, verses 2,3,4,5.

"A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behavior, given to hospitality, apt to teach; Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous... One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity, (For if a man know not to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)"

gulp

And then I found this verse: "Thou art Simon, the son of Jona: Thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation a stone." (small pebble) John 1:42

I was right! Peter was not the rock. Jesus was!

About this time we started taking classes on the history of the inquisition.* It made me hate the protestants even more.



Yet some of the information shook me up.

Little did I know that I would soon be trained as an espionage** agent to destroy protestant churches.

Note: Any questions concerning Roman Catholicism or their dogmas or doctrines see "The Two Babylons" by Hislop and "50 Years in the 'Church' of Rome" by Chiniquy. For a price list of these and other reference materials write Chick Publications.

*See "Babylon Religion" pp.179-185

**Undercover work, like a spy.

The inquisition was the most horrible engine of cruelty and power the world has ever seen. The Roman Catholic institution from 1200 A.D. on, had produced a total of *68 million victims.



The holy office which ran the inquisition was run by the ** Dominican Monks, but the mastermind behind them were the Jesuits.

The holy office was a thing of terror wherever it reached. No one was safe!

Today the Roman Catholic institution is busy rewriting the history of the inquisition as a cover-up. Books on the subject have quietly disappeared from many libraries. **It is one of the best kept secrets of modern times.**

* "The Other Side of Rome" By J.B. Wilder, Zondervan Publishing House, Grand Rapids, MI. pg. 153
 ** A group formed by a priest named Dominic.

In our church history classes, the teachers would read what was actually said during one of these trials of the inquisition.



Someday, as priests, you will have to answer questions about the inquisition.

In this class we will explain what really happened.

I will read this case and show you why the church had the moral authority (right or power) to find this heretic guilty and sentence her to death.

On May 21, 1559, Bible-believing Christians were worshipping the Lord in a home. It was reported to the holy office. This was considered a crime, punishable by death.



This lady is Dona Isabella. Please release her. She is a countess. She is a cousin of King Phillip!

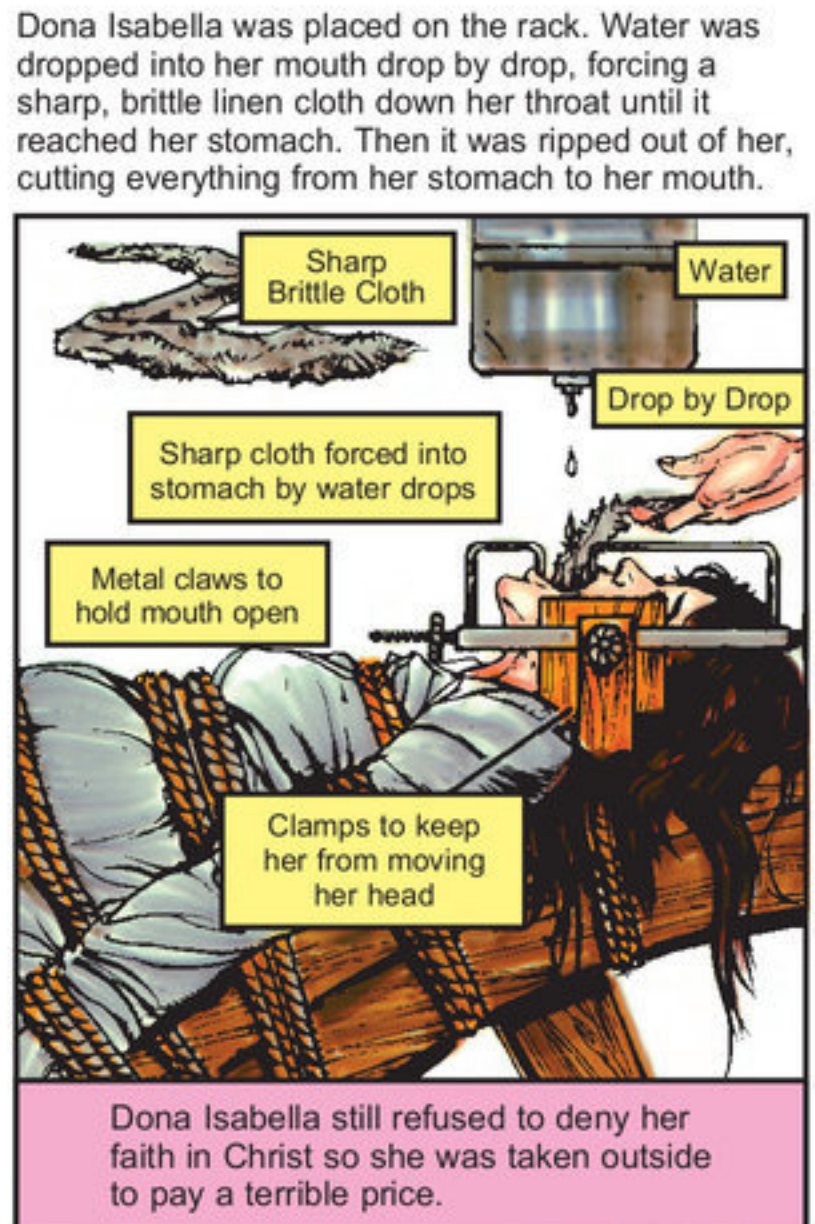
Haw! When they are heretics, there are no countesses, or princes, or kings.

A heretic is a heretic!

Have mercy. She is in labor. She's having a baby!

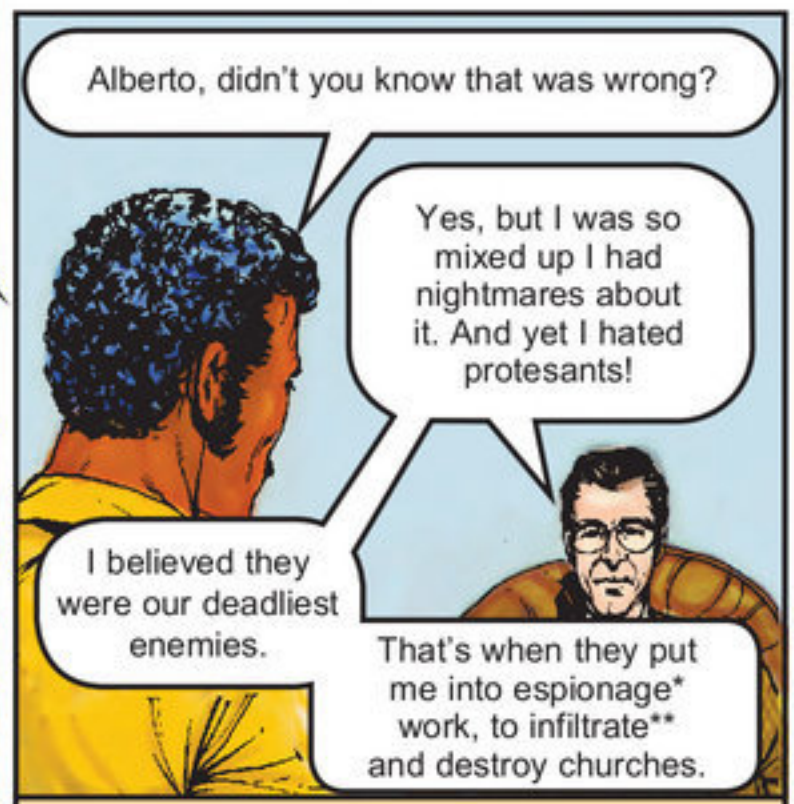
God will not protect a child of a heretic because it will be a heretic too!

Take her away!





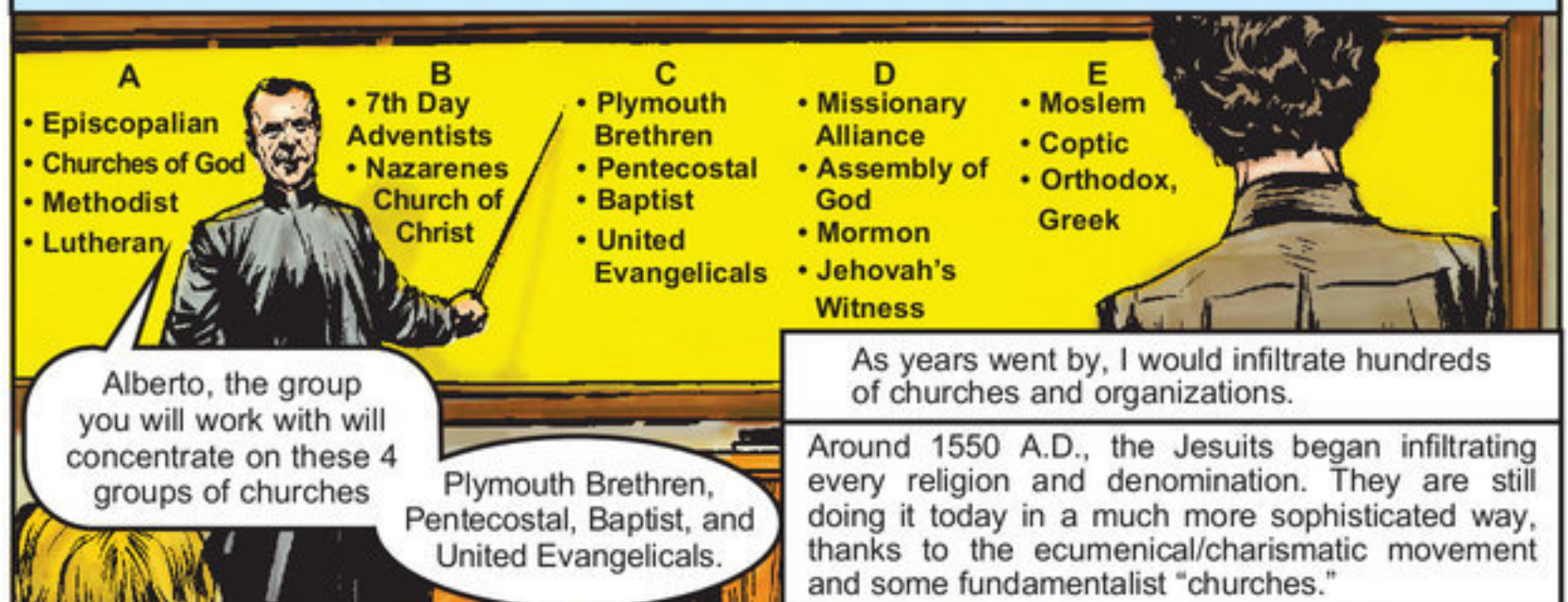
Historical fact: Phillip II came to view the burning of Dona Isabella, because she was his cousin. He enjoyed the execution.



*Undercover work, as a spy.

**To sneak into a group without their knowing who you really are.

I was 14 years old when the course on "Protestantism and its Heresies" began.



Priests who had successfully infiltrated the Plymouth Brethren gave us books by Darby, Scofield, Kelly, etc. We studied their dispensational* charts.



These are the 7 churches of the book of Revelation.

We even held Plymouth Brethren type services. The priest showed us how to break bread on the Lord's Day. When they felt we were ready, they would give us locations of churches to infiltrate, and told us how to pretend we accepted Christ.

*Showing important Bible time periods.

We were taught how to play with the children of the church members, and the questions to ask the children when we were alone.



Oh, thank you Alberto!

Also, when invited to dinner, we were shown how to bring flowers to the lady, to be very polite and open doors for them. When alone with them, to flatter them about how beautiful and charming they were. We learned how to play on their sentiments (feelings) by showing great sympathy when one of their loved ones died, also to show great interest in them when passing through any great crisis.

How did you know where these church assemblies were located?

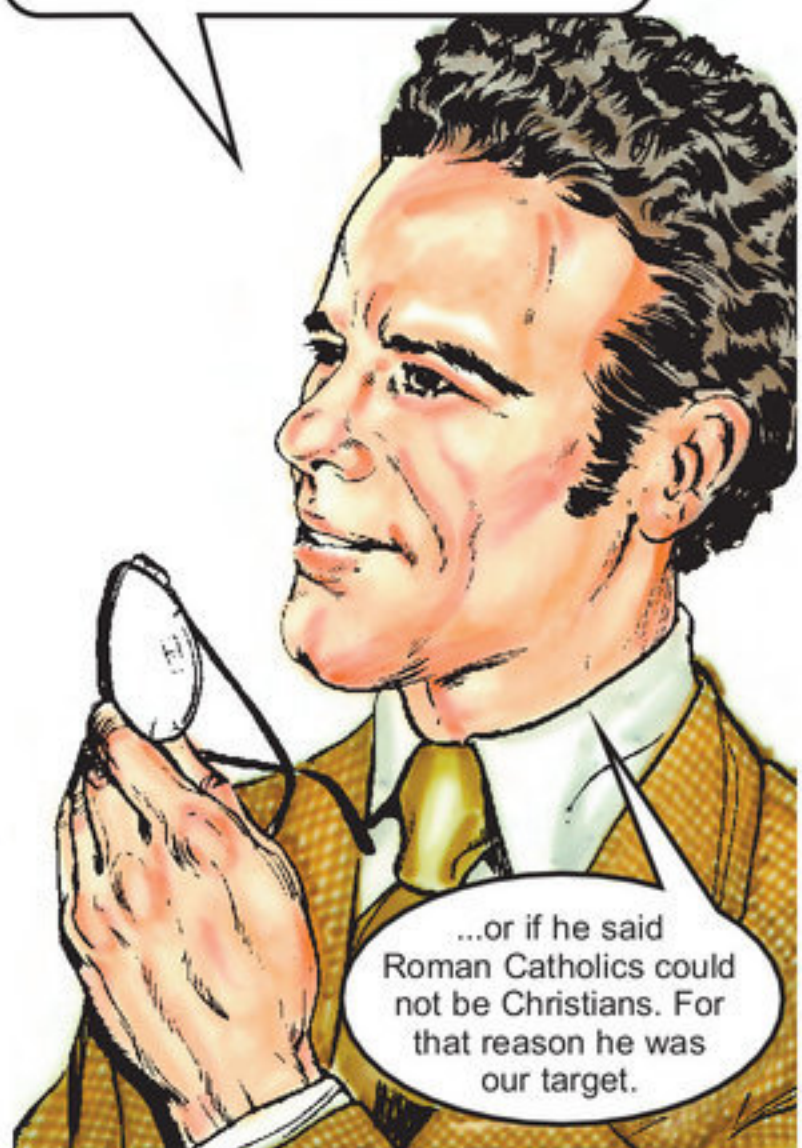


The only religion allowed in Spain was Roman Catholicism.

The local priests had check lists. If someone didn't come to mass, the secret police were notified.

They would follow them until they found their underground churches.

The more interesting part was how to divide a church and destroy a pastor who said the Roman Catholic institution was not a Christian church...



...or if he said Roman Catholics could not be Christians. For that reason he was our target.

In Spain alone,
I helped destroy at least 19 churches.

You're
under arrest!

CRASH



I let myself be caught in one raid in Spain so my name would appear in the newspaper as a heretic. I also got a personal letter from the pastor of that church, recommending me as a faithful and trustworthy Christian. He didn't know that I was responsible for the raid and his being in prison. I was 17 years old at the time.

With that pastor's letter I was accepted into a Baptist church in Venezuela. The institution sent me there to infiltrate and then transfer to a larger inter-denominational* theological seminary in Costa Rica.



My mission was to destroy the pastor, the church and the seminary!

I was to get as many names as possible and send them back to the Vatican in Rome.

*A protestant religious school preparing students to become pastors.

Why all the names, Alberto?

They are placed into the huge computer for the holy office.

Wait a minute. Are you saying the holy office that ran the inquisition is still in operation?



Absolutely! They have the names of every protestant pastor and the names of every church member in the world including Roman Catholics in that computer.

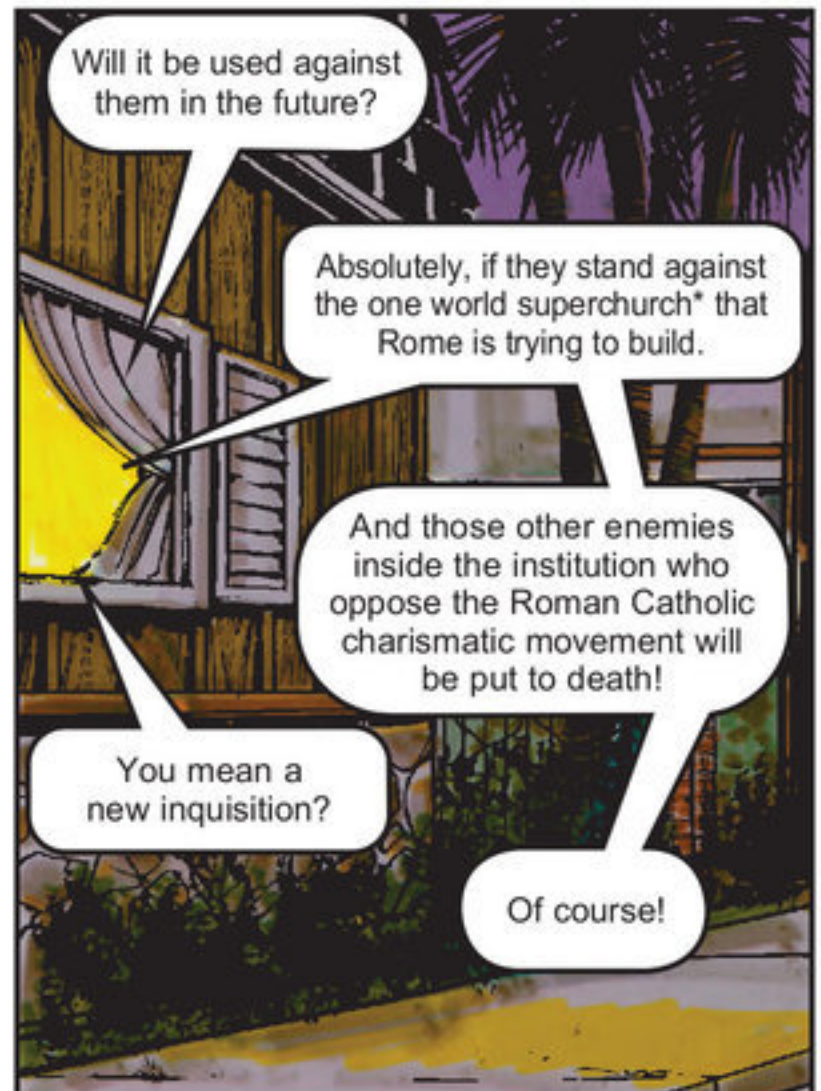
Will it be used against them in the future?

Absolutely, if they stand against the one world superchurch* that Rome is trying to build.

And those other enemies inside the institution who oppose the Roman Catholic charismatic movement will be put to death!

You mean a new inquisition?

Of course!



*When the Roman Catholic institution gathers all the protestant churches together under her control.

Absolutely, she is the great whore (prostitute) of the 17th chapter of Revelation. The tribulation* saints will be put to death by her. These will be occult murders involving the black mass.

"And upon her forehead was a name written, **Mystery Babylon the Great, The Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the earth.** And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus."

Rev. 17: 5, 6

Come quickly, Lord Jesus!

Yes, it won't be long.**

*Rev. 7: 14 – Rev. 6: 9, 10, 11 - Rev. 20: 4
 **See Crusader Vol. 5 "Chaos"

Now, back to how I destroyed the Baptist church in Venezuela. One half of the church believed the Roman Catholic institution was a Christian church and I would tell them this:

Oh, yes, I have many relatives in the Catholic church who love the Lord and I believe are saved Christian believers!*

It *is* a Christian church!*

Those who don't believe this are **causing tremendous division and damage** to the body of Christ!*

Many *have been destroyed in their own Christian faith* when pastors attack them.*

*These are Jesuit phrases. Sound familiar?

*It causes all kinds of **confusion, distortion, and dissension**. It must stop! We must preach love!

Note: God tempered (put together) the true body of Christ, there is no way it can be divided. See 1 Cor. 12: 24, 25 (KJV).

Then to the pastor and those backing him, I would say:

Oh, pastor, you are right! The Catholic church is **not** Christian. I've suffered at their hands in Spain!

They hate Christians!

My dear pastor is still in prison. You **must** cry out against it! Look at my name in the newspaper,

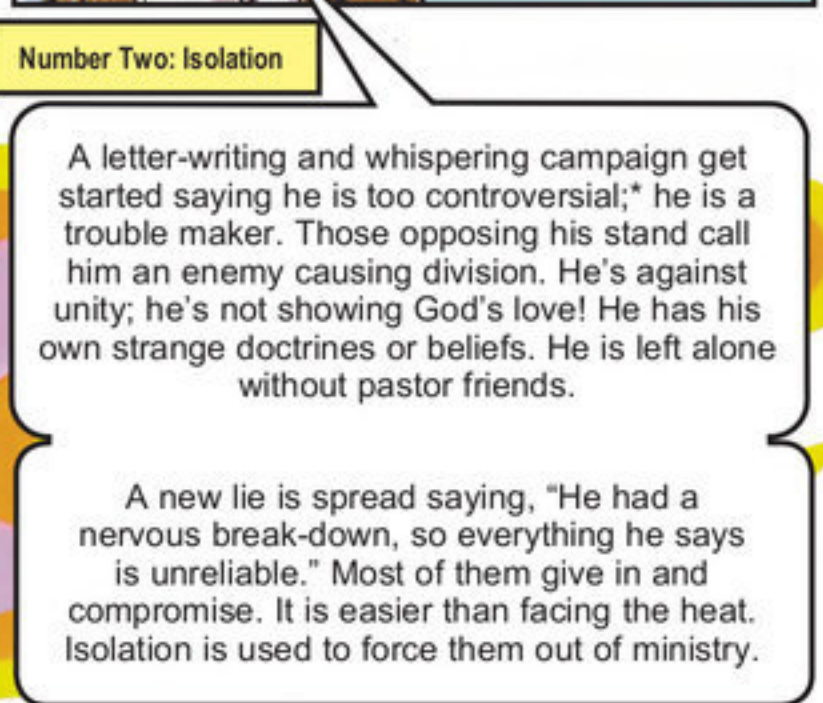
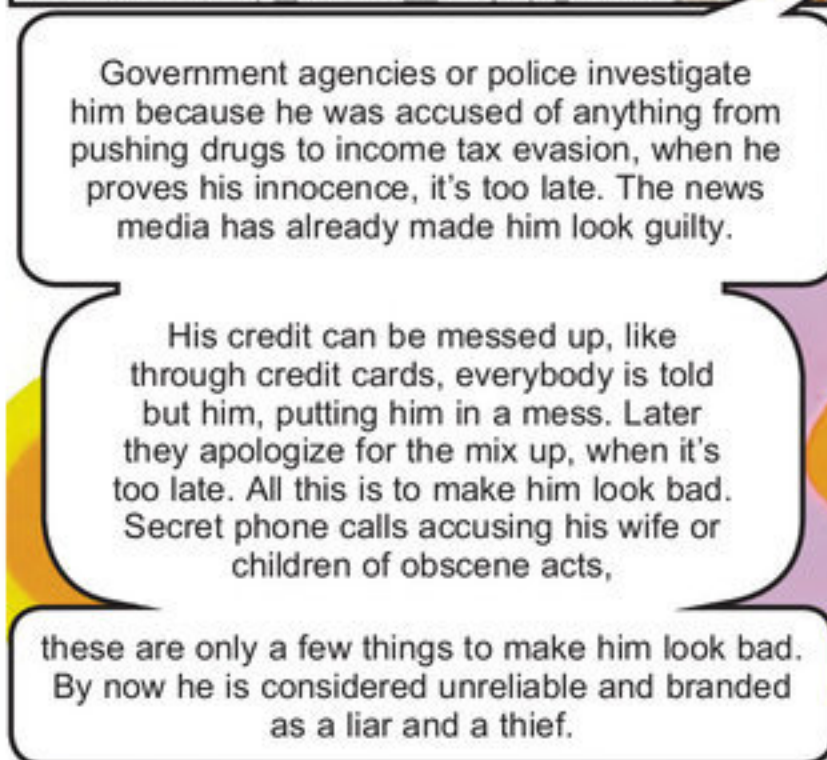
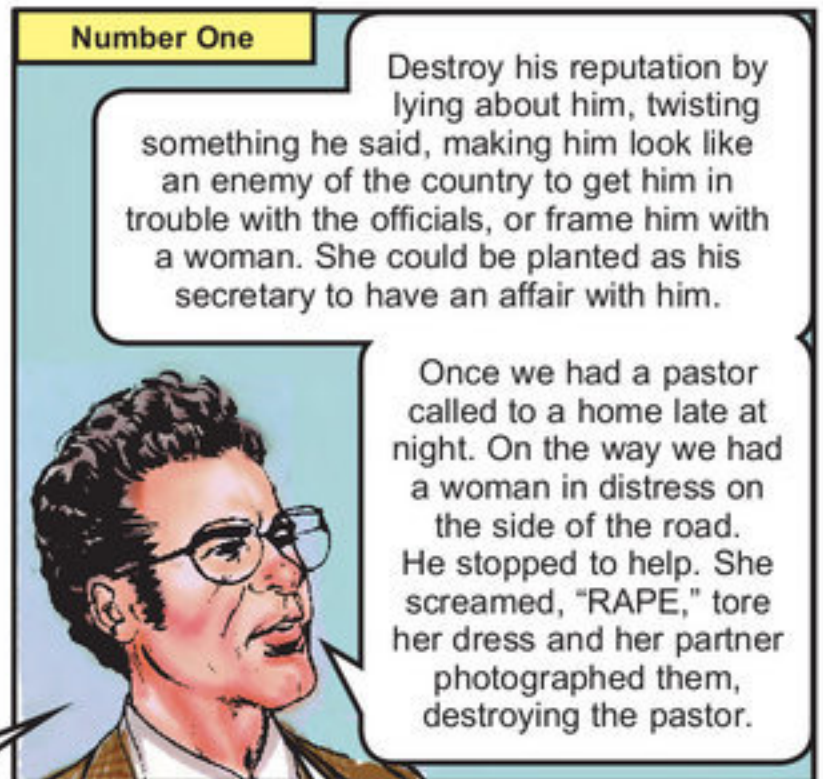
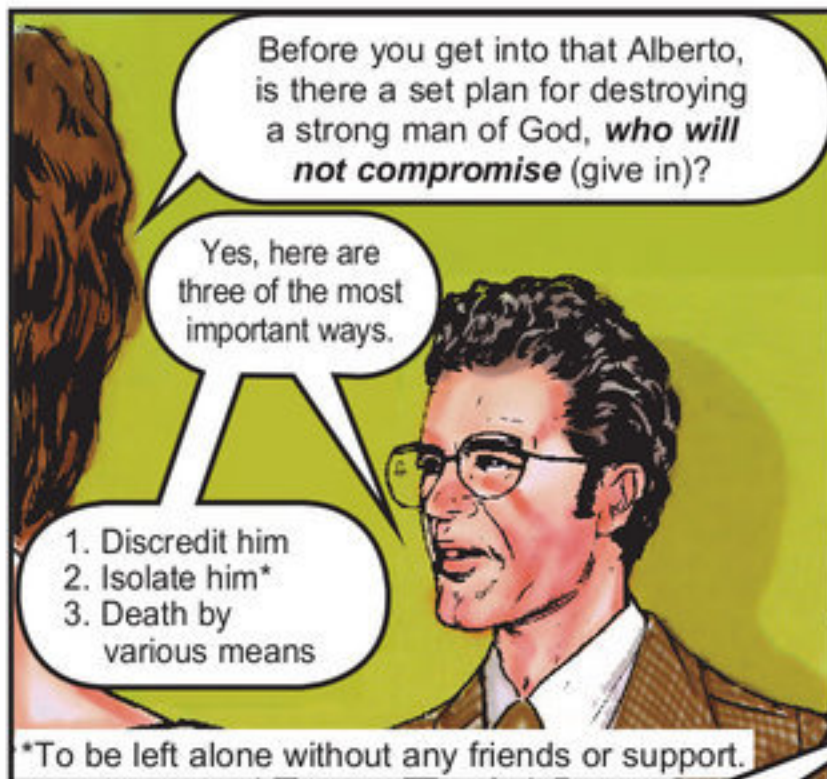
They called me a heretic.

While the Baptist pastor was getting me into the interdenominational seminary, we started a rumor that he was having an affair with an 18 year old girl.

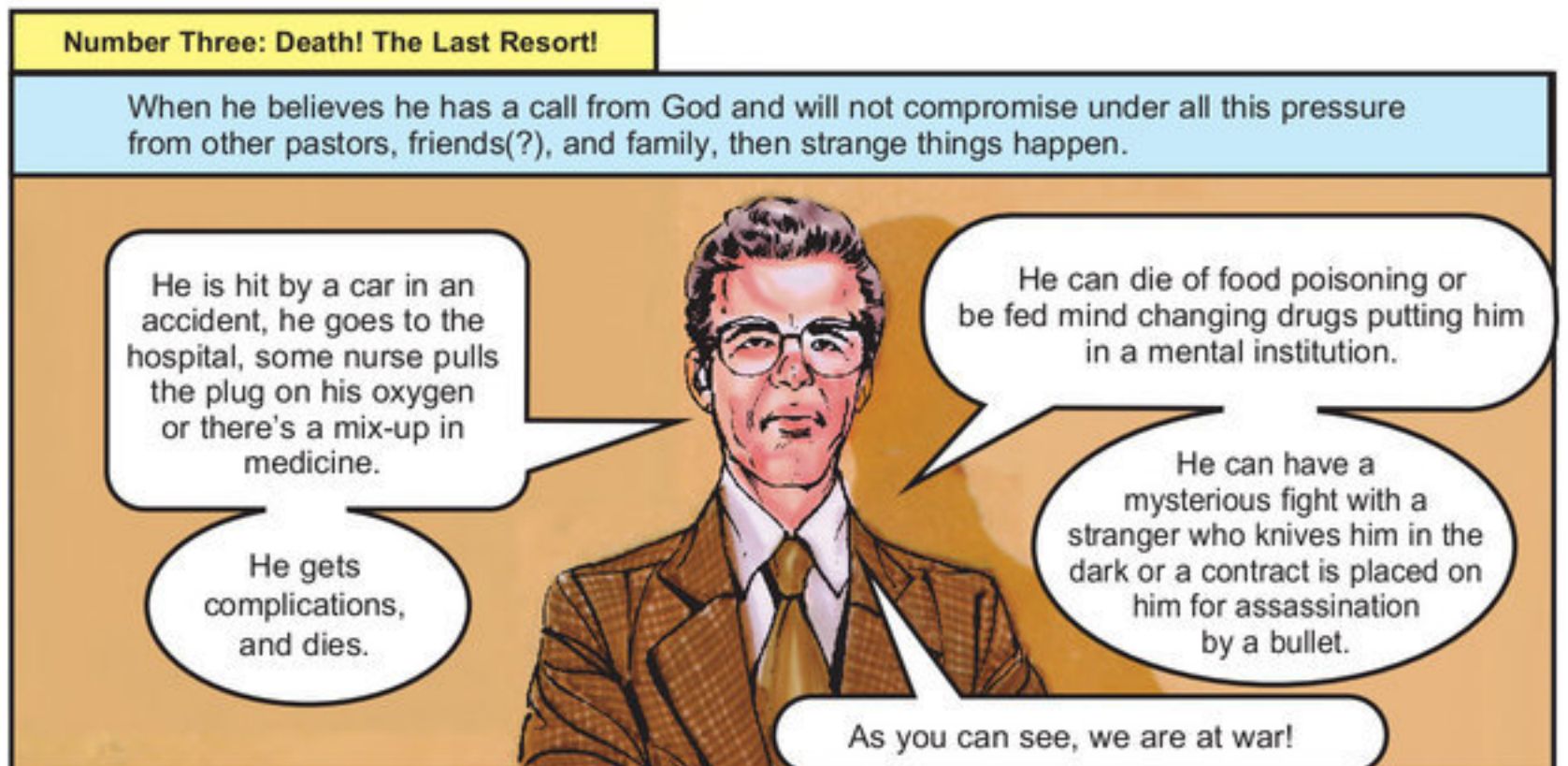
How terrible, the poor child.

She was a Catholic plant. She told the deacons* who opposed the pastor that she wanted to confess that she and the pastor had an affair. The pastor was innocent. His wife divorced him. The church was destroyed, and I moved on to my next assignment.

*Church officials under the pastor.



*Whatever he says causes trouble.



Note: One deadly technique is to produce a double, who looks like the victim, supplied with identification papers using his name, he deliberately lives a wicked life, forges papers ruining his credit, and destroys his reputation.

The protestant seminary I was to destroy was located in Costa Rica. It was inter-denominational.

Two beautiful girls were assigned to help me. Both were from a Catholic youth action group, posing as fundamental, evangelical, born-again Bible-believing Christians.



Carmen was to be my girlfriend in the Bible College.



Marie was assigned to destroy pastors and introduce sex among the students.

To prove I was anti-Catholic I would argue, in front of the other students, with the Jesuit priests who came to the Bible College.

Did those Jesuits know who you were?

Oh, yes. It was all an act!

I reported everything about the school to those priests.

In turn, they passed it on to the holy office in the Vatican.

I caused unrest among the students by going against the strict rules of separating the boys from the girls. I would hold hands with Carmen.

What's happening to this school?

The lady teachers were missionaries and single. They were outraged.

Well, I never!

I set up a few handsome Catholic boys posing as Christians to seduce the younger lady teachers. I visited the girls' dormitory after hours.

One night Carmen and I allowed ourselves to be caught on the grounds of the girls' dormitory. She was in her nightgown.

All the girls are doing the same thing with other male students.

Disgusting!

O my God! How did this happen?

It created a scandal in the newspapers. A Jesuit priest told the story. The college was shaken. It was branded as a place of corruption.

I dressed as a slob, always late. I started fights with the teachers and then accused them of not having Christian love.

You're late again, Alberto!

Stop picking on me! Why are you always persecuting* me?

You sound like a priest!

At every opportunity, I convinced them that there were many good Christians in the Catholic institution and that the Catholic schools were best because of discipline. No cover-ups, never a scandal!

Marie had been busy. Many of the 17 students she had seduced had been expelled. Now was the time to work on the pastors.

When I saw a huggy, kissy Christian church and a pastor who would often touch Marie and watch the way she walked, I would tell her to destroy him.

gulp

Oh, pastor, I can't stay away from you!

*To Hassle

3 pastors fell—a Methodist, a Pentecostal and a Four Square minister. We would demand they stop being anti-Catholic or else!



The mission was successful. All 3 pastors became ecumenical.* They started only preaching about the love of God. They would never say again that the Roman Catholics were going to hell, all according to our instructions.

*The coming together of all the churches, ultimately joining with the Roman Catholic institution.

In the Bible College, the last straw was when I talked the students into a 3-day hunger strike to improve conditions.

Again, it broke in the news. The school was at the point of going under. The Catholic priests were demanding it be closed. "It's a tool of the devil" they claimed.

Alberto Rivera, you are under arrest!



When the school officials tried to get me sent out of the country, the Vatican, through the government of Spain, claimed I was an army deserter. I was removed before they could discover I was a Jesuit.

Interesting note: Today that Bible College is totally ecumenical, working very closely with the Roman Catholic priests.

Alberto, why did those girls seduce those pastors? It doesn't make sense!

It's totally wrong!

They did it for two reasons, Jim. They were defending their faith by destroying their enemies and making points to get out of purgatory.

The Roman Catholic system replaced* the Bible hell with purgatory

so they could have their priests and sacraments.

I don't understand.

The Bible tells us those who die in their sins are lost forever in the lake of fire (hell).**

*In 593 A.D. Pope Gregory I initiated the teaching of purgatory as a temporary place of purification (suffering) for those who die as Roman Catholics. The council of Florence made this official in 1439.

** "and the smoke of their torment (suffering) ascendeth up for ever and ever" Rev. 14: 11 also Rev. 21: 8

If someone goes to hell there's no second chance, it's all over.

But when you've got them believing in purgatory...

...and that you can get their burning souls out of there by your special connections or influences, then they'll do whatever the priests asks them to do, or pay whatever the priest asks them to pay!

Marie and Carmen believed that what they did gave them special grace which means they'll spend less time and suffering in purgatory.

Then people would kill, if necessary.

Yes! The monks and nuns who murdered people during the inquisition,

did it to get out of purgatory.

It is a powerful weapon of fear to control the Roman Catholics.

Alberto, what is mass all about?

Ahh, that was a beautiful invention. It was cooked up by the bishop of Rome in 368 A.D.

During the sessions of the Council of Trent, a new word was created to "explain" mass. It was "transubstantiation"

*Which means the priest has the power to change the bread and wine into God almighty (the actual body, soul and blood of Jesus Christ) see page 6.

Man, that's total blasphemy. And they bought it?

Absolutely! The priest claims he has the power to pull Christ down from heaven, to repeat the crucifixion every time the mass is performed.

That's crazy! The Bible says, "But this Man (Christ), after he had offered *one sacrifice* for sins *for ever*, sat down on the right hand of God (in heaven)." Heb. 10: 12

That's why that verse is never read to Roman Catholics!

Another verse the priests hate: "And if any man sin, we have an advocate (a defense lawyer) with the Father, Jesus Christ, the righteous."

Speaking of a lawyer, the Roman Catholic institution conned the followers into believing this (and it's pure Baal worship).*

The following is not found in the Bible. The Roman Catholic institution says:

Jesus is up in heaven as a judge, without mercy, no one is allowed to plead their case with Him, so Mary is sitting up there in front of Him as a suffering mother full of compassion and understanding. Begging her son to forgive and have pity on those Roman Catholics who faithfully pray to her and believe she is the *co-savior and *co-redeemer (claiming she shed her blood at the same time Jesus did when He was crucified because of her pain and suffering for mankind).

*The Two Babylons by Hislop, published by Chick Publications, in the chapter entitled: The Mother of the Child. Also see "Sabotage" Crusader comic no. 11 page 23.

Then Mary is their ticket to heaven after they go to purgatory?

Right! They could **never** give up their Virgin Mary, for fear of losing their souls.

The system has turned this poor earthly mother into a goddess*. Mary was a sinner just like every other human being.** Only Jesus was born with out sin.***

*See "Babylon Religion" pp.164-167
 ** "...There is non righteous, no, not one:" Rom. 3: 10
 "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" Rom. 3: 23
 *** "(Jesus)Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth:" 1st Peter 2: 22

I loved the Virgin Mary with all my heart. I would have killed for her, I would have gladly given my life for her until...

Until I found something in the Bible that shook me to my foundations.

Why would Jesus call his mother "woman"?
 John 2:4 "Woman, what have I to do with thee?"
 John 19: 26, 27 "Woman, behold thy son." Then
 he said to his disciple, "Behold thy mother."

These two verses disturbed me so much, I couldn't sleep. I contacted a Jewish Rabbi (religious teacher) to see if it was proper to address her this way. His answer was "No!" He found it offensive.



Satan's religion is called "Baal worship." It started back in Babylon where they worshiped the queen of heaven. God hates it! (See the Bible in the 7th and 44th chapters of Jeremiah). That's why Jesus called Mary woman. The same system (now called Roman Catholicism) has made her "the queen of heaven."

*See "Angel of Light" vol. 9

Alberto, what is the Immaculate Conception?

Roman Catholics must believe that Mary's mother conceived without sin

and therefore Mary was born without sin. Thus making her co-equal with God, the Father,

and making her the mother of God (Jesus the Son).

Man, no real Christian would buy that!

Roman Catholics all over are telling us that they are born again and saved.

Absolutely. When a Catholic has been sprinkled for baptism, he believes he's born again, even if a baby.*

Are they talking a different language than we are?

A Roman Catholic believes he is saved as long as he worships Mary and remains faithful to the system. They are told there is no salvation outside the Roman Catholic institution.

When a Roman Catholic says he receives Jesus as his Lord and Savior, he's not telling you what you think he means. He doesn't mean he has the risen Christ living in his heart.

He means he receives Jesus every time he eats the host (or bread) when the priest is saying the mass. He believes he is eating the actual body and blood of Jesus.

*See The Catholic encyclopedia, VOL. II PG. 261

What does a Roman Catholic mean when he says he repents? Does he really mean he asks God to forgive him and is he truly sorry and turns away from sin?

No way. A Roman Catholic has to buy God off by doing penance. The priest forgives him but makes him do penance for his sin. This means he must do 50 Hail Mary's or the Lord's Prayer, or light candles to saints or the Virgin Mary, or go around the church on his knees—whatever the priest demands.

Now that, my friend, is what a Roman Catholic means when he tells you he repents.

Then if a Catholic is really saved, he couldn't possibly go along with the Roman Catholic system, right?

Absolutely! He must come out! If he obeys Jesus, the Lord will take the system out of his heart and give him life!*

The system can only give death and fear!

*II Corin. 6: 14,15,16,17,18. 7: 1

After I destroyed the seminary and was taken back to the Vatican in Rome, I was ordained (appointed) a Jesuit Priest. I was so skillful in espionage work that I was placed under the extreme oath and induction. Here is my I.D. card and the official certification from the archdiocese (my superiors) to work in foreign countries.

Note: After I left the institution, I was made a bishop in the **old** Roman Catholic Church, receiving my bull of consecration under the apostolic succession of the Roman Popes.



This I.D. card was issued by the Spanish government in Spain in 1967, under the rule of the Spanish dictator Franco. His security forces were equally as strict as the Gestapo had been in Germany. To obtain this document, Alberto had to supply birth certificate, identification papers, and positive proof from his archdiocese of being a priest. Several security organizations were involved, similar to our CIA and FBI. The priest, Alberto Rivera, had to be approved by all organizations to receive this document. There was no way it could have been a forgery. There is no question he was a priest. What you see here is positive proof. This document was granted by a government that had pledged absolute submission to the Pope through the concordat signed by the government of Spain and the Vatican.

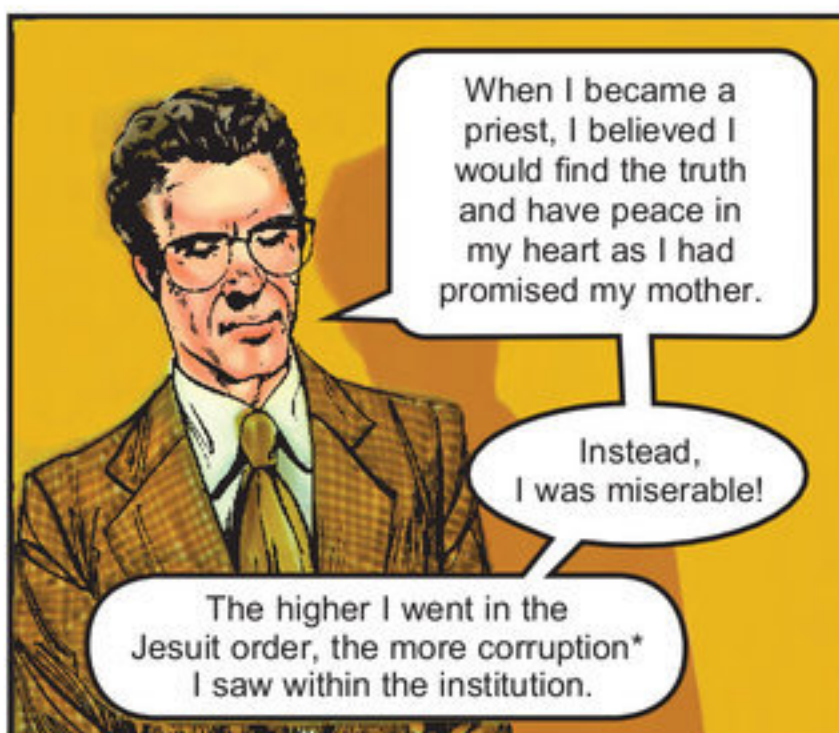


Spanish

This is a copy of the last official certification given to me just before I left Spain in 1967.



English



*rottenness





It was a Masonic symbol!
A thing I hated and I had been
told to fight against it.



Everything was
falling apart! I
found out the
black pope (the
Jesuit general)
who actually runs
the Vatican in
Rome, behind the
scenes,

was also a mason and a
member of the communist
party in Spain.



My head was spinning as
I found out the Jesuit general
was closely linked to the
Illuminati in London.*

Brother, *that* is heavy stuff?

I was sick for weeks.
Everything I was ordered
to fight against all tied
together at the top.

*Ignatius Loyola, founder of the Society of Jesus
(the Jesuits), was a member of the "Alumbrados"
which means 'the enlightened' or 'the illuminati.'

Because of my experience in espionage, I was ordered to join the ecumenical forces under
Pope John XXIII. The protestants were no longer to be called heretics, but "separated brethren."
The communists were no longer our enemies.

BELIEVERS— ONE WORLD CHURCH

Protestants of all denominations
– Orthodox Churches of all kinds –
Moslems – Brahmins – Buddhists –
Mormons – Occult Churches – Eastern
Religions – T.M. – Jehovah's Witnesses
– Science of Mind – Judaism - etc.

We have successfully
infiltrated all of these organizations!

Thanks to our under cover agents we have quietly moved
into Christian TV and publishing, and have been accepted as
teachers, pastors and evangelists. We are pushing only love
and unity to pull us all together. **This is our revival!**

"The Vatican Moscow Washington Alliance"
by Avro Manhattan, 1982.



NON-BELIEVERS— ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT

Communist – All Masonic Lodges –
Socialists – Atheists –
Labor Unions – etc.

Our masterpiece is the
third force which is the
charismatic movement!

This is the bridge to Rome.
Those protestants have
accepted us with open arms.

The first protestant groups they moved on were the
7th Day Adventists and the Full Gospel Businessmen.

Then into the Baptists, Methodists,
Presbyterians, Lutherans, etc. until
they were all infiltrated, including the
Mormons and Jehovah's Witnesses.

All the seminaries, universities
and colleges were next. The
Jesuits directed Catholic Youth
Action, Legion of Mary and Knights
of Columbus who pulled it off.

Now these groups are silent about Rome or
claim that the Roman system is a Christian church.

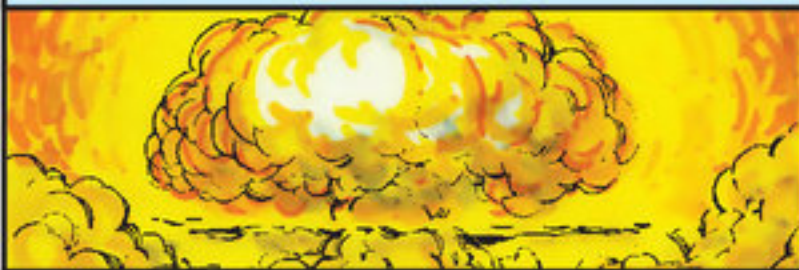
They are winning through compromise!
Almost all protestant pastors are afraid to
speak out against Rome.

If they did, those
planted in their
churches would attack
them on demand.

This is the great
apostasy—the
great falling away
the Bible speaks
of, before the Lord
Jesus returns.*

* "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not
come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin
be revealed, the son of perdition." II Thessalonians 2: 3

The great whore of Revelation 17 is the Roman Catholic system. Bible prophecy places her in a position of tremendous power in the last days and then shows her in final destruction.



The deceitfulness of the whore of Revelation is exposed. The world leaders, with whom she signed treaties (concordats) turn against her to fulfill God's will. "The Bible says. "And there is great rejoicing in heaven." Rev. 19: 1-6

By this time I was destroyed. My hope was gone! I was on tranquilizers. I was to speak before an ecumenical meeting of Latin protestant leaders and Roman Catholics in Guatemala.

There were to be 50,000 people in the stadium. I committed an unpardonable sin.* I exposed what Rome was up to.

*One that cannot be pardoned or forgiven.



Guatemala, Nov. 1966

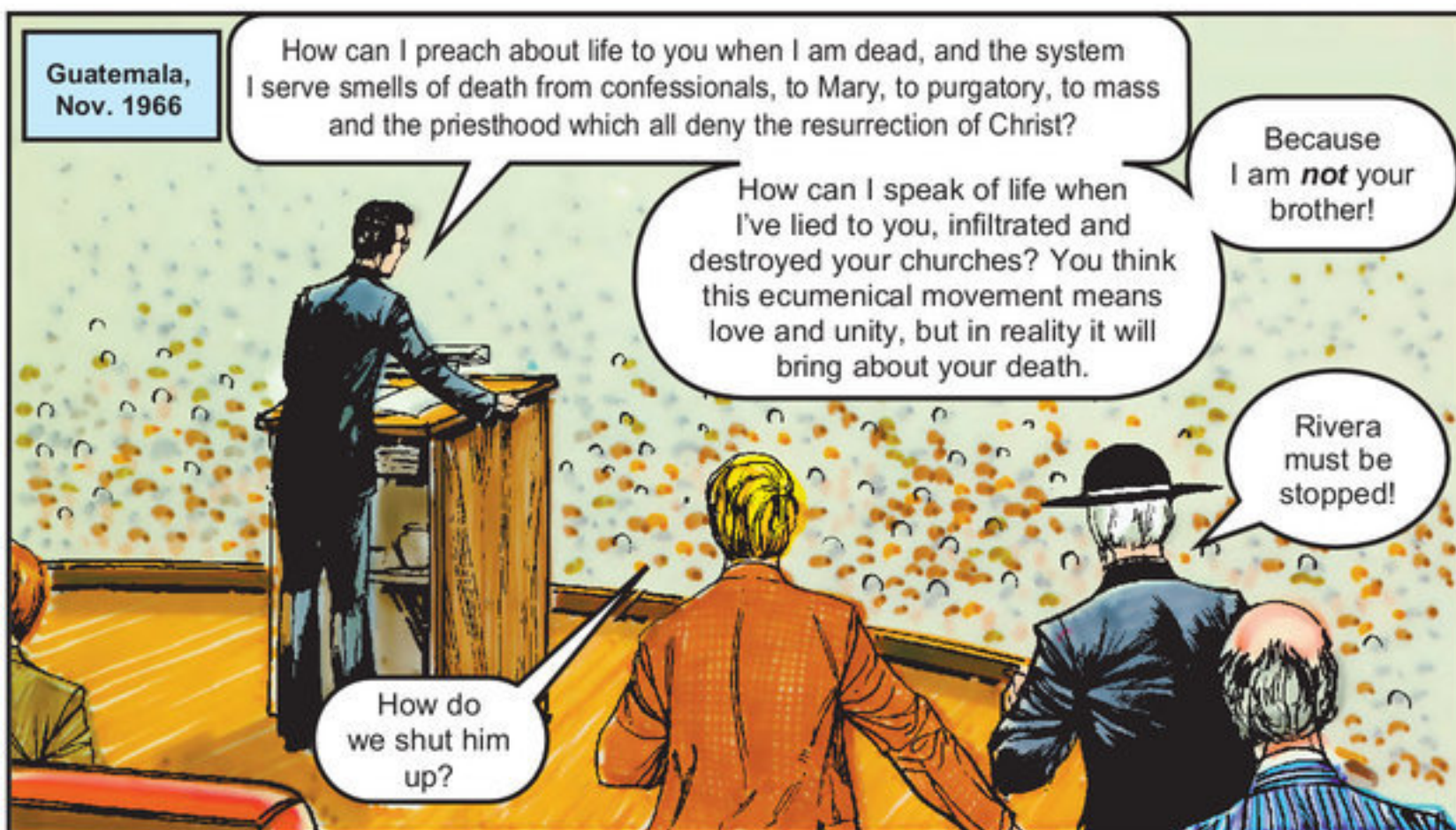
How can I preach about life to you when I am dead, and the system I serve smells of death from confessionals, to Mary, to purgatory, to mass and the priesthood which all deny the resurrection of Christ?

How can I speak of life when I've lied to you, infiltrated and destroyed your churches? You think this ecumenical movement means love and unity, but in reality it will bring about your death.

Because I am **not** your brother!

Rivera must be stopped!

How do we shut him up?



After the meeting they flew me back to Panama. From there I was shipped to Spain.

Rivera is asleep!

He'll pay for what he did!

This was to be the darkest time of my life.

Through severe discipline they tried to change my mind.



Barcelona, Spain

After months of failure this was their last resort:

What *is* this place?

It's a secret place for priests who have gone insane!

O my God!



The holy office had judged me guilty of heresy through insanity.

Recant, Rivera and make public confessions! There is only **one church, the holy mother Roman Catholic Church.**

I was in a padded cell for days without water or food. I had to sign hundreds of documents and answer psychological questions.*

At night I was so heavily drugged, I couldn't sleep. I was sick and totally worn out.

I hate them all! I hate everything!

*Papers and forms

After 2 weeks of brutal questioning I lost hope. I said to my tormentors:

When all those Catholics die who we've lied to and they go to hell, what do we say to them? That piece of stone cannot save them. Mary herself said, "Whatever he (Jesus) says, do." What we've said about her is lies. The Bible proves that!

Shut up, Rivera. You're talking like a protestant!

You're the only devil here. You are trying to destroy our faith in our blessed mother, the Virgin Mary! I could cut your renegade throat Rivera!

You think you're killing for God, but you're doing it for the devil, because you are children of Satan!

I was given shock treatments and heavy drugs. After two months my bladder was infected. All my senses were going.

In the blackest hour, the Lord Jesus came to me, and with this scripture He gave me life:

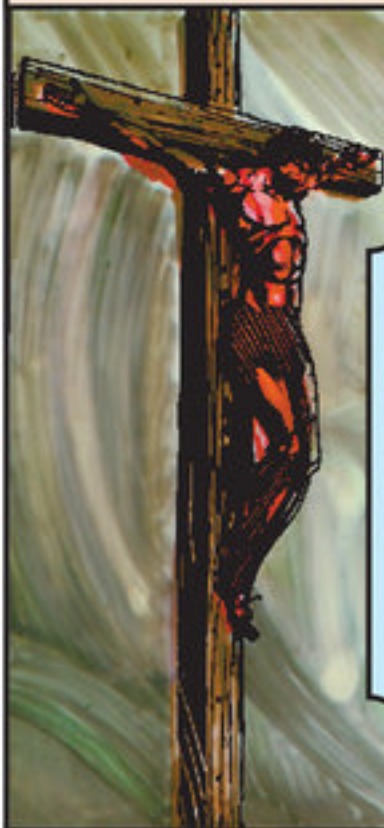
"Then said Jesus to those Jews who believed in Him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." John 8:31, 32

By the third month, my breathing stopped. I was placed in an iron lung. I saw my mother's death all over again, and I knew I was in the same position. I was confused with fear. I knew I was going to hell.

I asked Jesus to forgive me. Immediately, life flooded through my body. He saved me and healed me at the same instant. I was free at last!

God's love hit me full force when I realized that Jesus Christ is Jehovah, the creator of the universe.* He is God almighty and Israel's Messiah.
*John 1: 10; Hebrews 1: 1, 2

Because of His obedience to His Heavenly Father, He went to the cross and shed His precious blood to wash away our sins. He paid a terrible price.



For God (the Father) so loved the world (that's you), that He gave his only begotten Son (God the Son, Jesus), that whosoever believeth (clings to or trusts) in Him should not perish (in the lake of fire), but have everlasting life (in heaven). John 3: 16

No Roman Catholic priest could ever call Jesus Christ from heaven to repeat this horrible act as they claim through the mass.

The Bible clearly tells us, "But this man (Christ), after he offered *one sacrifice* for sins **for ever**, sat down on the right hand of God (in heaven).
Heb. 10: 12

3 days later Jesus arose from the dead and is now sitting at the right hand of the Father in heaven.

We no longer need priests or confessionals because the Bible says:



"Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and grace to help in time of need."
Hebrews 4: 14-16

The Bible says:

"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."
(1 John 1: 9)

So we can go straight to Jesus. Thank God!

I climbed out of the iron lung and removed the tubes from my body.

Who took you out of the iron lung?

Jesus did!
He's given me life!

I'll get the straight jacket!



One week later I was released. I couldn't believe it. I was sent to Madrid by myself.

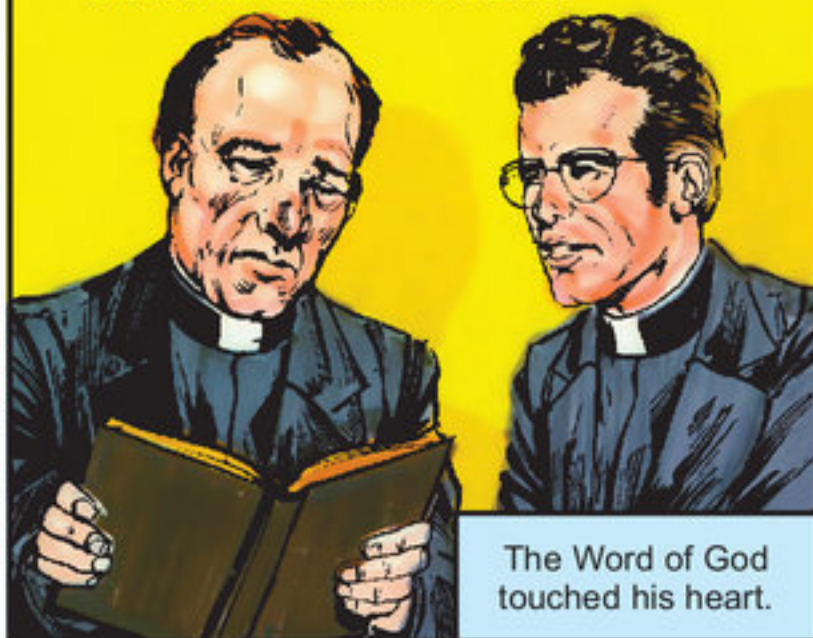
Father Rivera?

Yes!



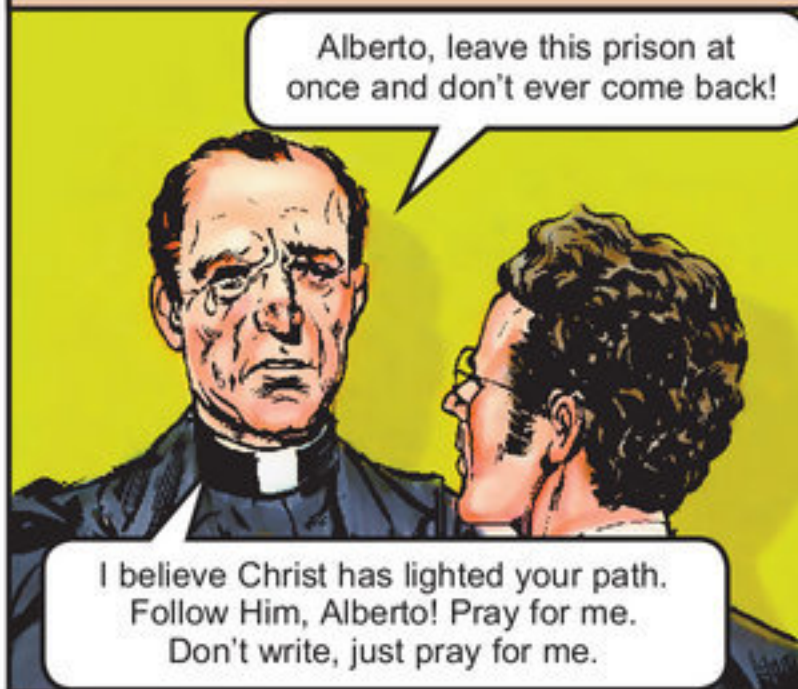
Waiting for me was a Jesuit priest who was a watchdog from the Vatican, their most trusted man. He hated the ground I walked on.

He worked on me for days using every Jesuit method he could to pull me back to serve the Pope. I kept telling him how I got saved, and showed him the truth in the Bible.



The Word of God touched his heart.

To my shock, he gave me my passport and the papers* I needed to leave Spain. *(see page 27)



Alberto, leave this prison at once and don't ever come back!

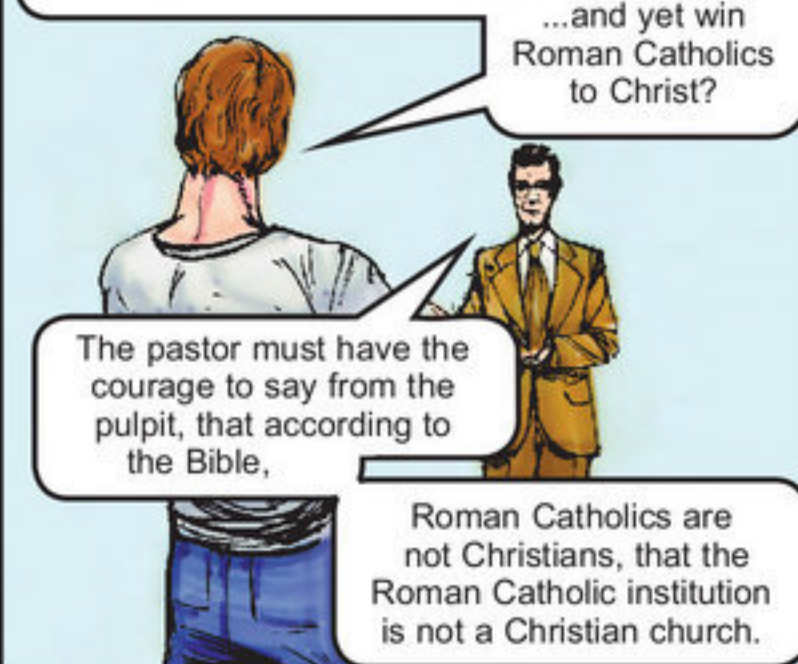
I believe Christ has lighted your path. Follow Him, Alberto! Pray for me. Don't write, just pray for me.

That night I flew out of Spain with about 40¢ in my pocket. I had broken away from the system.



The Vatican was stunned. They couldn't believe that I escaped from them. And now my life was totally changed to serve the Lord.

Alberto, what must a pastor do to drive out infiltrators from his church...



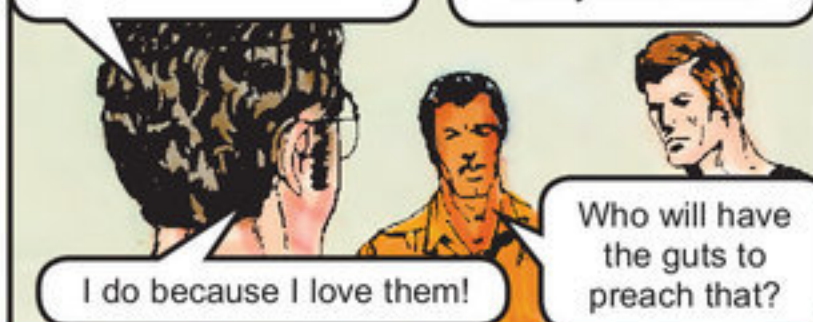
...and yet win Roman Catholics to Christ?

The pastor must have the courage to say from the pulpit, that according to the Bible,

Roman Catholics are not Christians, that the Roman Catholic institution is not a Christian church.

And the most difficult of all, is to say that Roman Catholics that die in that faith do not go to purgatory or heaven but to hell

because their faith is in their own system rather than in Christ and His shed blood to wash away their sins.

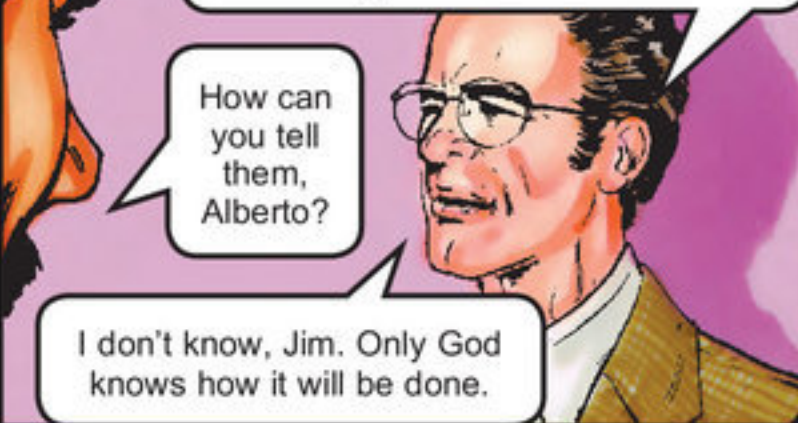


I do because I love them!

Who will have the guts to preach that?

"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye not be partakers in her sins, and that ye receive not her plagues." Rev. 18: 4

We must get this message of life to the 800 million Roman Catholics who have been tricked into Baal worship by that institution. My heart goes out to them.



How can you tell them, Alberto?

I don't know, Jim. Only God knows how it will be done.

The End

Note: On questions concerning Roman Catholicism, dogma and doctrines see "The Two Babylons" by Hislop and "50 Years in the 'Church' of Rome" by Chiniquy, available from Chick Publications

This is a time of sell-out, compromise and fear. Satan is bullying and pressuring men into silence... dark clouds are gathering as we come closer to the second coming of Jesus.

True Bible believers must pray for the precious Roman Catholics and love them enough to tell them the truth.



THERESA RIVERA

Alberto's mother, completely devoted to the Roman Catholic system, never missed Mass. She trusted her priest and the virgin Mary, resulting in a Christless eternity.

Alberto, devoutly religious, yet eaten up with hate, saw the corruption all around. He only found freedom when he surrendered his life to Jesus Christ.



ALBERTO



DONA ISABELLA

Dona Isabella and millions of others had the courage to stand against the system and give their lives for the Saviour... Pray God will give us the boldness they had so we can lift up Christ to draw all men to Him.

THIS IS NO GAME — IT'S WAR FOR YOUR SOUL!

Either it's total commitment and submission to Christ or lose everything forever by going on with Satan and Baal worship...

THE CHOICE IS YOURS!

THE BIBLE SAYS THERE'S ONLY ONE WAY TO HEAVEN!

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6)

NOBODY ELSE CAN SAVE YOU

1. Admit you are a sinner.
2. Be willing to turn from sin (repent).
3. Believe that Jesus Christ died for you, was buried and rose from the dead.
4. Through prayer, invite Jesus into your heart to become your personal Saviour.

WHAT TO PRAY

Dear God, thank you for showing me what You think about Catholicism. ***I also reject it!*** I accept Christ's sacrifice as perfect and complete. Please forgive me in Jesus' name. I invite Jesus Christ to come into my heart and I place my trust in Him alone for my salvation. Thank you for giving me eternal life right now.

Did you accept Jesus Christ as your own personal Saviour? Yes ☐ No ☐
Date _____

If your answer was yes, then this is just the beginning of a wonderful new life with Christ. Now:

1. Read your Bible (KJV) every day to get to know Christ better.
2. Pray to God every day (in your own words).
3. Be baptized, worship, fellowship, and serve with Christians in a church where Christ is preached and the Bible is the final authority.
4. Tell others about Christ.

ALBERTO

The unforgettable story of a Jesuit priest and his conversion to Christ.



DR. ALBERTO R. RIVERA - 1985

Dr. Rivera was assigned to stay at the address on the above I.D. card pending the decision of his ecclesiastical trial in 1967, just before his conversion to Christ.



Above are some of the last photographs taken of Dr. Rivera as the Director of the Parish School in San Lorenzo, Tarrasa, Spain.

ALBERTO, DOUBLE-CROSS, THE GODFATHERS, THE FORCE, FOUR HORSEMEN and **THE PROPHET** are based on portions of the life story and other information given to Chick Publications by Alberto Rivera. Up until he went home to be with the Lord on June 20, 1997, Dr. Rivera was fully involved in historical and Biblical research relating to the Roman Catholic Institution and her associates according to Biblical prophecy. He traveled the world preaching in churches, schools, etc., where he helped many Roman Catholics learn to trust in Christ alone for their salvation. Untold former Catholics owe Dr. Rivera a great debt, as his courage and faithfulness to the Gospel of Christ was instrumental in their finding eternal life.

Donna Eubanks
(Ex-Sister Superior)



"I am now a true Christian, by the grace of God, after 23 years as a nun of the Sisters of St. Joseph. I can state, from personal knowledge, that Dr. Rivera is telling the truth about the Roman Catholic system."

Clark Butterfield
(Ex-priest)



"After reading **ALBERTO** I realized that I was not alone in my desire as a former priest to bring salvation to the millions of captives of the Roman Catholic system. I am honored to associate myself with the ministry of Dr. Rivera."

ALBERTO © 1979 by Jack T. Chick LLC, published by Chick Publications, P.O. Box 3500, Ontario, Calif. 91761-1019 U.S.A.

No similarity between any of the names, characters, persons and/or institutions in this magazine with those of any living or dead person or institution is intended, and any such similarity which may exist is purely coincidental, with the exception of references to God or the Lord Jesus Christ or direct quotes from God's Word, the Bible, or references to historical persons or institutions used for documentation purposes. Printed in the U.S.A.



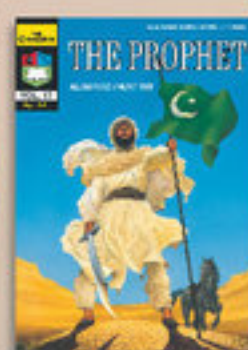
CRUSADERS COMICS

These 32-page, color comics teach godly character through exciting stories on topics of importance to Christians.



ALBERTO SERIES

Full color comics include the testimonies of ex-priests Alberto Rivera (Jesuit) and Charles Chiniquy.



64 pages

CHICK PUBLICATIONS

PO Box 3500, Ontario, Calif. 91761-1019 USA
(909) 987-0771 • www.chick.com

See our International Distributors:
www.chick.com/distrib.asp

64-PAGE
COMIC



DOUBLE CROSS

ALBERTO PART TWO (BASED ON A TRUE STORY)

Dr. Alberto Rivera was trained as an under-cover agent. He was a Jesuit priest assigned to infiltrate and destroy Protestant churches and seminaries. Our story continues after his conversion to Christ when he left the Roman Catholic "faith." This was already causing shock waves among his superiors in Spain and the Vatican.

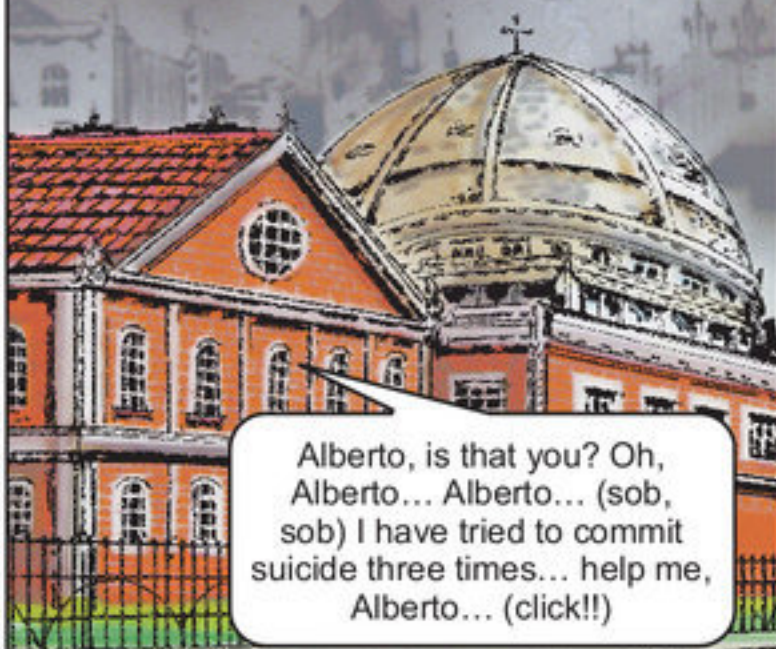
The night I was to leave Madrid, I was nearly broke. I had one suitcase and a one-way ticket to Washington, D.C. I marveled how God had put the passport and necessary papers* in my hand to leave Spain. This was my **only** chance to escape.



*See Page 27 of "ALBERTO," Vol. 12.

My heart was broken. I had phoned my father a few hours earlier and told him I was leaving the Roman Catholic institution. My father** called me the family dog and hung up in my ear. **Matt. 10:34-38

Before I left the airport, I made an emergency phone call to my younger sister, Maria, in England. It was an act of God that the telephone operator was able to reach her in a Roman Catholic convent in London. Maria was crying.



Alberto, is that you? Oh, Alberto... Alberto... (sob, sob) I have tried to commit suicide three times... help me, Alberto... (click!!)

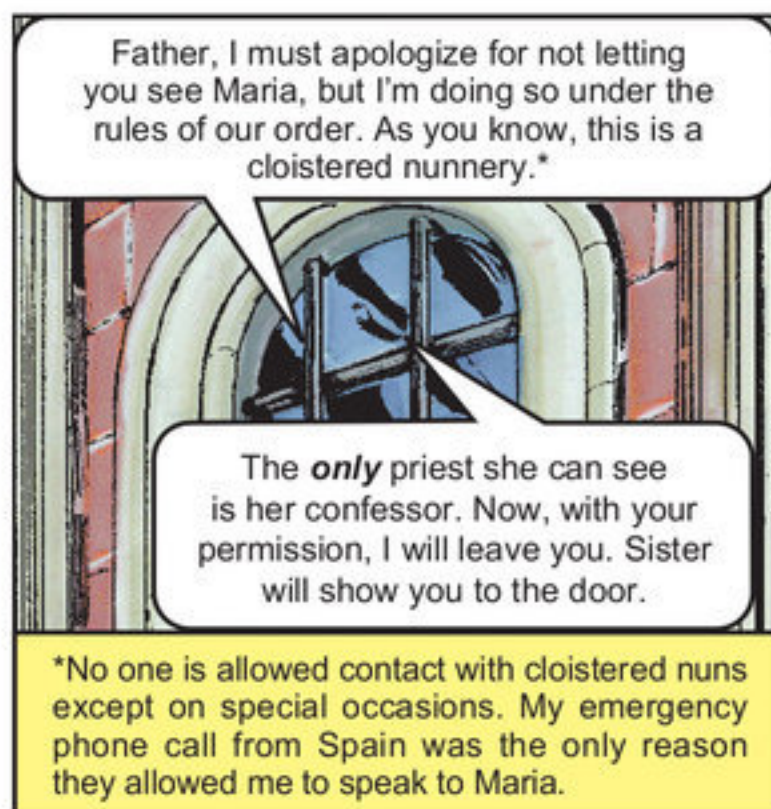
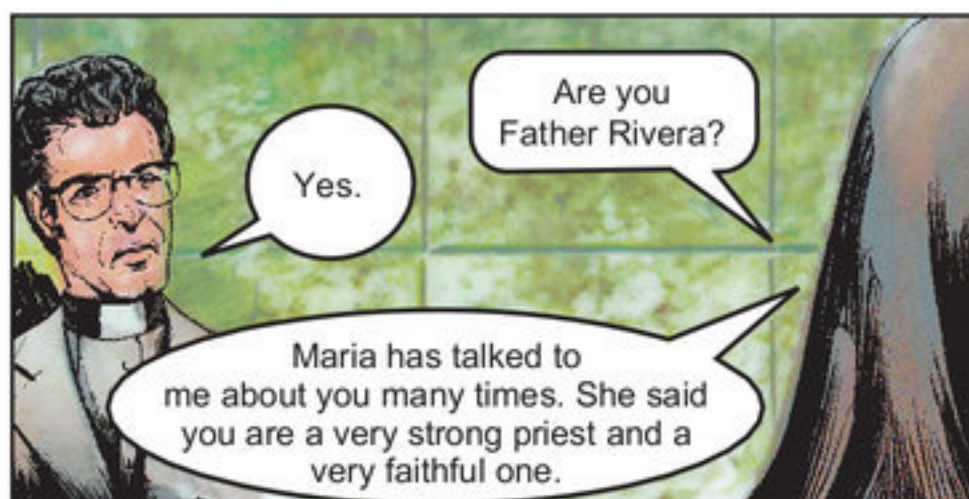
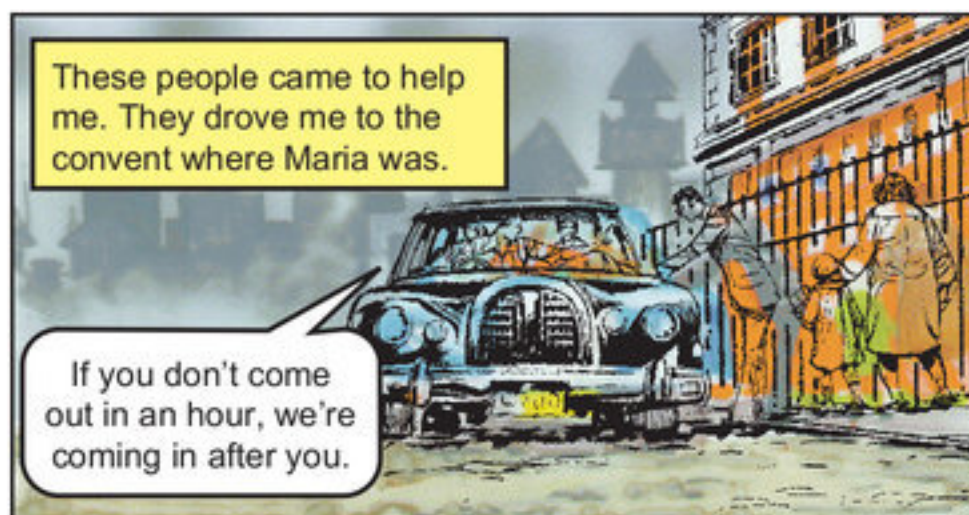
While I was trying to reach Maria, I missed my flight to Washington, D.C.



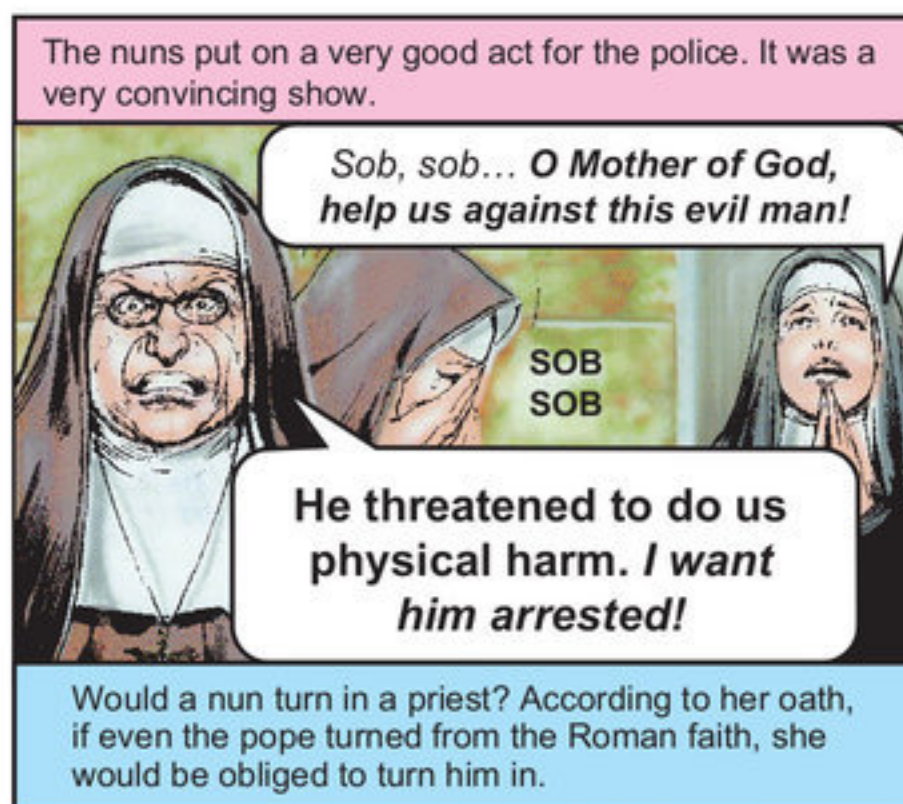
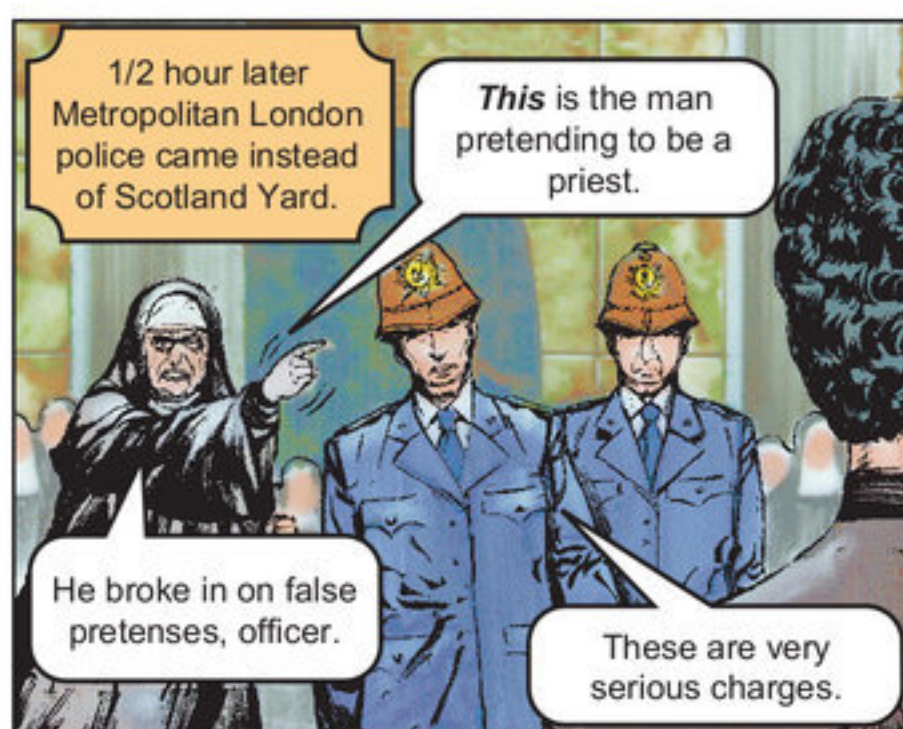
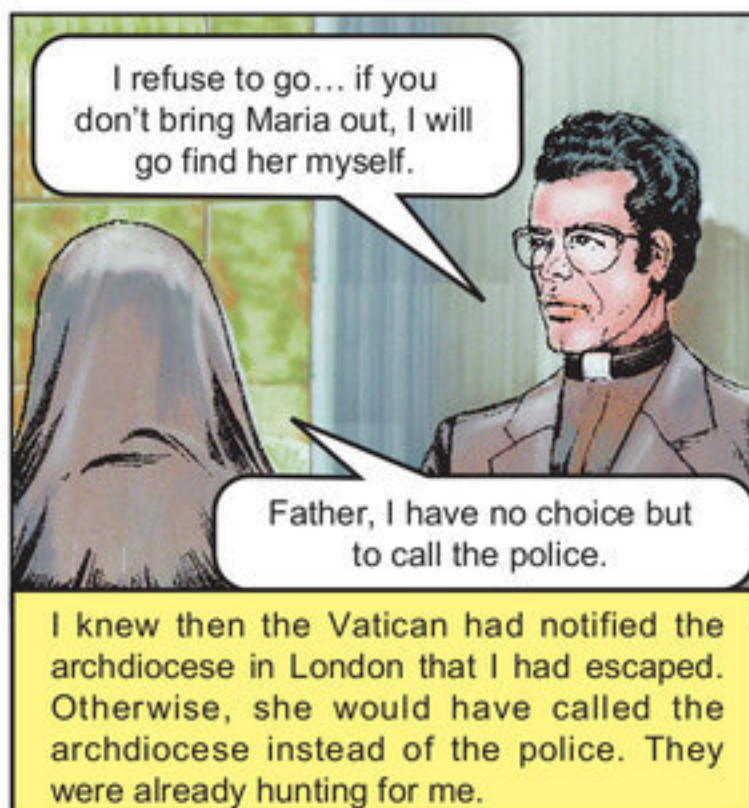
Alberto, was Maria a nun?

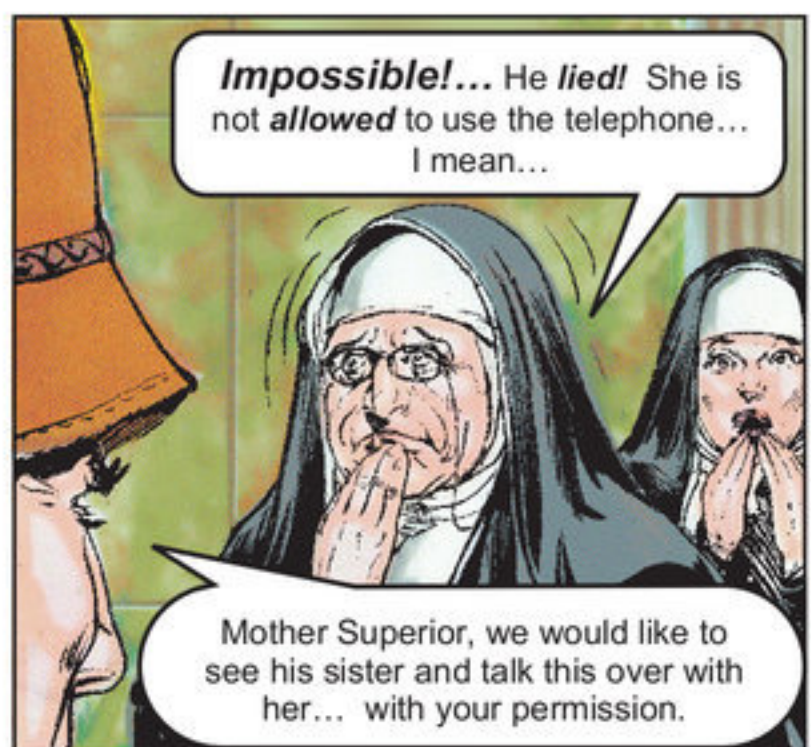
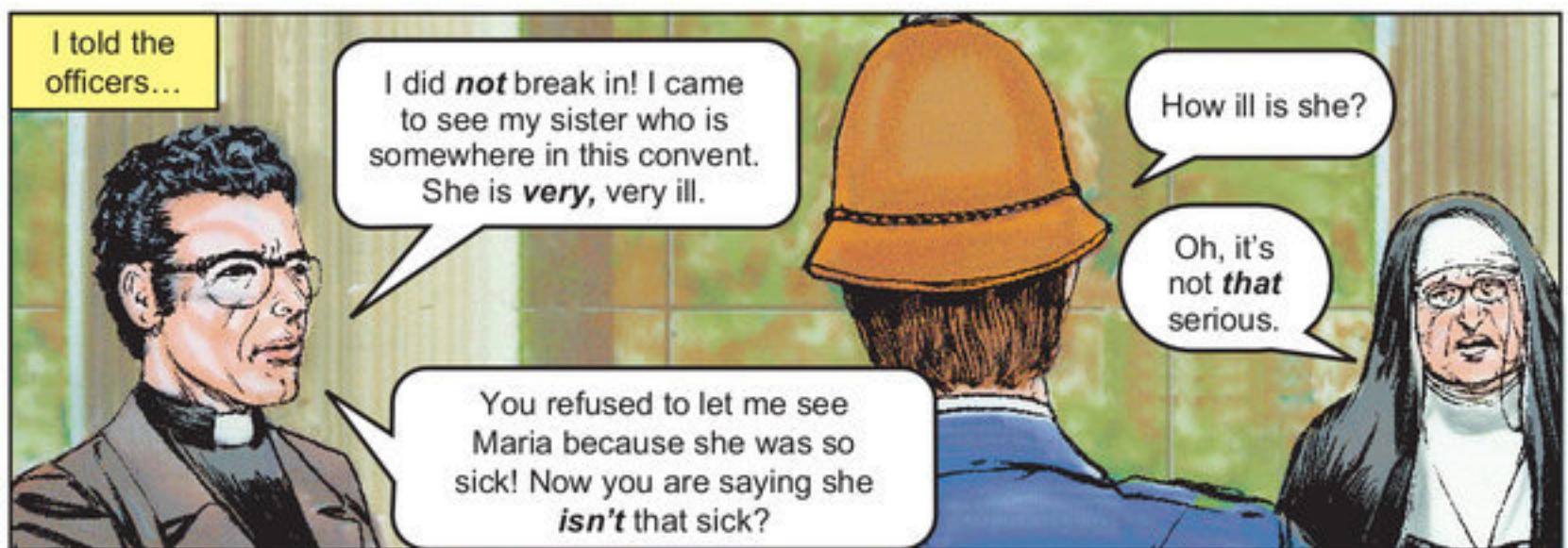
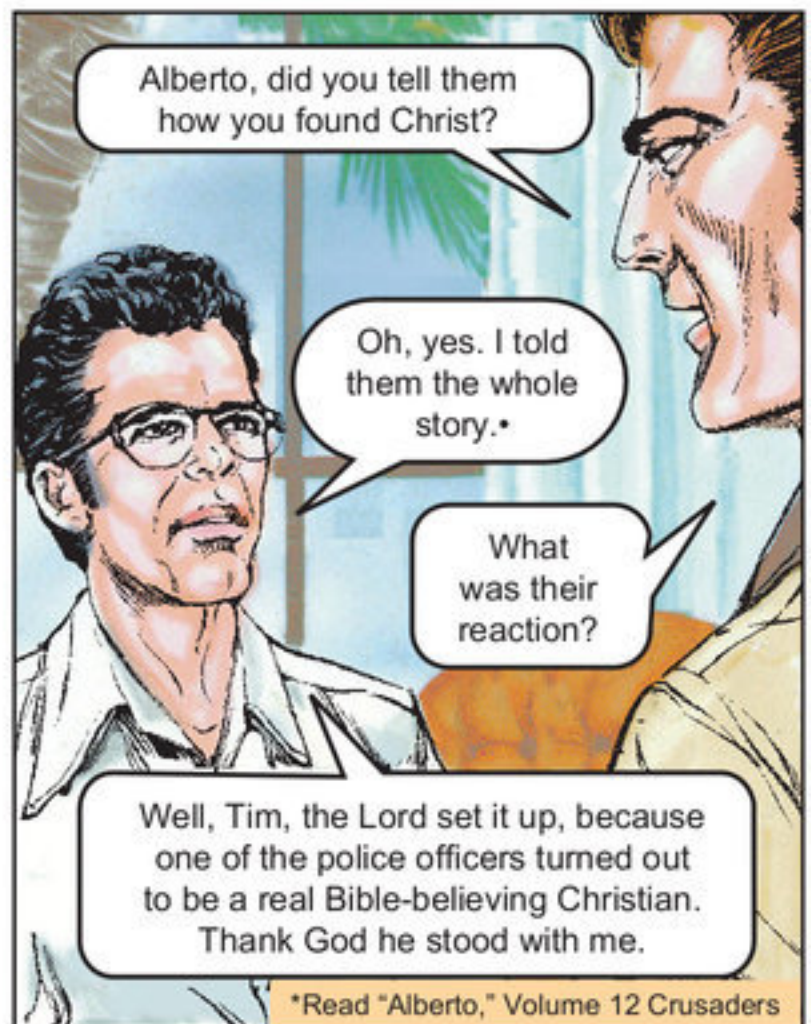
Yes, she was in a cloistered convent of the Sacred Heart.

Only one more plane was leaving Spain that night. It was going to London... so I grabbed it. Only God knew the terrible danger Maria was in and how close she was to death. He was directing me to London.



Note: For your in-depth study of Roman Catholicism, Chick Publications has the great classic, "Fifty Years in the Church of Rome" by Chiniquy.





Mother Superior tried her best to get the police to leave. She didn't want them to see Maria... they wouldn't go.

So she took me to Maria's cell.

When the Mother Superior opened the cell door, I could smell death... I couldn't believe what I saw!...

It was horrible. I broke down and cried when I saw her. I was filled with hate for Rome. My poor little sister weighed less than 60 pounds.

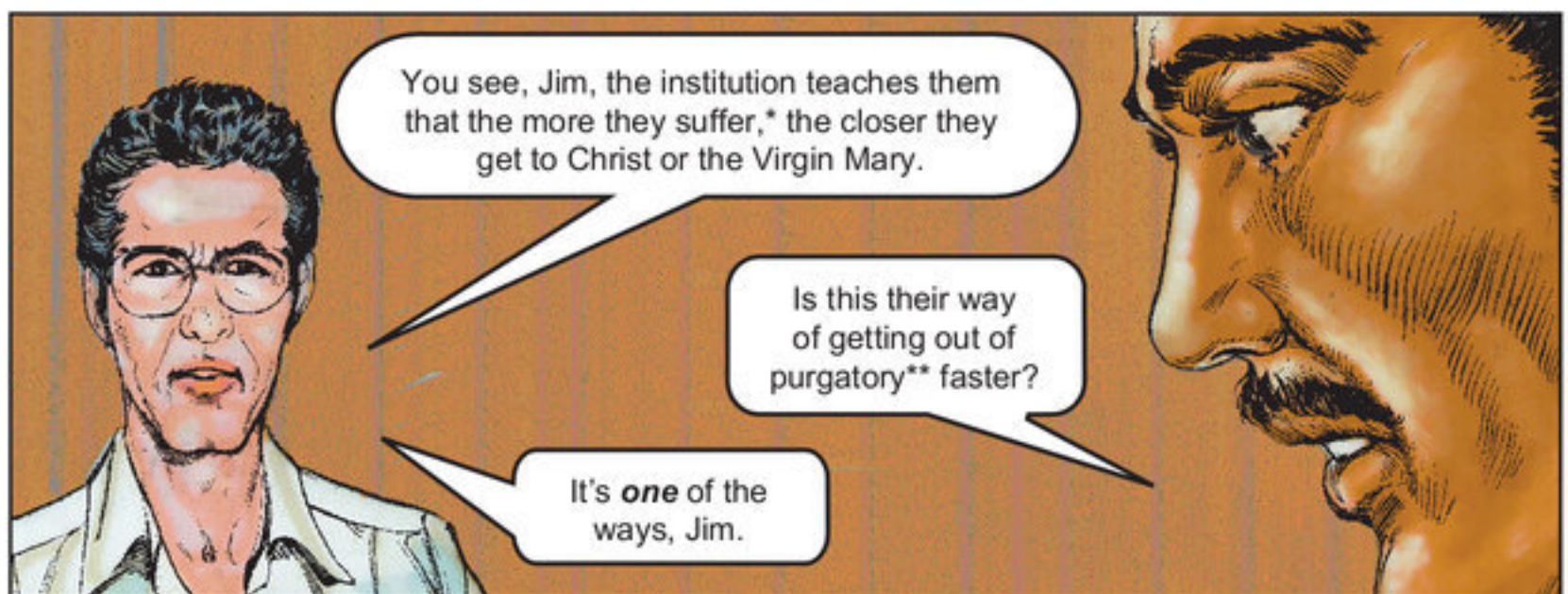
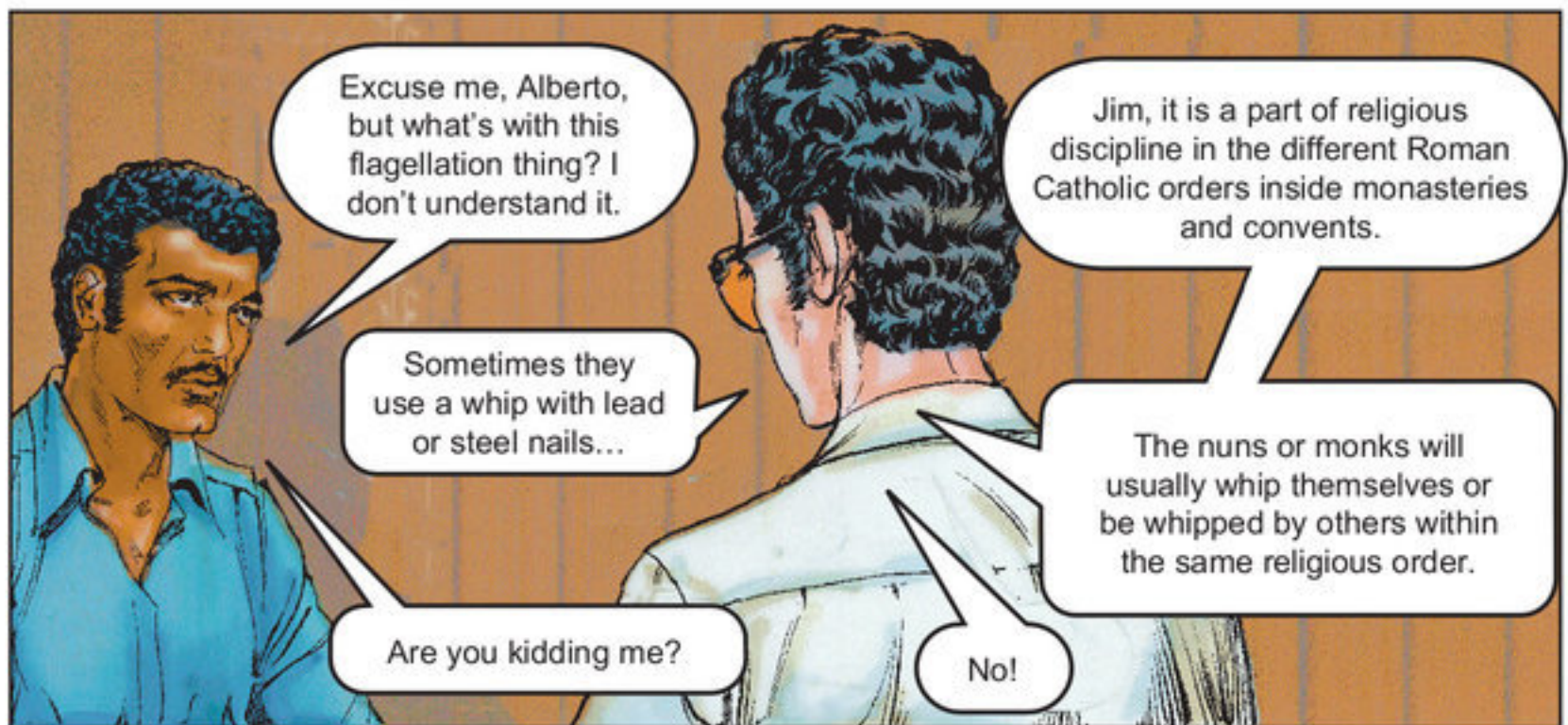
MARIA!

I saw her blood-soaked dress. It was dried and stiff. It was from the bleeding ulcers on her back caused by the beatings of flagellation.*

(Sob, sob)
Maria, can you hear me?

I thought she was dead. I was dizzy and almost vomited from the smell of rotting flesh... then I saw her move.

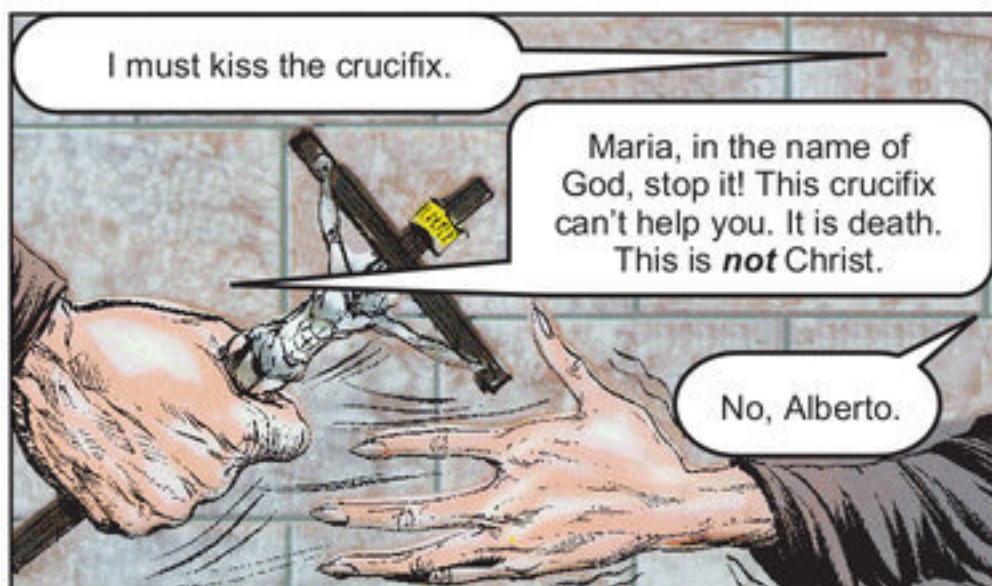
*Flagellation: see next page.



*This is based on the Roman Catholic doctrine of works. The institution teaches that no one can be saved by faith alone. But the Bible says, "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph. 2:8.9)

**In 593 A.D., Pope Gregory I initiated the teaching of purgatory as a temporary place of purification (suffering) for those who die as Roman Catholics. The Council of Florence made this official in 1439.





The Bible tells us the words put on the cross of Christ at the crucifixion said:

"Jesus of Nazareth the King of the Jews" (John 19:19)

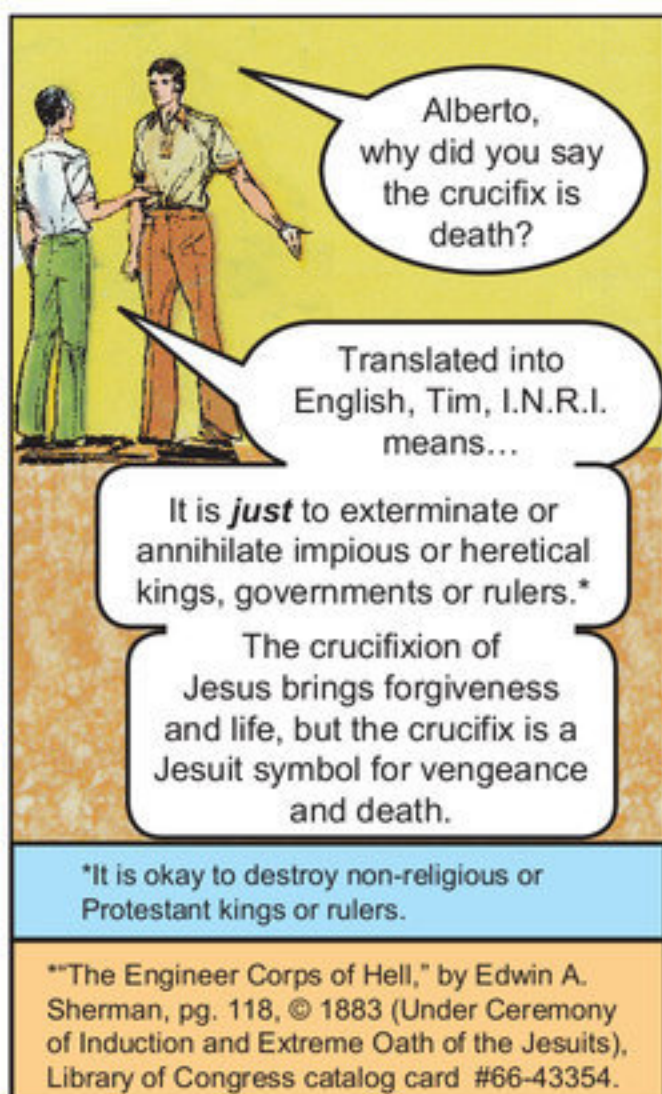
But on the Roman Catholic crucifix, it reads: **I.N.R.I.***

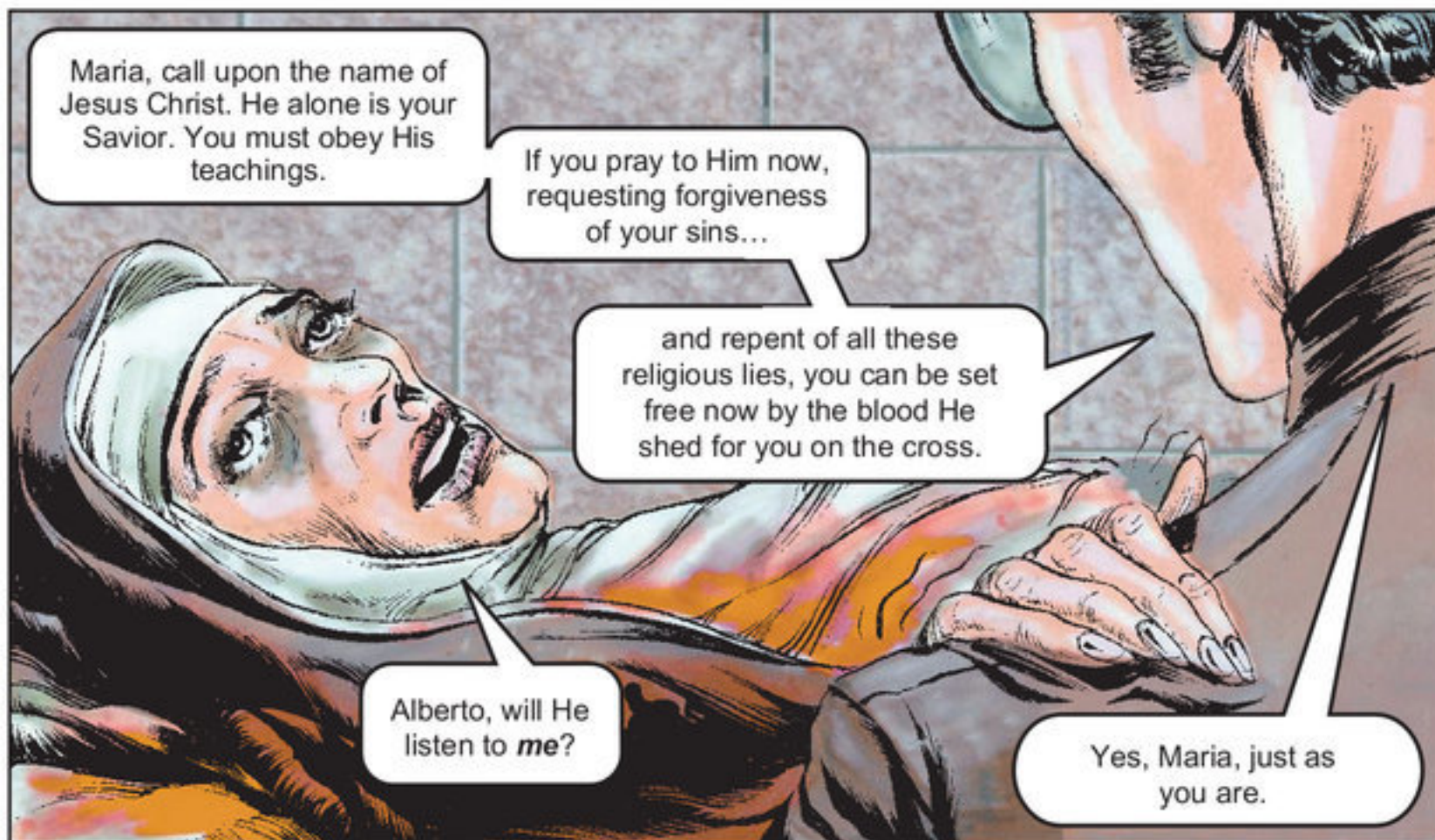
Webster's Dictionary says I.N.R.I. means:

Iesus **N**azareus, **R**ex **I**udaedrum

But in the Extreme Oath of the Jesuits, it has a special meaning. In classical Latin, I.N.R.I. means:

***I**ustum, **N**ecar, **R**eges, **I**mpios





*NOTE — In Roman Catholicism, the Bible alone is **not** considered the Word of God... to them, the word of God is "tradition" plus "magisterium" (the teaching authority of the institution) and last of all the Bible. Only when all that is put together do they have what they consider to be the word of God.





Mother Superior is not guilty. She is a saint to us. Have mercy!

O Mother of God, help us.

Only with the help of the police were Alberto and his sister able to escape to safety.

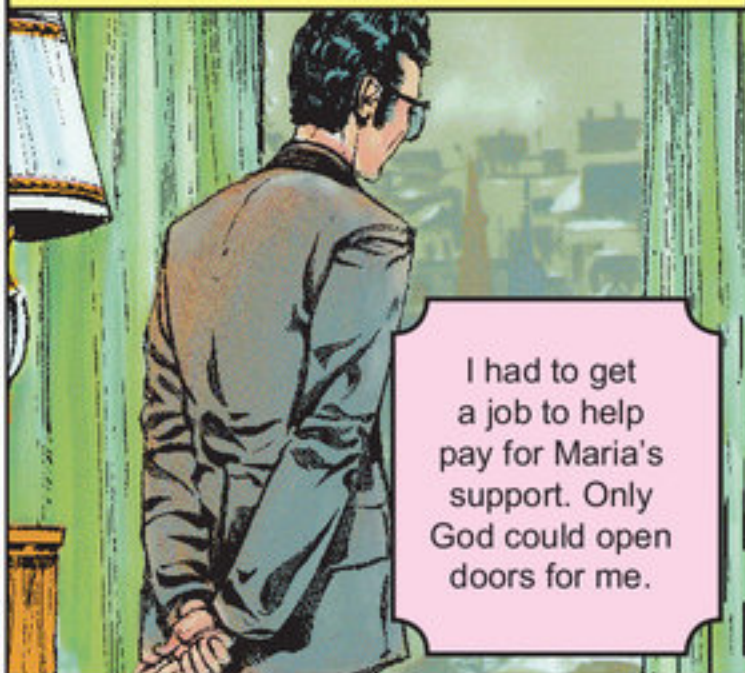
We left and took Maria to a doctor for help.

He is damned forever! The Virgin will take care of this Father Rivera.

He is another Judas that has sold out our Holy Father, the Pope.

At this point I was placed on Rome's death list.

Maria was safe with a Bible-believing Christian family, being nursed back to health. I was broke; I was being watched; and I was facing a very dark future.

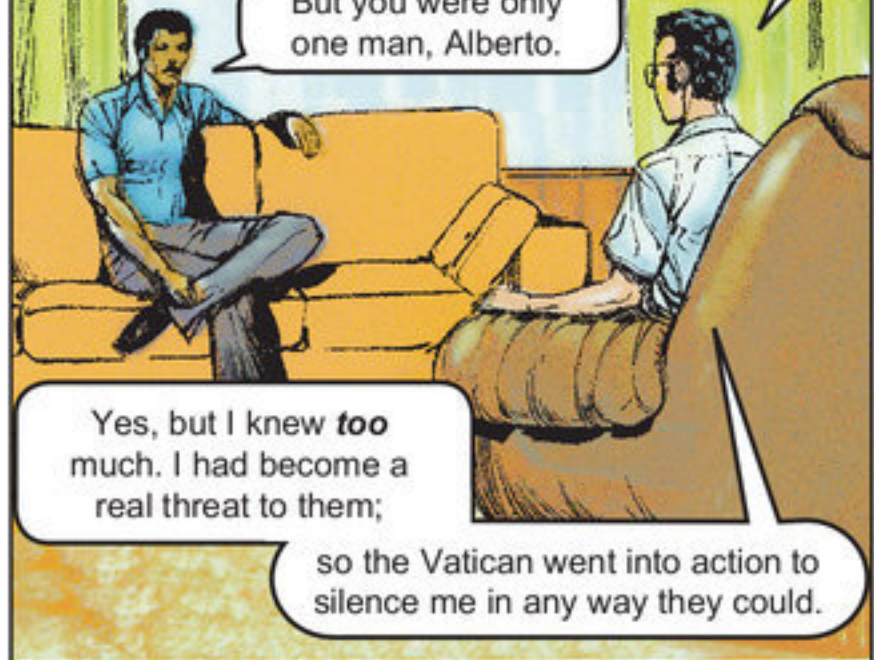


I had to get a job to help pay for Maria's support. Only God could open doors for me.

Were they concerned about you in the Vatican?

Oh yes, James.

But you were only one man, Alberto.



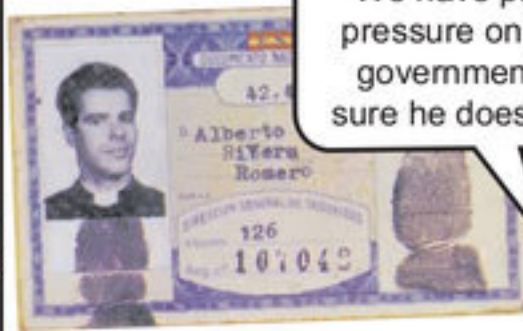
Yes, but I knew **too** much. I had become a real threat to them;

so the Vatican went into action to silence me in any way they could.

VATICAN

What chance does Father Rivera have to survive?

None.



We have put political pressure on the British government to make sure he doesn't survive!

We have notified the ambassador from Spain in London...

...to protest, and demand that Father Rivera be returned to Spain.

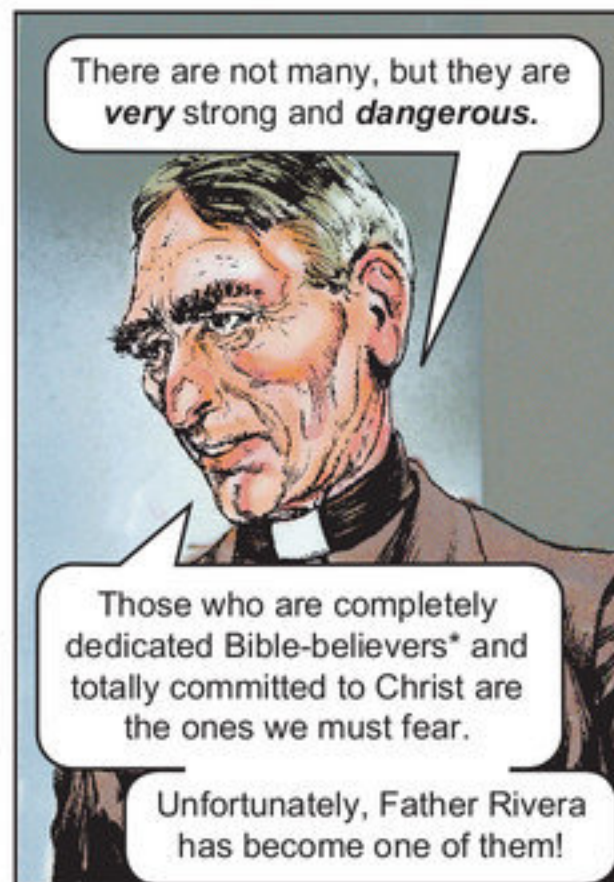
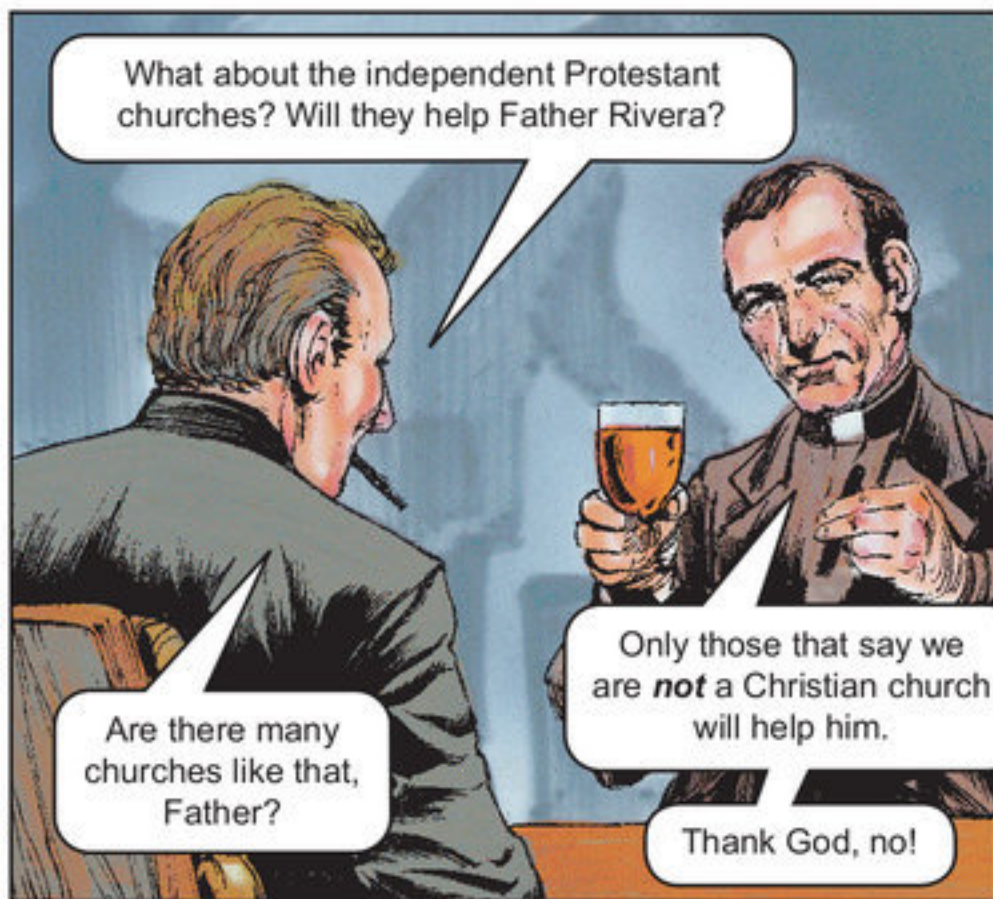


Will the Protestants protect him?

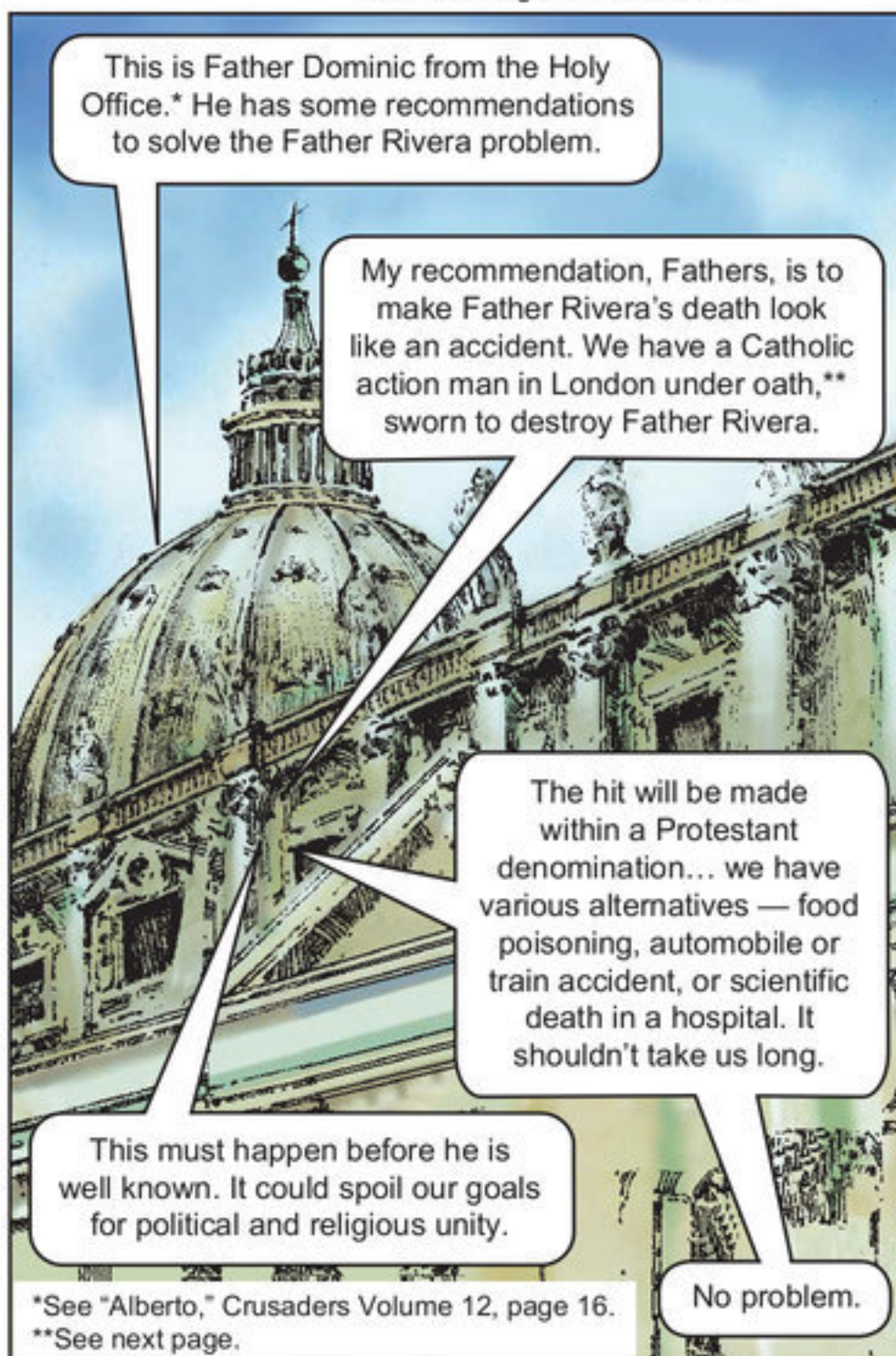
We have told them he stole over a million dollars. That he left Spain with a woman, and that he was never a priest.

No! We have alerted our key people in the ecumenical and charismatic movements world-wide to help us destroy him.

Maria Rivera recovered and married a Christian Pentecostal gentleman. They moved to Canada and Maria disappeared. It was discovered later that her husband was actually a false brother. He turned out to be a Roman Catholic and a member of the Knights of Columbus. Dr. Rivera believes she is either dead or suffering in another convent.

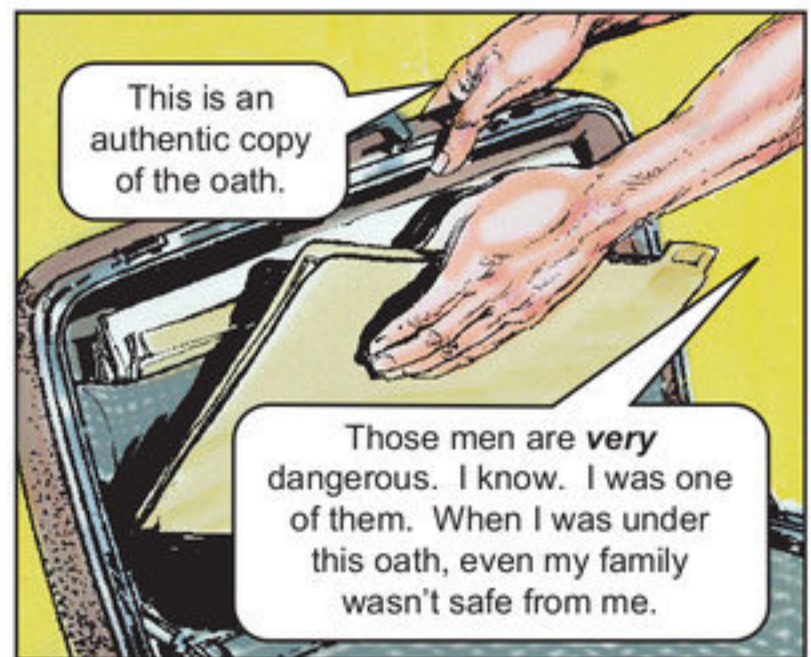
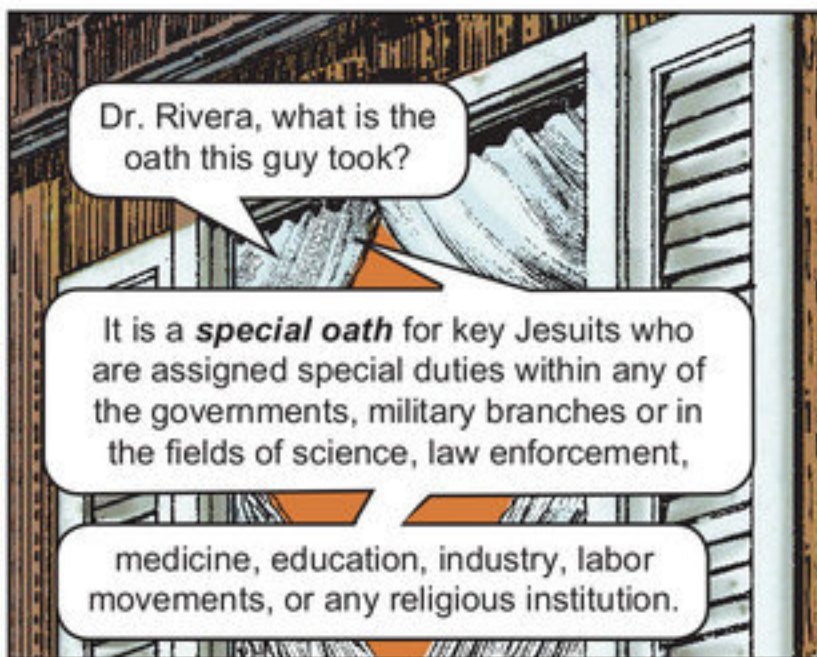


*See "Sabotage" Crusaders #11



*See "Alberto," Crusaders Volume 12, page 16.

**See next page.



*CEREMONY OF INDUCTION AND EXTREME OATH OF THE JESUITS

(Given to a Jesuit of minor rank when he is to be elevated to a position of command.)

Superior speaks:

*See footnote page 7

"My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler (*a phoney who acts like he's on your side, but really isn't*): among the Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy even among your own brethren;

To believe no man, to trust no man.

Among the reformers to be a reformer; among the Huguenots (*French Protestants*) to be a Huguenot; among the Calvinists to be a Calvinist; among the Protestants (*those who protest and disagree with the Roman Catholic Institution*), generally to be a Protestant;

And obtaining their confidence to seek **even to preach** from **their pulpits**, and to denounce with all the vehemence (*violent emotion*) in your nature **our holy religion** and the **Pope**;

And even to descend so low as to **become a Jew** among the Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your order as a faithful soldier of the Pope.

You have been taught to insidiously (*secretly*) plant the seeds of jealousy and hatred between states that were at peace, and incite them (*to stir people up*) to **deeds of blood**,

Involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars** in communities, provinces and countries that were independent and prosperous,

cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace.

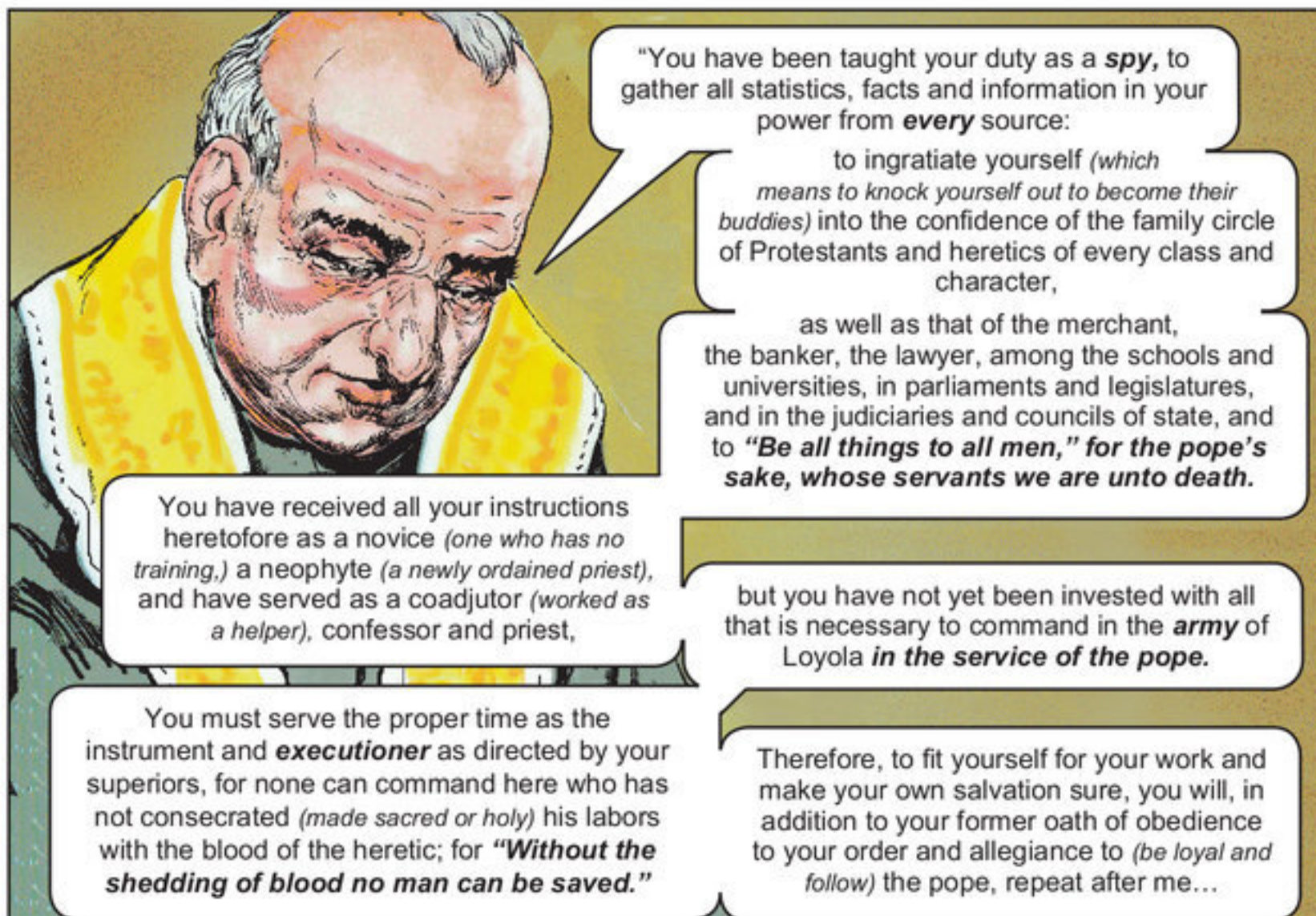
To take sides with the combatants (those fighting a war) and to act secretly in concert (to plot together) with your brother Jesuit...

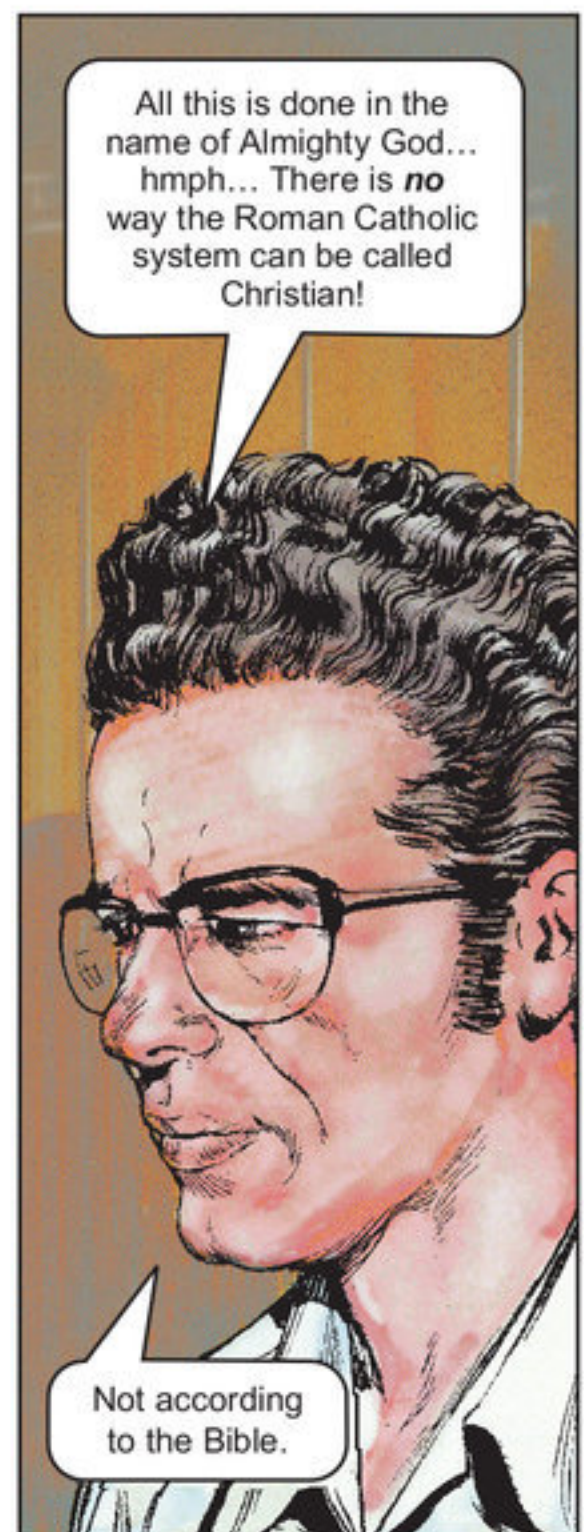
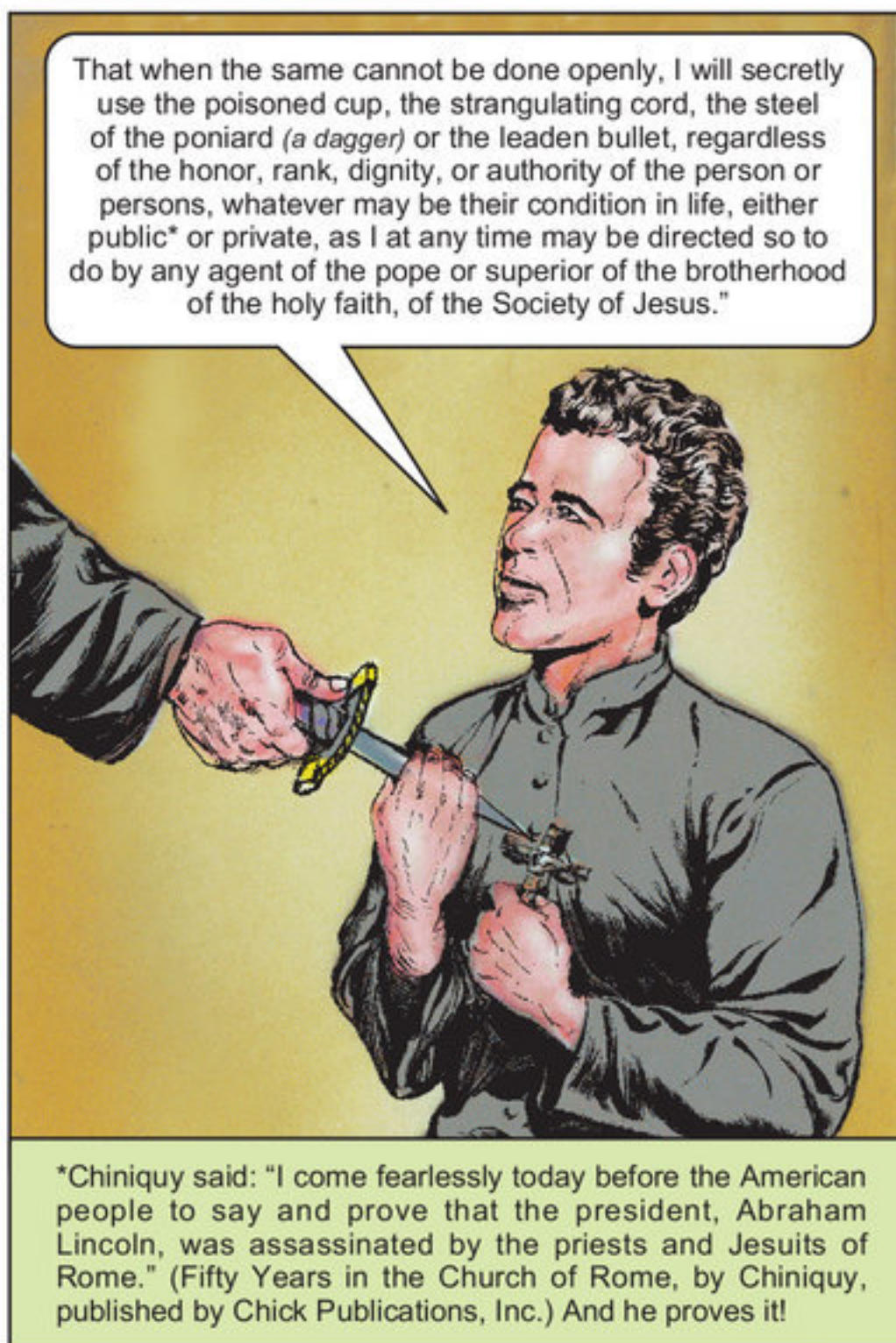
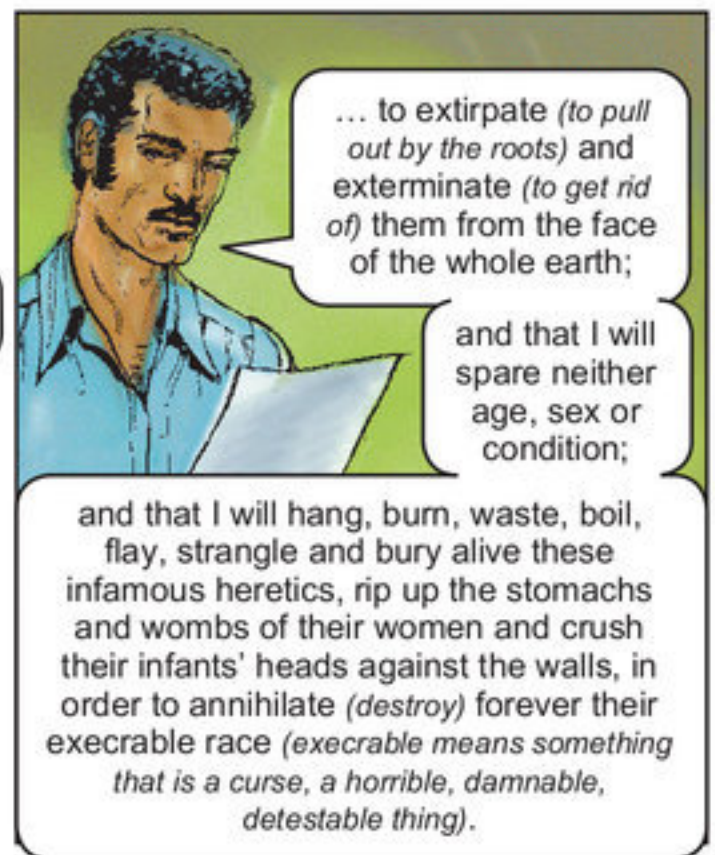
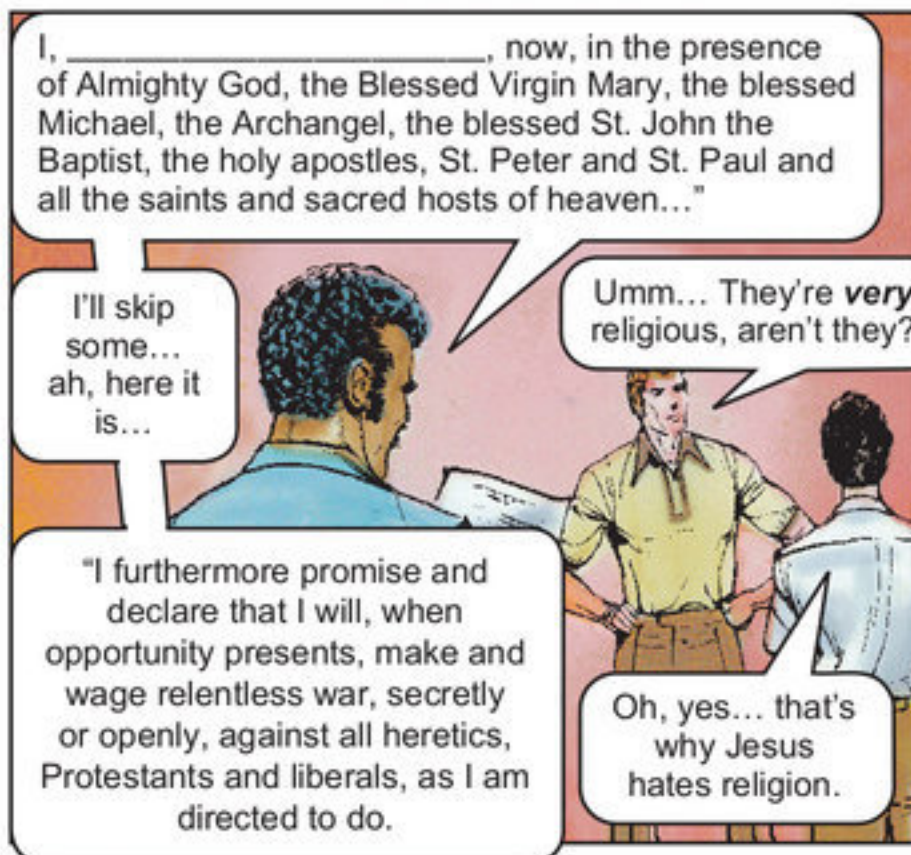
Who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected;

Only that **the Church might be the gainer in the end**, in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace...

and that the end justifies the means.

**President Abraham Lincoln said, "This Civil War would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits. We owe it to popery (Pope Pius IX) that we now see our land reddened with the blood of her noblest sons." (Fifty Years in the Church of Rome, by Chiniquy, page 296), published by Chick Publications.





Jesus faced another deadly religious crowd in Jerusalem before His crucifixion.



Let me give you some background... They didn't know who they were dealing with... the Creator of the universe in the form of a man.

The Lord Jesus* gave the Law of Moses to protect the children of Israel.

*See "King of Kings" by Chick Publications.



400 years before Jesus was born, the religious know-it-alls got together and started pushing their own ideas ahead of the Law of Moses, claiming that their ideas came from God Almighty. But most of it was occult material from the mysteries of Babylon. As the years went by, more and more man-made teaching was added.

The Law became so mixed up and confused with man's ideas (tradition) that no one knew what was going on.



He's so holy!

Only the leaders in the Jewish religion said **they** understood the great mysteries of God.

Sound familiar?

Many of the people almost worshiped the Jewish priests as the men of God.

Jesus knew the game they were playing on the people. The loving Jesus, who could not lie or cover up their religious lies, took on the big religious machine.



Hypocrite!

6★!#★!!

He would not compromise! He hit them straight on, at the risk of His own reputation and life.

The religious system was **very** wealthy. It controlled everything. They even had tremendous influence on the Roman government.



The Jews were slaves not only to the Romans but also to their own Jewish religious leaders. Jesus had become a major threat because He told the truth and exposed their evil religious tricks to the public. They had to shut Him up.

Jesus demanded repentance and total separation. But today, this is hardly ever taught in most churches, Christian schools, seminaries or Bible colleges. Instead, they are told...

This is the age of the brotherhood of man!



The churches are uniting under God's Holy Spirit... as you see, "God is no respecter of persons..."

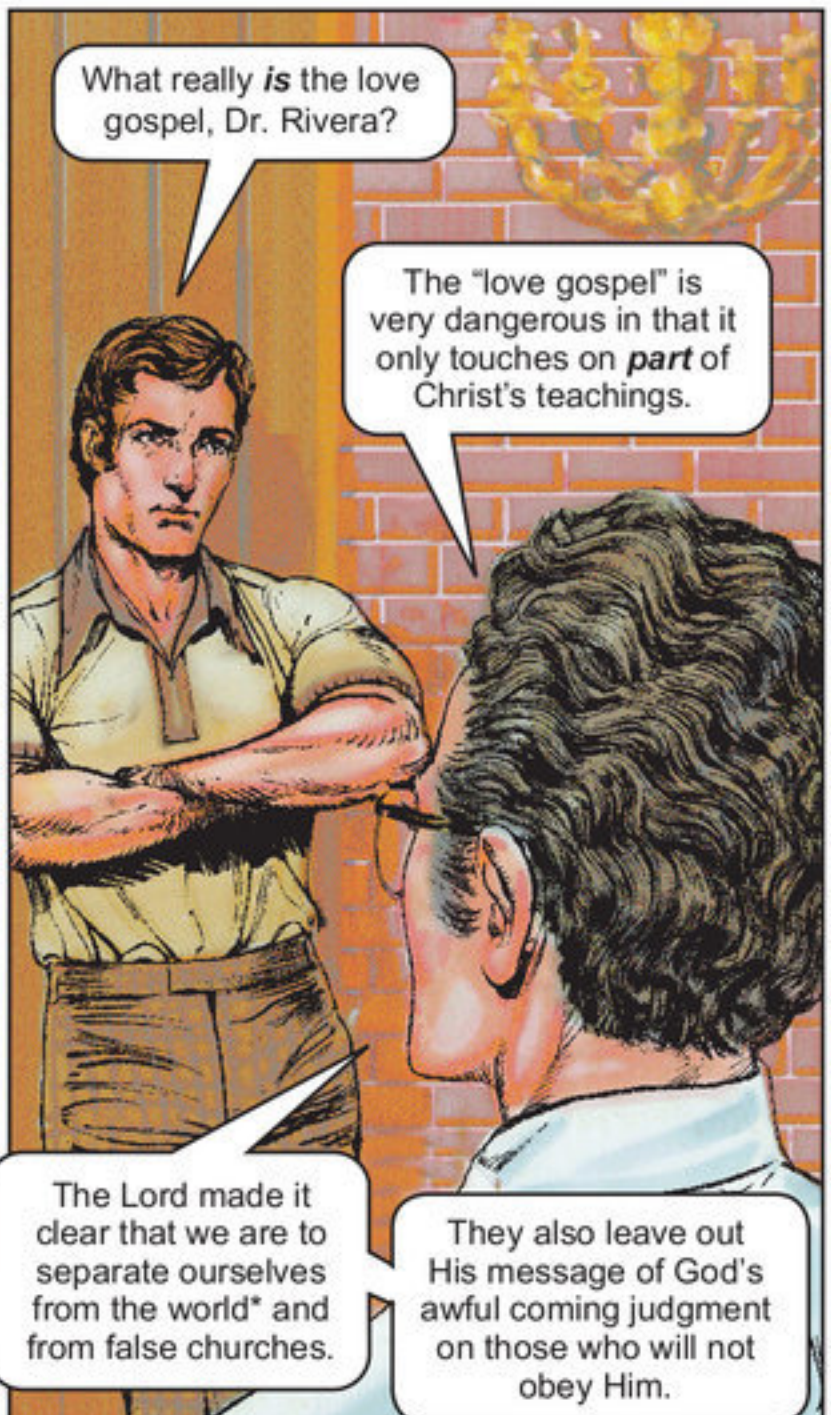
Catholics, Jews and Protestants alike are **all** in the great family of God! **This** is the great revival sweeping the world!

They are only pushing the **deadly "love gospel,"** another act of apostasy created by the Roman Catholic institution to send even more souls into hell*... it is very popular in the so-called Christian unity movements today.

*Matt. 23:15

What really **is** the love gospel, Dr. Rivera?

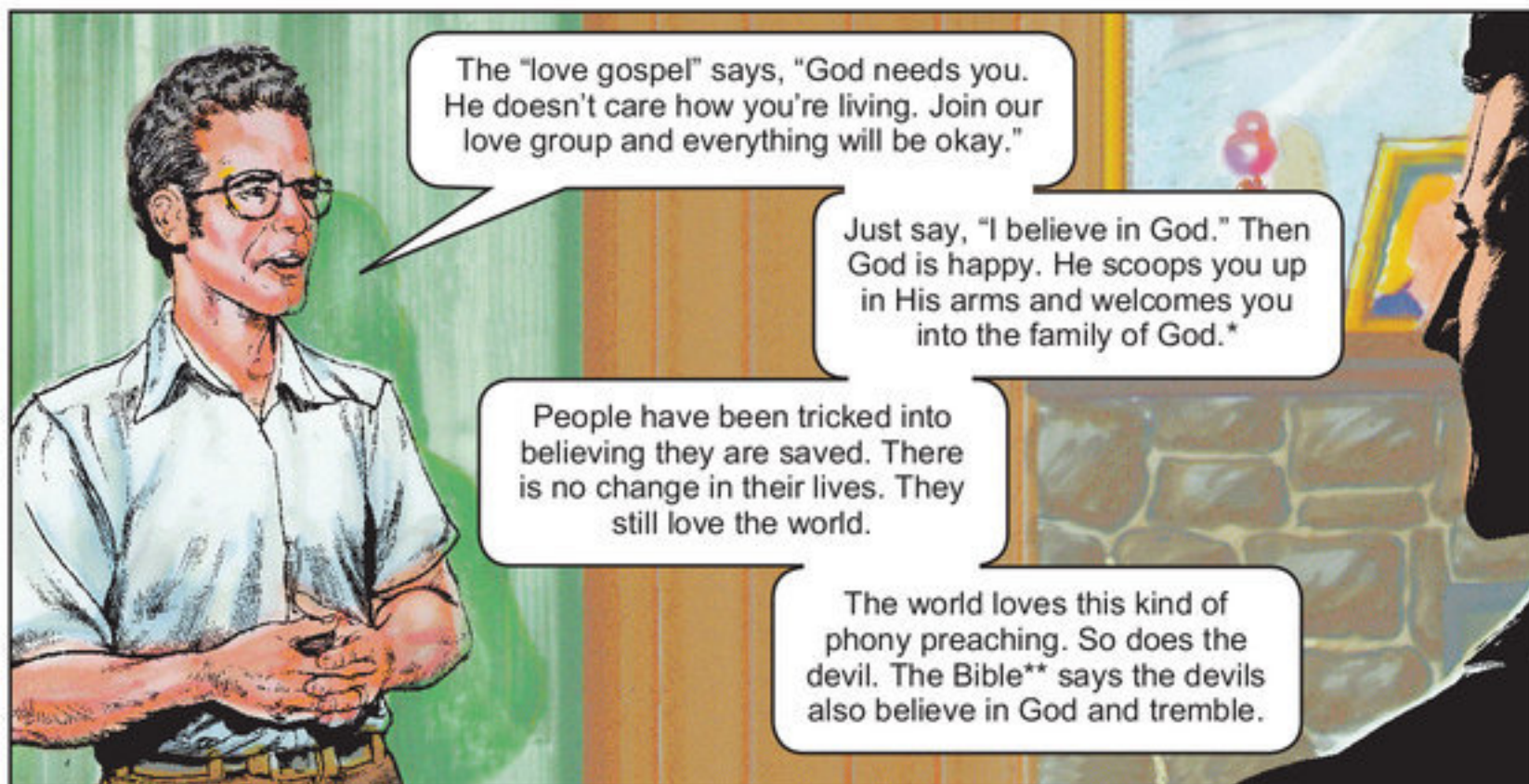
The "love gospel" is very dangerous in that it only touches on **part** of Christ's teachings.



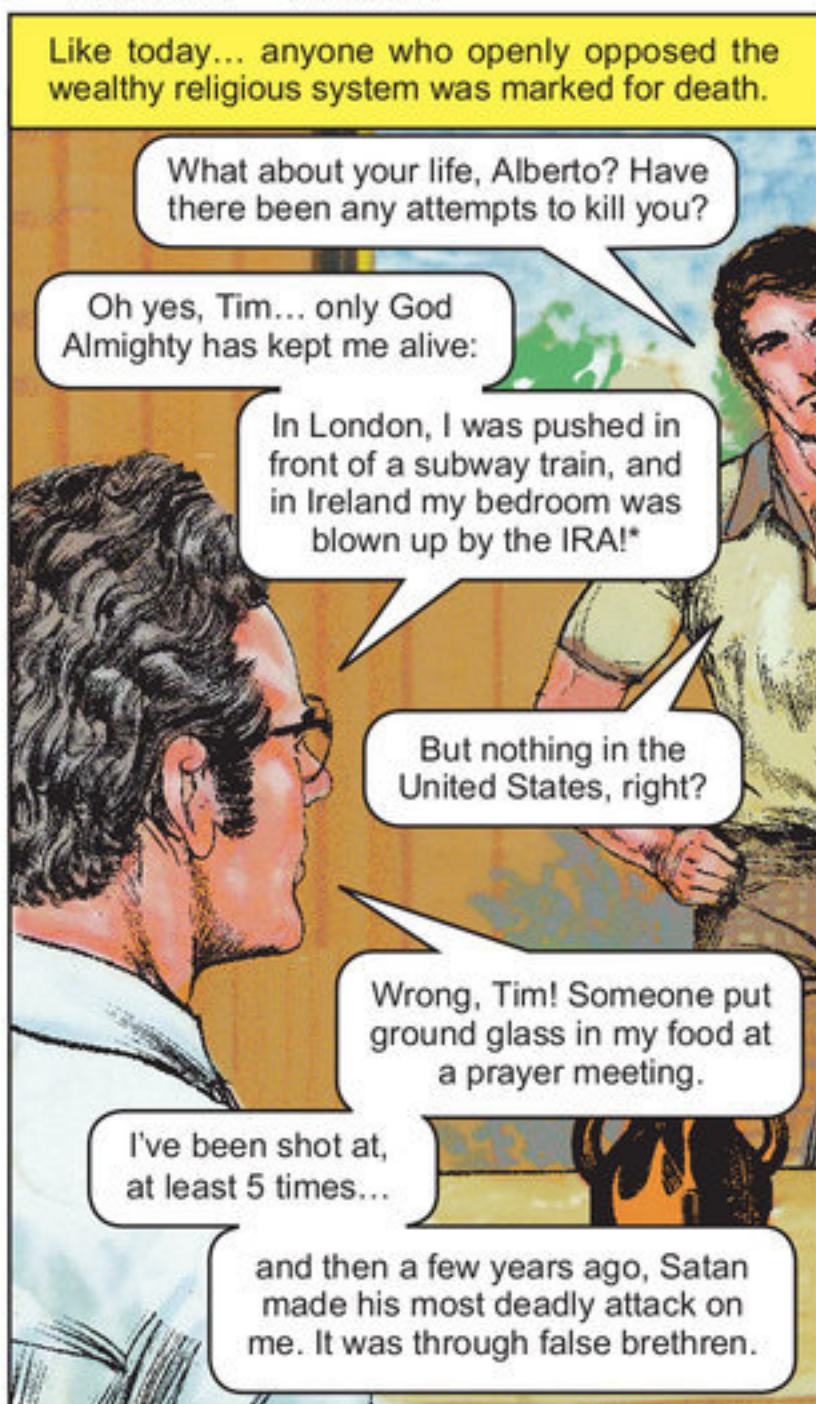
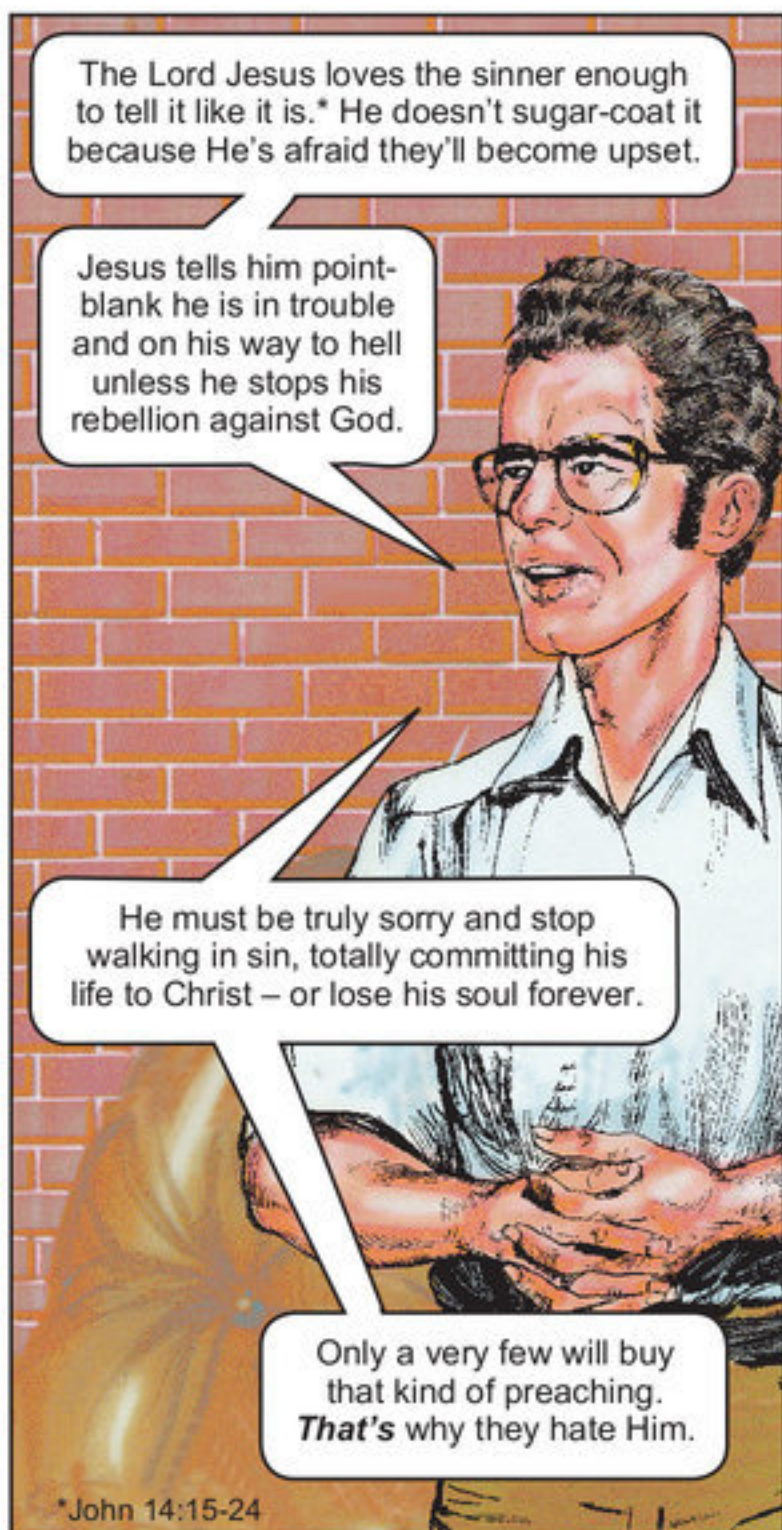
The Lord made it clear that we are to separate ourselves from the world* and from false churches.

They also leave out His message of God's awful coming judgment on those who will not obey Him.

*"Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." James 4:4



*Ezek. 13:22 **James 2:19



*IRA is the Irish Republican Army – killing the British and Protestants in Ireland – and is under the command of Jesuits under oath. (See page 12.)

A "Christian" who is a dentist and very active in the "love Gospel" movement, performed dental surgery on me.


While I was under anesthesia, the dentist worked on my upper left second bicuspid tooth.

He drilled through the crown to expose the nerve canal, reamed it out... then...

He used a lentulo paste filler to insert the sealer...

it broke off!

Instead of removing it or telling me about it...

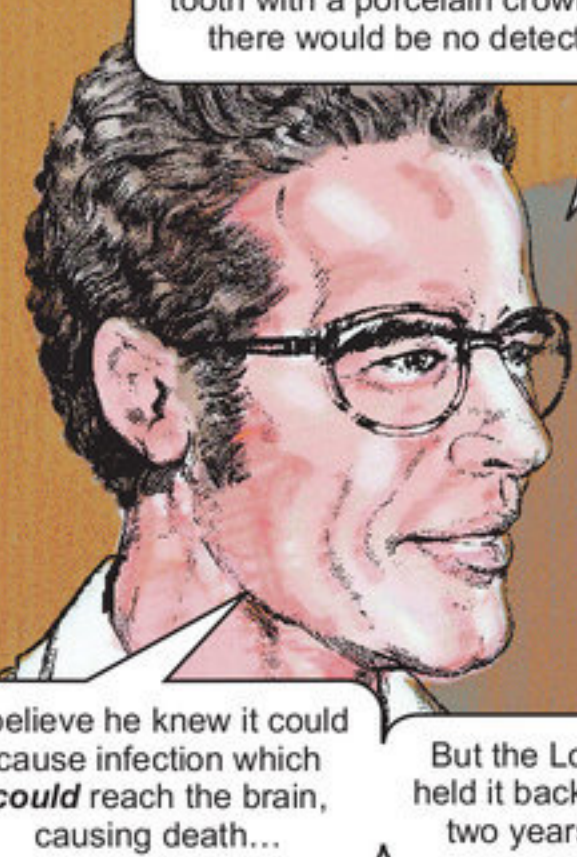


I believe he purposely left it in there... which left me open for infection.

Then he covered the tooth with a porcelain crown, so there would be no detection.

I believe he knew it could cause infection which **could** reach the brain, causing death...

But the Lord held it back for two years.

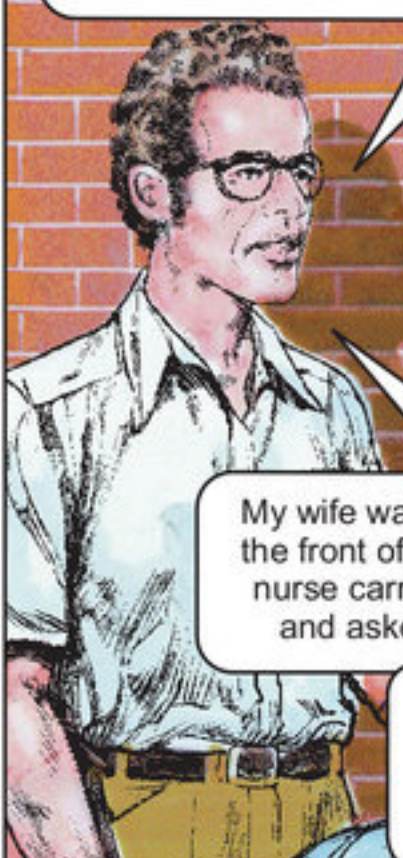


A mystery still surrounds the fact that I was introduced to this dentist by friends of my wife's Catholic relatives, some professing to be Baptists. Later the dentist insisted on cleaning my teeth – so he could make his final move.

While cleaning my teeth, my gums were sprayed with nerve gas...

My wife was waiting out in the front office. She saw a nurse carrying my jacket and asked about me.

The nurse was frightened and told my wife, "Your husband is dying!"




The gas was supposed to have worked a few hours later when I would be driving the car home.

But almost immediately I collapsed in the dentist's chair. My blood pressure dropped to zero.

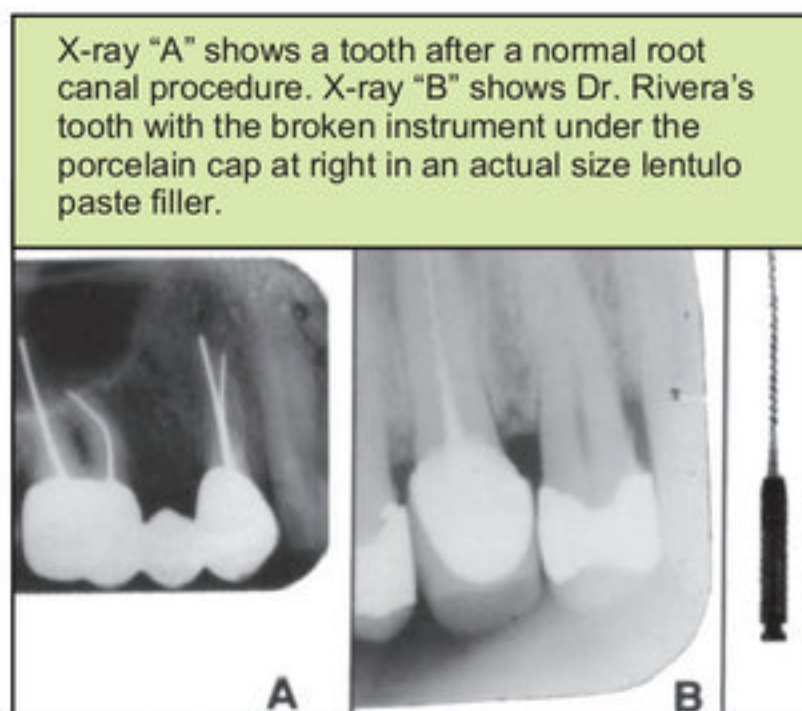
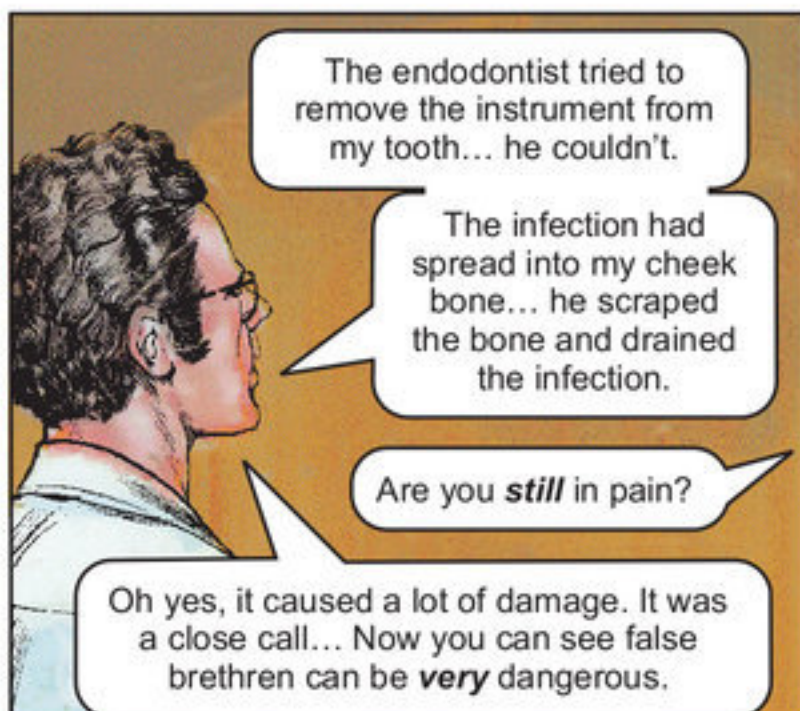
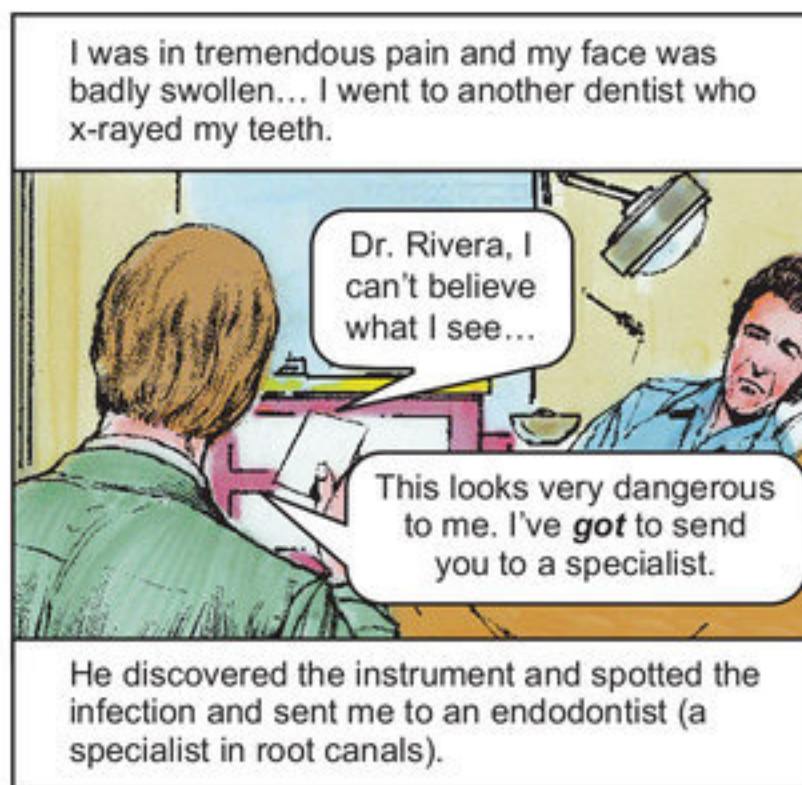
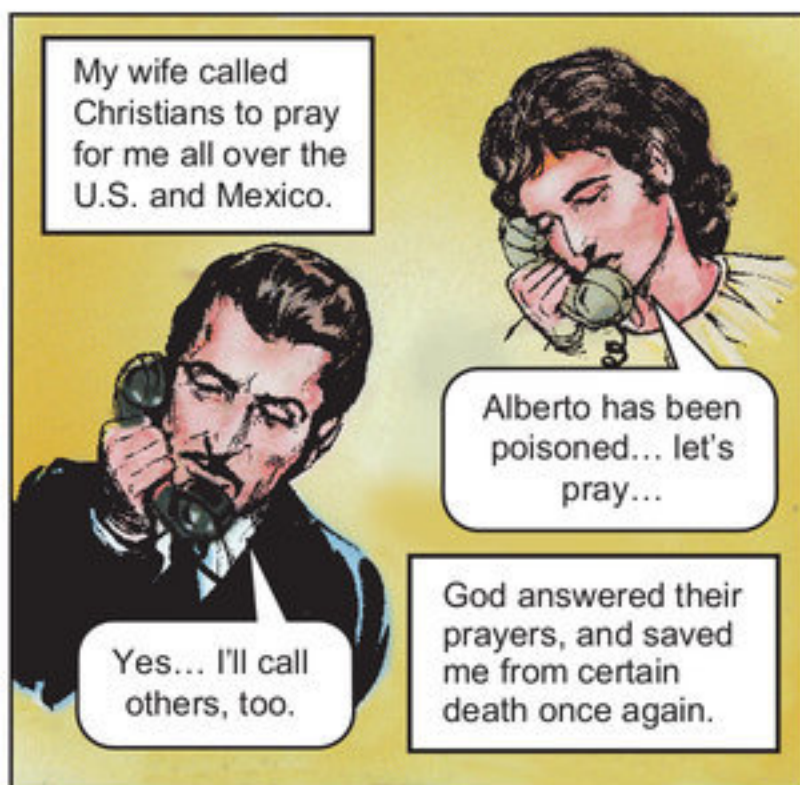
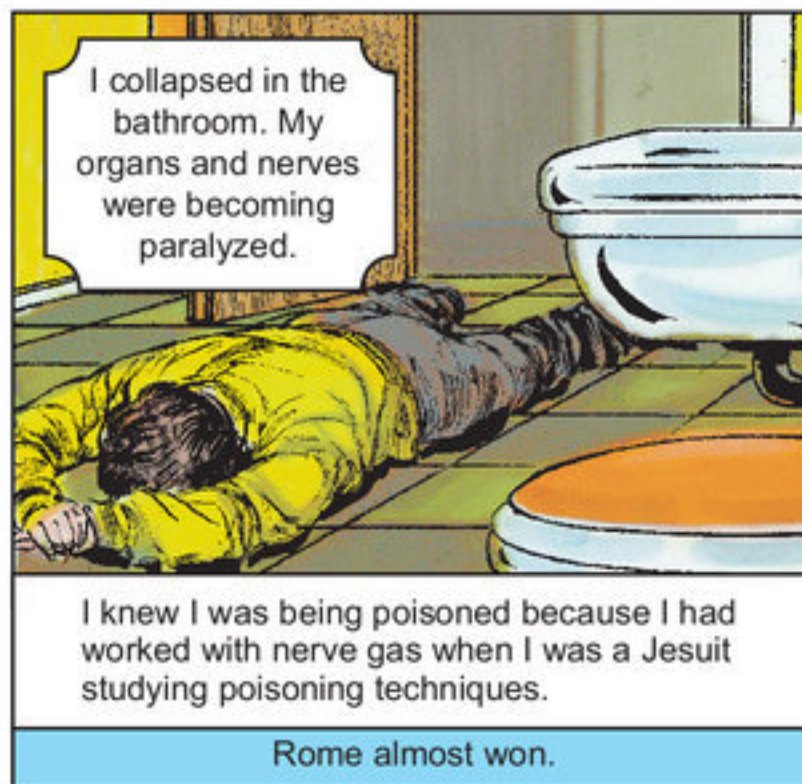
Alberto!... What have they done to you?

Leave him alone. We are taking good care of him.

Nothing like this ever happened before.



The dentist was frightened. They gave me a shot to revive me.



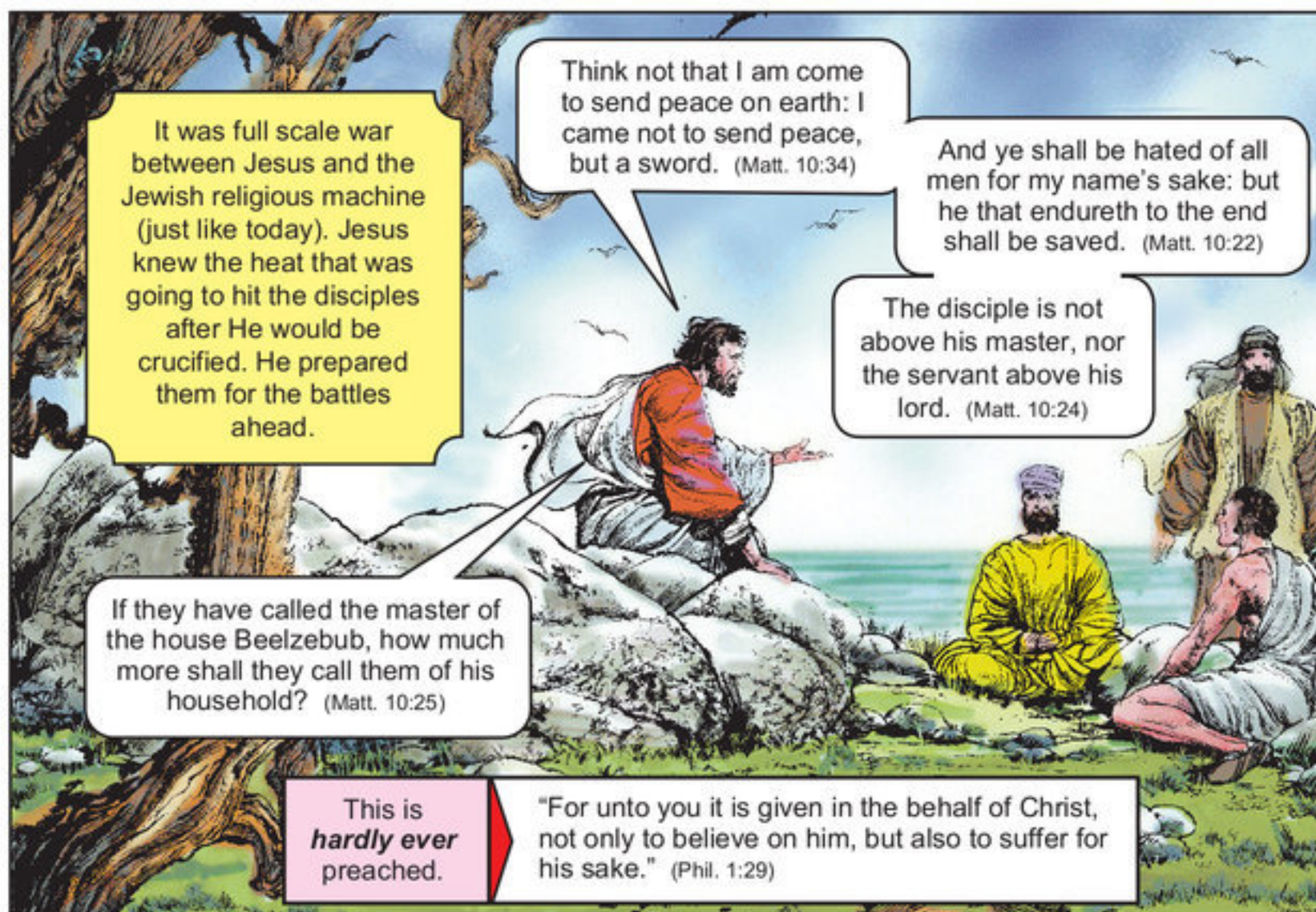
This is what the apostle Paul meant when his life was in peril of false brethren. (II Cor. 11:26)



He's the traitor we've waited for.

Another false brother was Judas Iscariot who betrayed Christ. He was very religious. Judas preached, he performed miracles, cast out devils and was constantly with the Lord for 3 years. Nobody knew that he was an infiltrator among the disciples and apostles except Jesus.

Judas had secretly contacted the Jewish priests and the scribes... Judas was under oath as a hit man. Judas was paid off to protect their religion in the name of God.



It was full scale war between Jesus and the Jewish religious machine (just like today). Jesus knew the heat that was going to hit the disciples after He would be crucified. He prepared them for the battles ahead.

Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. (Matt. 10:34)

And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. (Matt. 10:22)

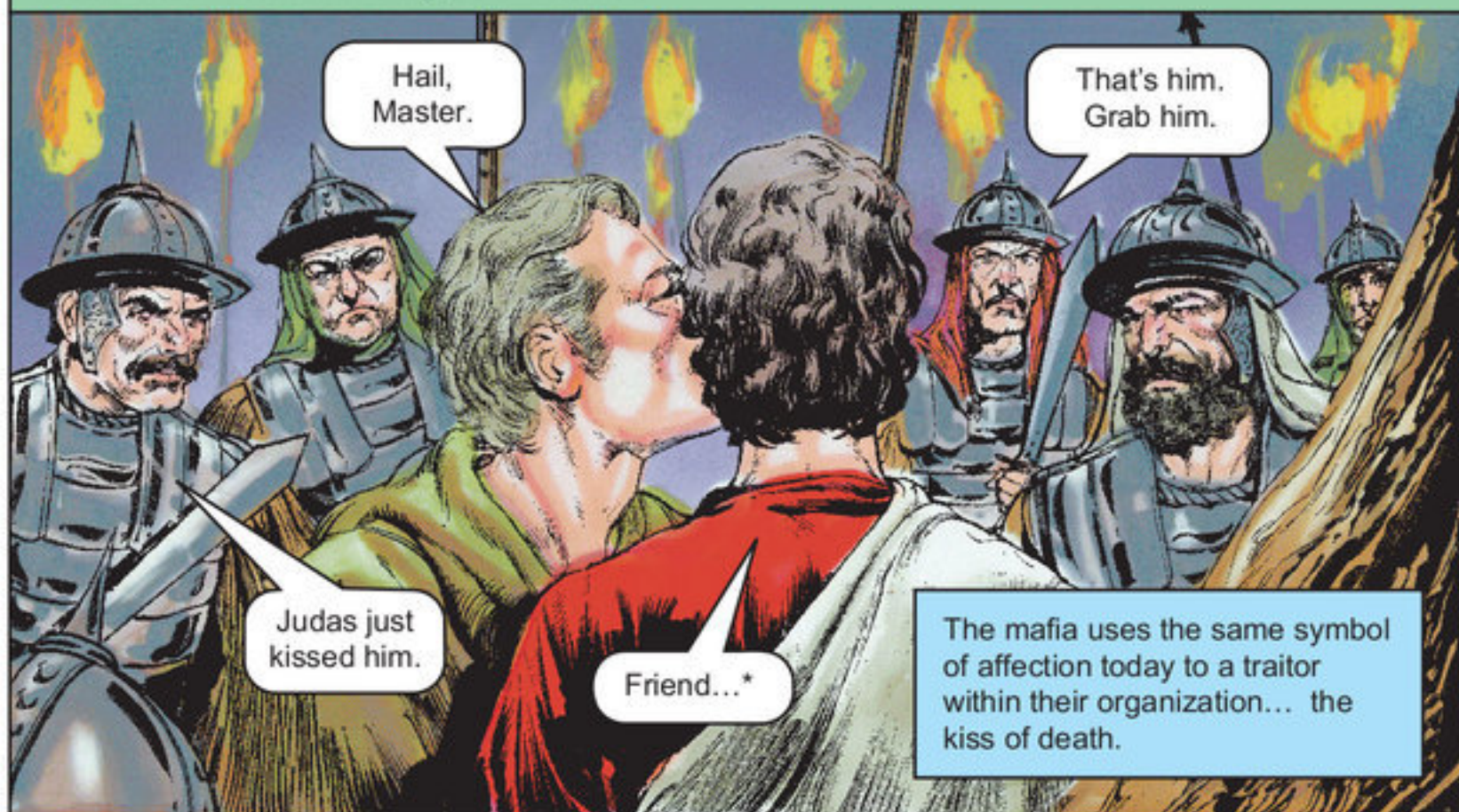
The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. (Matt. 10:24)

If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? (Matt. 10:25)

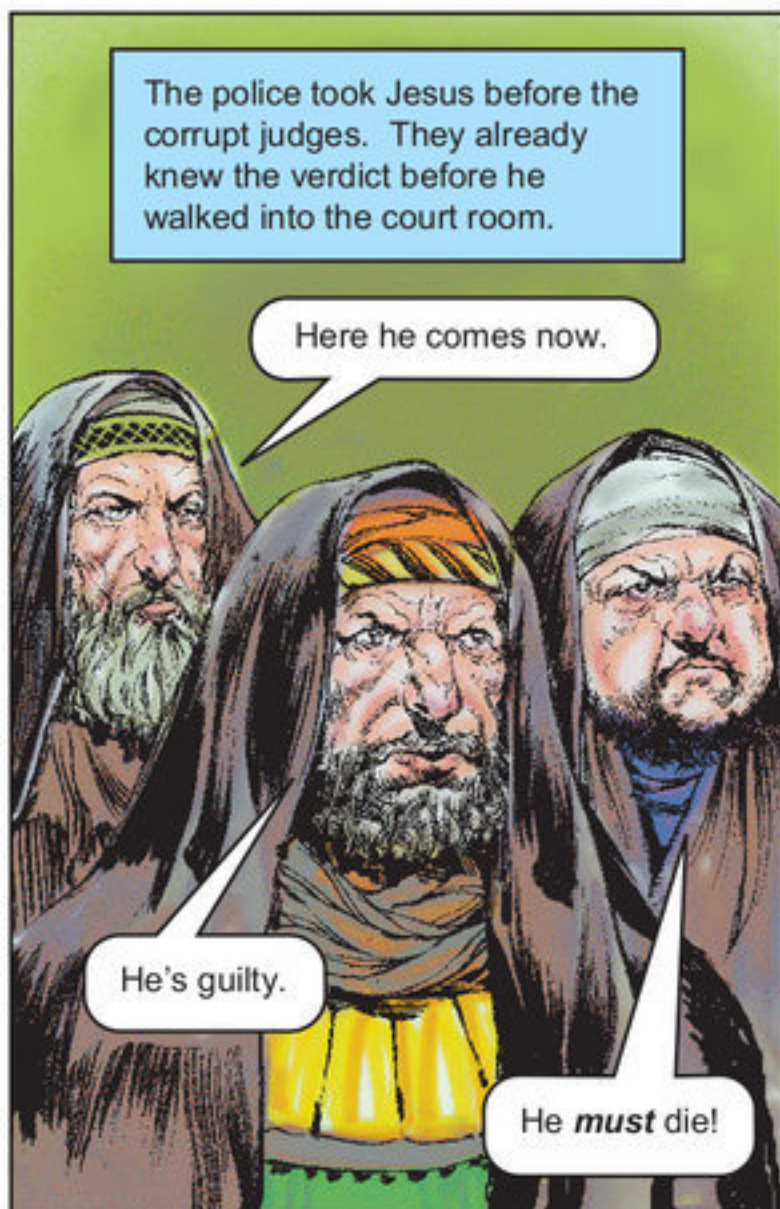
This is **hardly ever** preached.

"For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake." (Phil. 1:29)

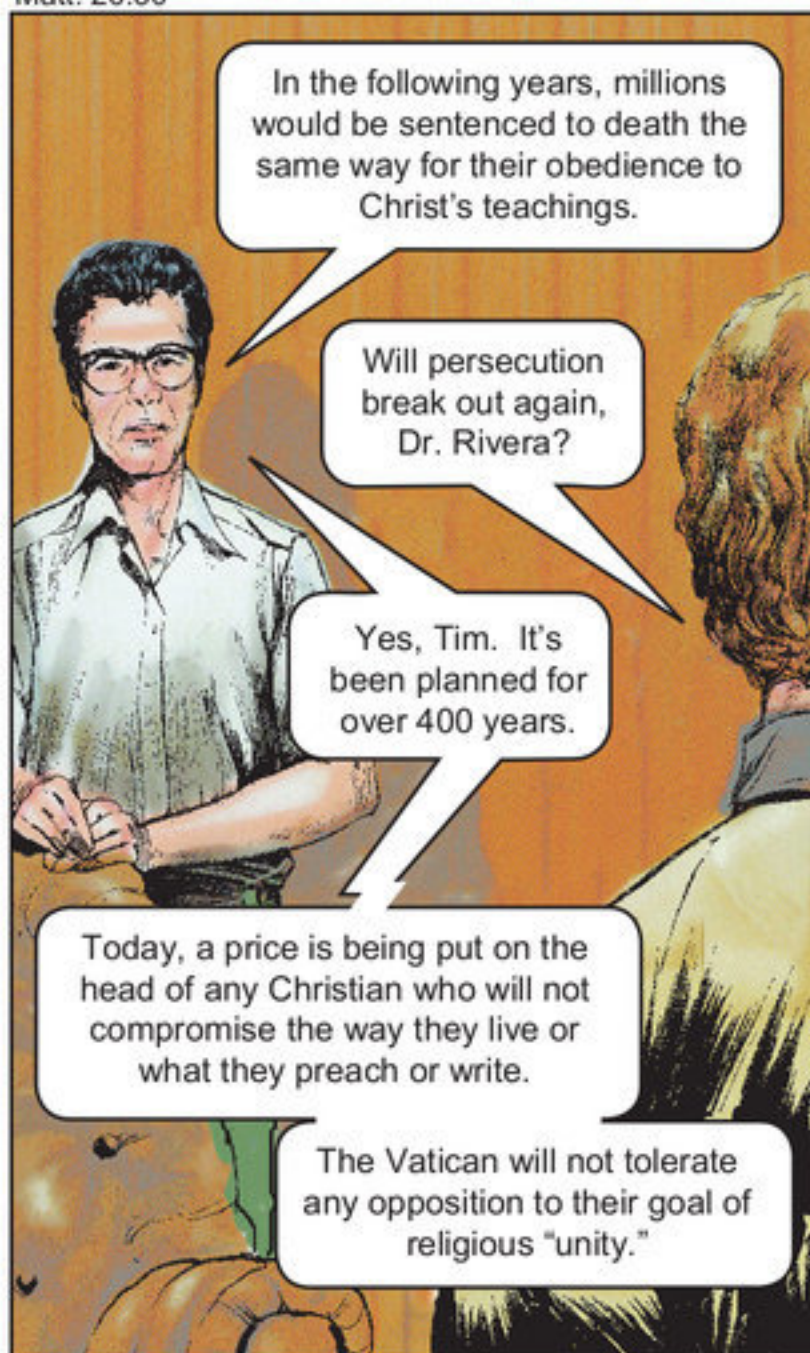
That black night when the greatest of all false brethren* gave the kiss of death to Christ, it was his sign to the soldiers as to who they should arrest.



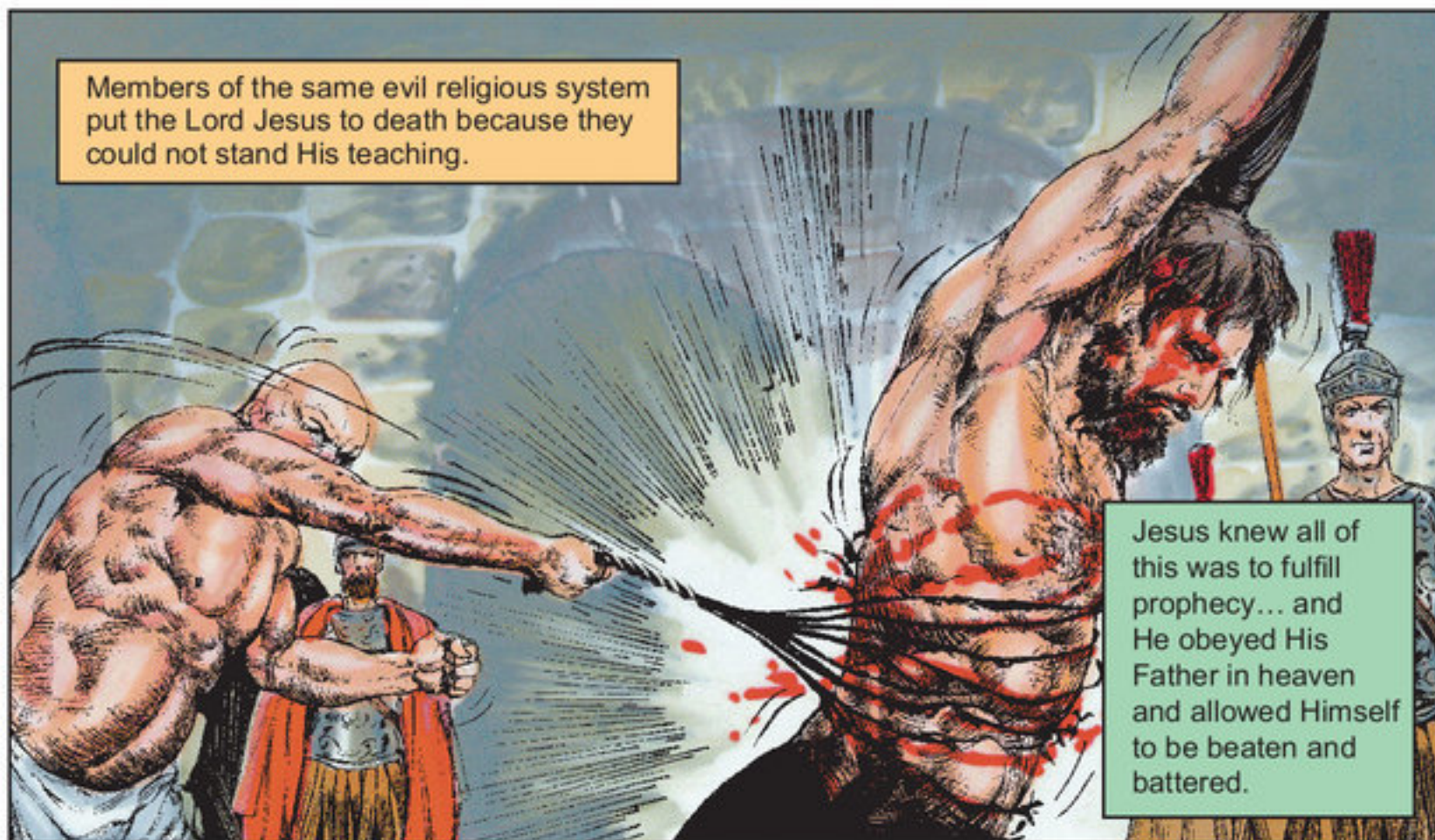
*Matt. 26:50



By sentencing him to death, they violated 18 Jewish laws.* *The Illegal Trial of Jesus, Earl Wingo, Christian Truth & Victory Publications.



Members of the same evil religious system put the Lord Jesus to death because they could not stand His teaching.

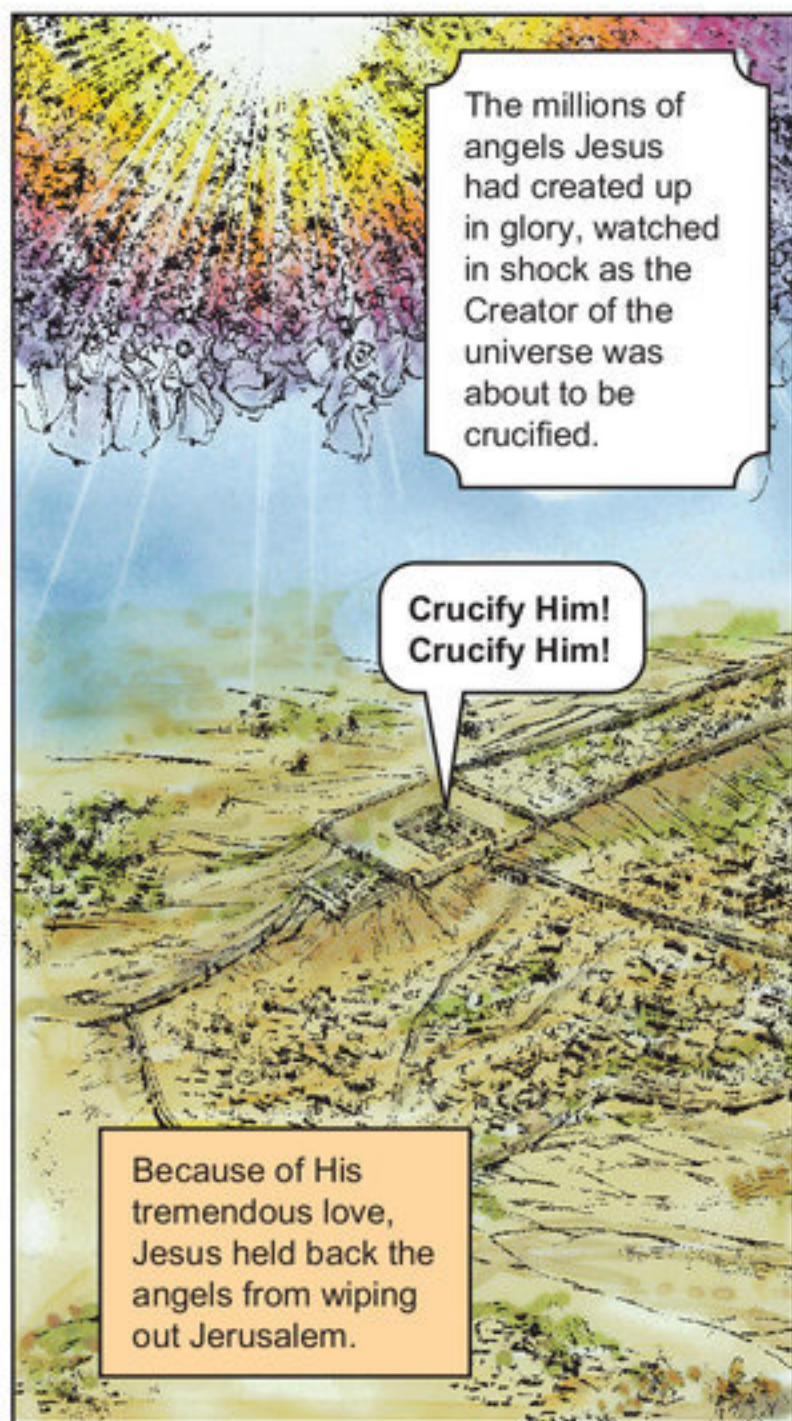


Jesus knew all of this was to fulfill prophecy... and He obeyed His Father in heaven and allowed Himself to be beaten and battered.

The millions of angels Jesus had created up in glory, watched in shock as the Creator of the universe was about to be crucified.

Crucify Him!
Crucify Him!

Because of His tremendous love, Jesus held back the angels from wiping out Jerusalem.



They spit on the Saviour; plucked off His beard... and fulfilled prophecy.



What a mess!

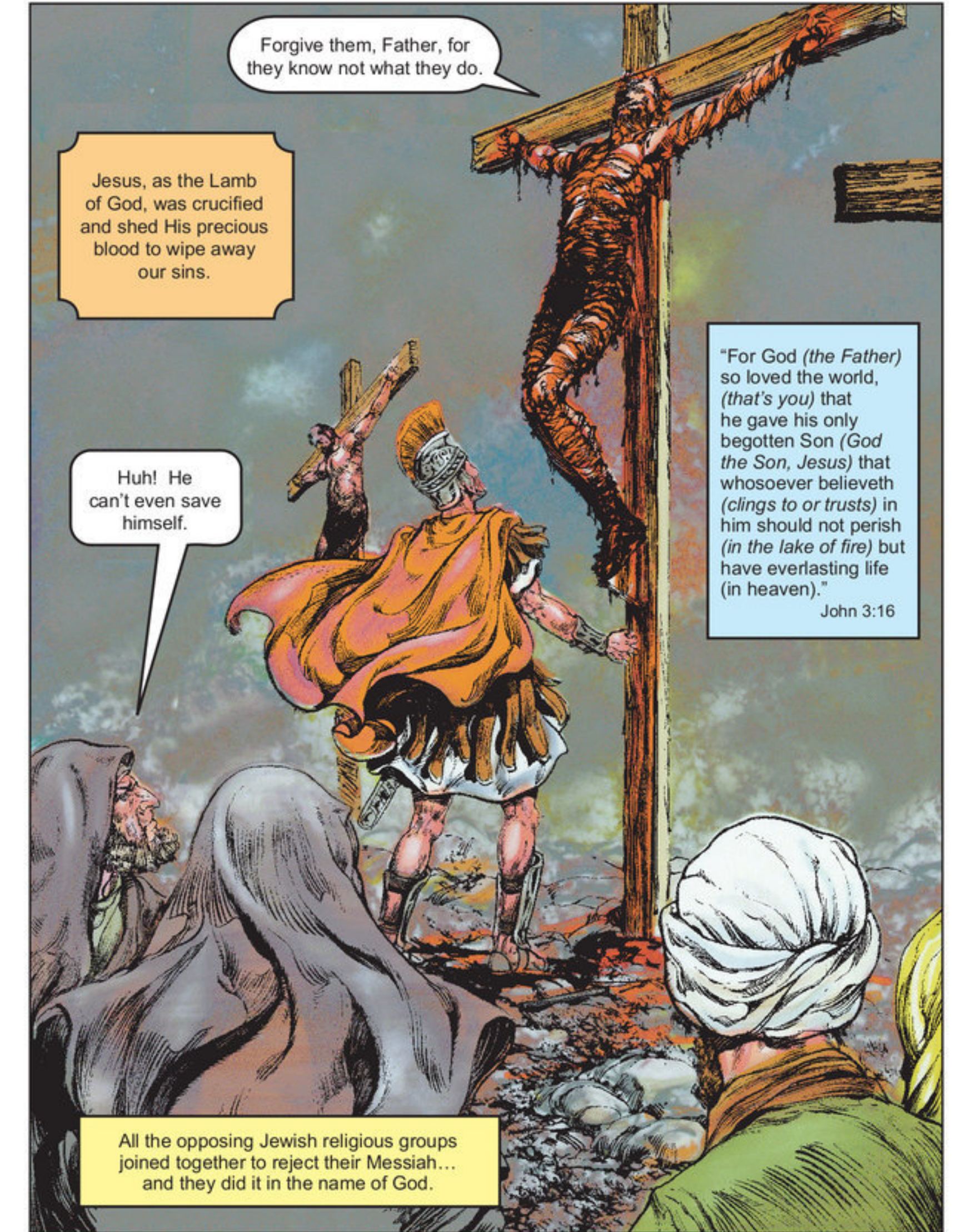
Keep back!

"I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair. I hid not my face from shame and spitting."

Isaiah 50:6

Is He a man?...
There's **nothing** left of His face!

The prophet Isaiah said, "... his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men." Isaiah 52:14



Forgive them, Father, for they know not what they do.

Jesus, as the Lamb of God, was crucified and shed His precious blood to wipe away our sins.

Huh! He can't even save himself.

"For God (the Father) so loved the world, (that's you) that he gave his only begotten Son (God the Son, Jesus) that whosoever believeth (clings to or trusts) in him should not perish (in the lake of fire) but have everlasting life (in heaven)."

John 3:16

All the opposing Jewish religious groups joined together to reject their Messiah... and they did it in the name of God.

Even the godless Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, acquitted Jesus 4 times, but he was shouted down by the mob, and he also gave in to the religious pressures. They never dreamed that one day they would stand before the Holy and Just God on the day of judgment and look into the face of the one they had crucified.



It is finished!

Then He said... "into thy hands I commend my spirit, and having said this, he gave up the ghost." Luke 23:46

The priceless thick veil in the Jewish temple in Jerusalem covering the Holy of Holies was torn from top to bottom.



Look!... it's ripping!

God hit at the heart of the Jewish religion.

The Jewish religion was no longer accepted by God... Jesus was the final sacrifice. Now the only way to God was through Christ. *Jesus said... "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." *John 14:6



Satan was defeated, because three days later, Jesus rose from the dead. Luke 24:1-7

If the powers of darkness had known this would happen, they never would have crucified the Lord. I Corinthians 2:8



40 days later, He went up into heaven, after telling us that He would return again.



A few days later when the disciples were praying, God, the Holy Spirit, came down from heaven and filled the believers with power from on high. Acts 2:1-47

And they turned the world upside down by telling people the good news that Jesus died for their sins and that they could escape from Satan's death grip.

The Jews continued to perform the temple sacrifices, which were an insult and an abomination to God in heaven. His own Son had been sacrificed **once** for all time to abolish all sacrifices,* yet the Jews kept it up. *Heb. 9:11-15; Heb. 10:1



The Lord stopped the sacrifices in the year 70 A.D. Jesus* and the prophet, Daniel,** prophesied that this would happen. A Roman general named Titus ravaged Jerusalem and destroyed the temple.

*Matt. 24:1,2 **Daniel 9:26

The Jews who lived through this holocaust fled to different countries for safety. Since then, God has kept them from rebuilding the temple so they wouldn't start sacrificing animals again.

The church was growing and Satan declared full scale war against the gospel. Persecution broke out, scattering the Christians across the country and the world to spread the faith. Already, Satan had infiltrated* the early church. *1 John 2:18, 19; Acts 15:1; Gal. 1:6-10

The the devil set up his magnificent phony Christian church in Rome under Constantine in 337 A.D.



Note: Constantine was never a Christian. He secretly worshiped the sun god until his death.

Satan used the Roman Catholic institution to persecute and try to wipe out the true believers and the teachings of Christ. The real church was hiding up in the mountains to escape death.



Instead of sacrificing animals like the Jews did in the temple in Jerusalem, Satan set up a new ungodly and more dangerous type of sacrifice called the "mass."



The Roman Catholics claim they are sacrificing the very body of Christ over 200 thousand times a day world-wide by repetition and continuation.



What a blasphemy... they claim to pull Christ down out of heaven each time mass is performed. This is **not** the Lord's Supper as many Protestants have been led to believe... it is Satan's deadly imitation.

This satanic invention became official in the year 394 A.D., not in Jerusalem, but in the great Roman Catholic temple in Rome.


Dr. Rivera, if Satan infiltrated the apostles with Judas and then the early church...



... how bad is the infiltration today, after so many centuries?

If I tell you, you might get sick!

The Bible warns us about false prophets,* infiltrators** and wolves*** sneaking in among us... but because preachers have not preached on this subject...




Christians figured it doesn't apply to today. Why should it?

Doesn't everybody love everybody? – Especially in the 20th century?... so the Christians went into a sound sleep.

*II Peter 2:1; **Jude 4; ***Acts 20:29

But Satan hasn't been asleep. His people have been quietly sneaking into the churches for years...




Mason, witches, homosexuals, etc., all pretending to be Christians.

Then the pope sent **his** troops into the Protestant churches to finish the job.

They were undercover Jesuits, Catholic Youth Action, Legion of Mary, and...

priests and nuns in street clothes to teach and preach from the pulpits, telling us that the Roman Catholic institution is a Christian church... which almost all Protestants believe to be true!


Gentlemen, when a pope of Rome can come to the U.S.A. in power and glory, and be flattered by great evangelists...



and then this arch enemy of the Gospel is welcomed into the White House by a Baptist president...

granting him all the honors of a chief of state and the spiritual leader of 800 million Roman Catholics...

Pg. 14, TIME, Oct. 15 '79





And when the president lets the pope bless this nation... then you know the game is almost over.

About the only prominent voice opposing his visit was from an atheist.*

Our great defenders of the faith were silent.

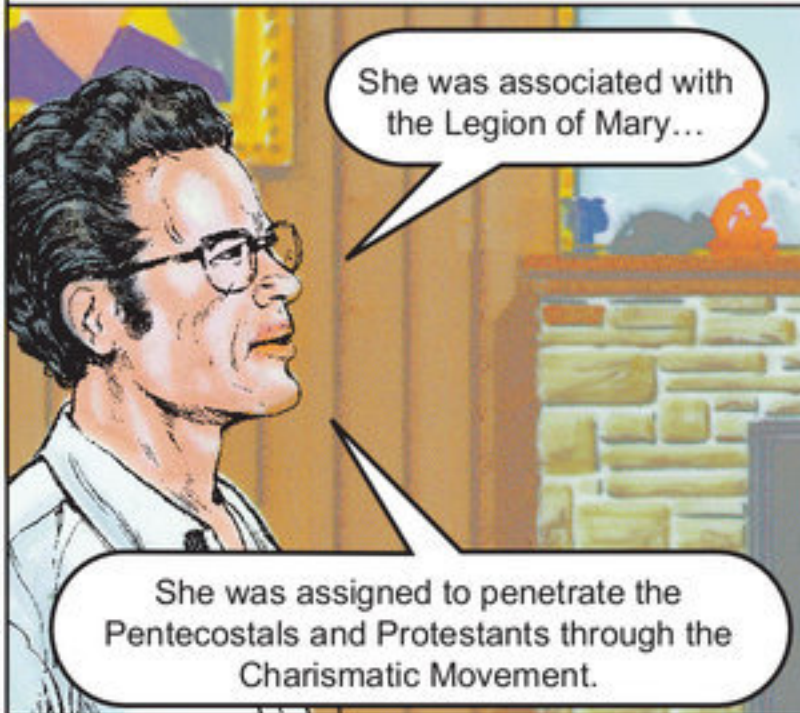
It's incredible that some of the great "defenders of the faith" have gone to the Vatican to try and see the pope to have dialog with him, or obtain his blessing.



What a shame!... The founders of their denominations would be outraged to see how far they have fallen away from the gospel.

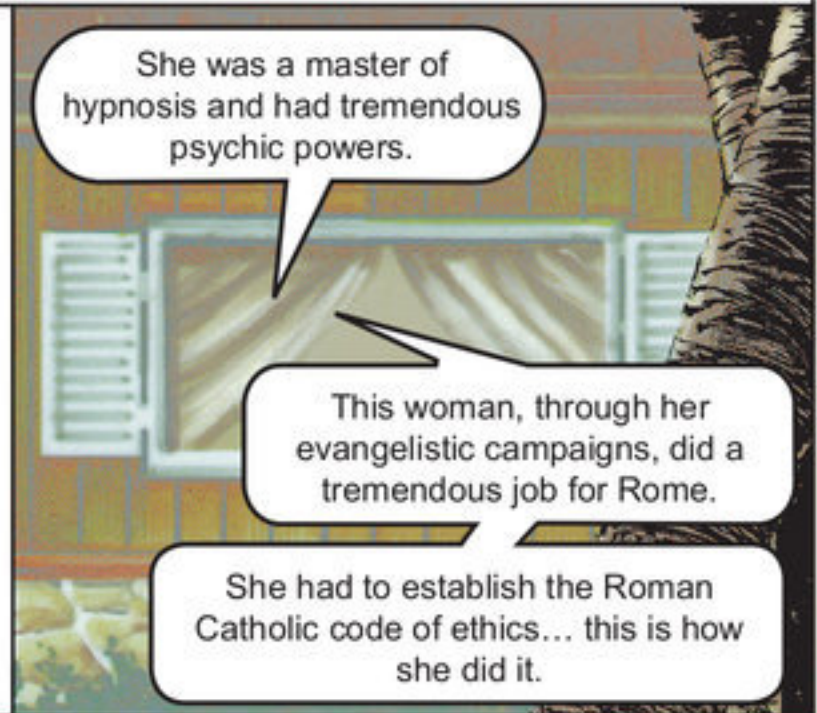
*Madalyn Murray O'Hair

Let me tell you of one of Rome's greatest undercover agents working in the U.S. with whom I talked a number of times.



She was associated with the Legion of Mary...

She was assigned to penetrate the Pentecostals and Protestants through the Charismatic Movement.



She was a master of hypnosis and had tremendous psychic powers.

This woman, through her evangelistic campaigns, did a tremendous job for Rome.

She had to establish the Roman Catholic code of ethics... this is how she did it.

I — She treated backslidden Roman Catholics as if they were saved.*

II — She didn't encourage charismatic Roman Catholics to leave their own "church."***

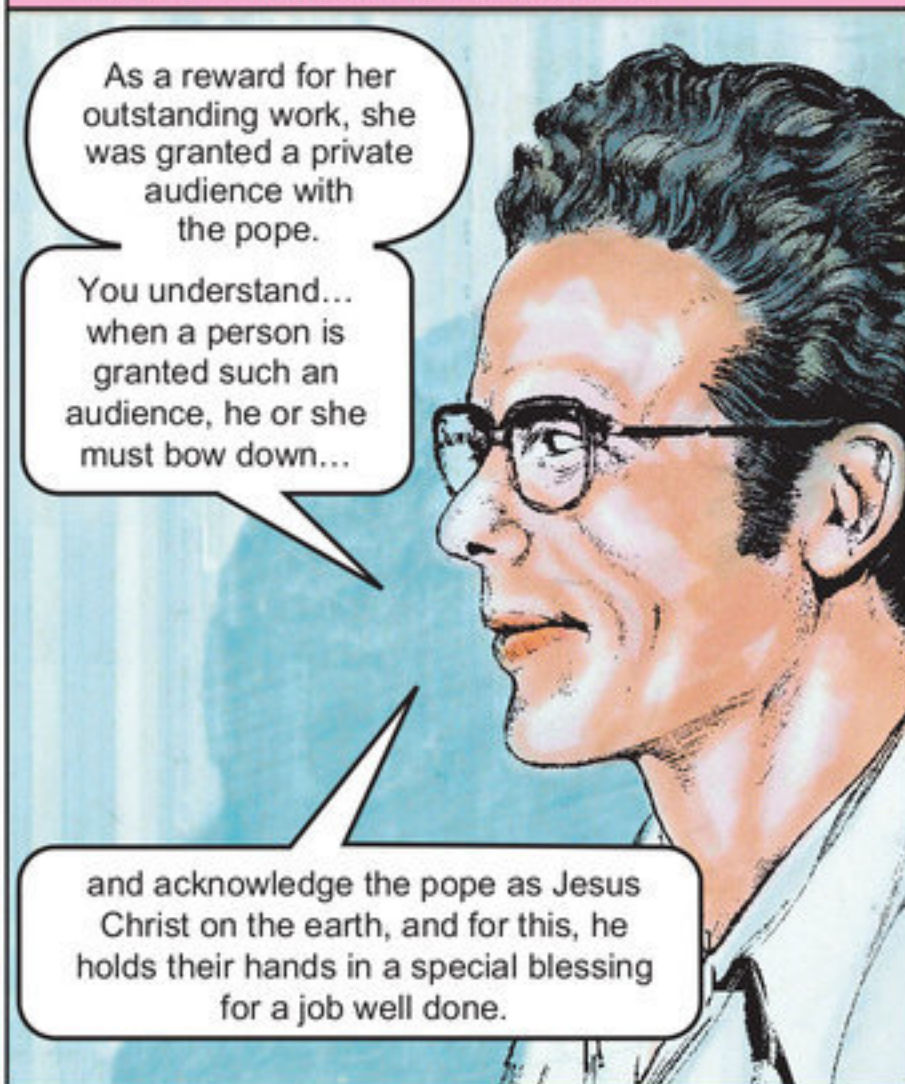
III — She had priests and nuns on her platform to persuade Protestants that Roman Catholics are saved and should stay in their own institution... and she told the Protestants to do the same thing.*** She united them all with the love gospel, and her charming smile.†

***"Daughter of Destiny" by Buckingham, published by Logos, 1976 (page 242)

***"Daughter of Destiny," (pages 206, 228, 229, 250)

***"Daughter of Destiny," (page 221)

†"Daughter of Destiny," (page 231)



As a reward for her outstanding work, she was granted a private audience with the pope.

You understand... when a person is granted such an audience, he or she must bow down...

and acknowledge the pope as Jesus Christ on the earth, and for this, he holds their hands in a special blessing for a job well done.

"But since We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty"...
by Pope Leo XIII, "The Great Encyclical Letters of Pope Leo XIII,"
page 304, published by Benziger Brothers, New York, Cincinnati,
Chicago. Nihil Obstat Remigius Lafort, S.T.L., Censor Librorum
Imprimatur, Jno. M. Farley, Archbishop of N.Y., printed 1903.



Here is a picture of one of Rome's best agents.

I can't believe it!

What a shock!

This woman was loved by thousands of Christians!

Yes, that's true.

The pope has **never** blessed an individual that is a heretic*... there is no record in history that this has ever happened. It is strictly forbidden under Canon Law in the Roman Catholic institution. *One who opposes Rome's teachings.

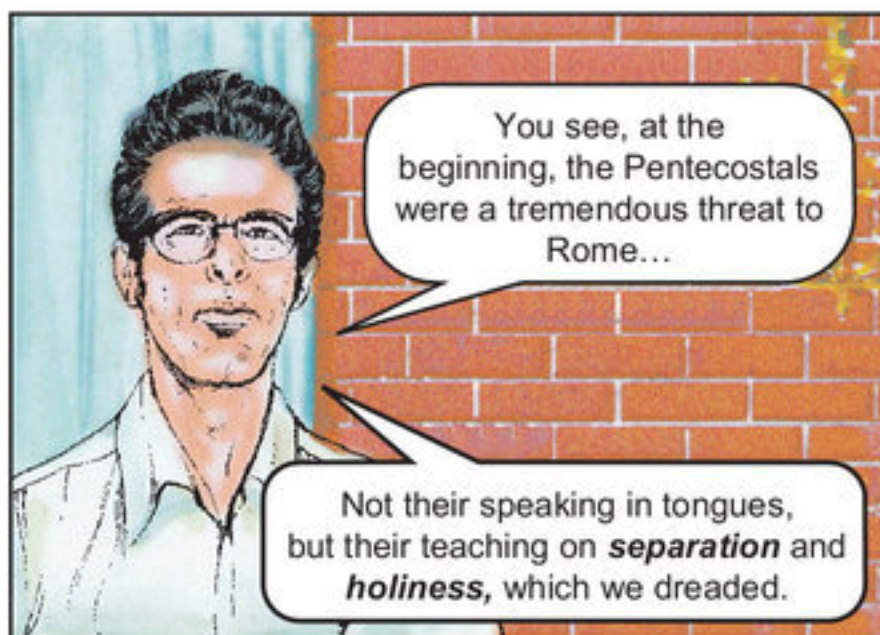
60% of her audience was Roman Catholic. ("Kathryn Kuhlman" by Hosier, published by Revell, 1976, page 126)

She pushed for unity calling for priests, rabbis and pastors to be one. ("Daughter of Destiny," page 278)

A special Mass was given for her in Las Vegas (pgs. 131-132, "Kathryn Kuhlman" by Hosier, pub. by Revell, 1976)



WARNING TO CHRISTIANS: May God keep us from putting pastors and leaders up on pedestals. It only brings us disappointments and bitterness when they fall... we **must** put our trust and eyes **only** on the Lord Jesus Christ. He's the **only** one who will not let us down. Check these scriptures: I John 2:18; II Cor. 11:3,4; Matt. 24:24



Don't think the infiltration was just among the Pentecostals, Charismatics or the Ecumenical Movement. The Fundamentalists and new Evangelicals have also been secretly subdued.

Check the great evangelists and Christian leaders, and study what they said about the pope's visit to the U.S. Did they remain silent, or were they excited about his visit, and showed respect?*

*Prov. 28:21

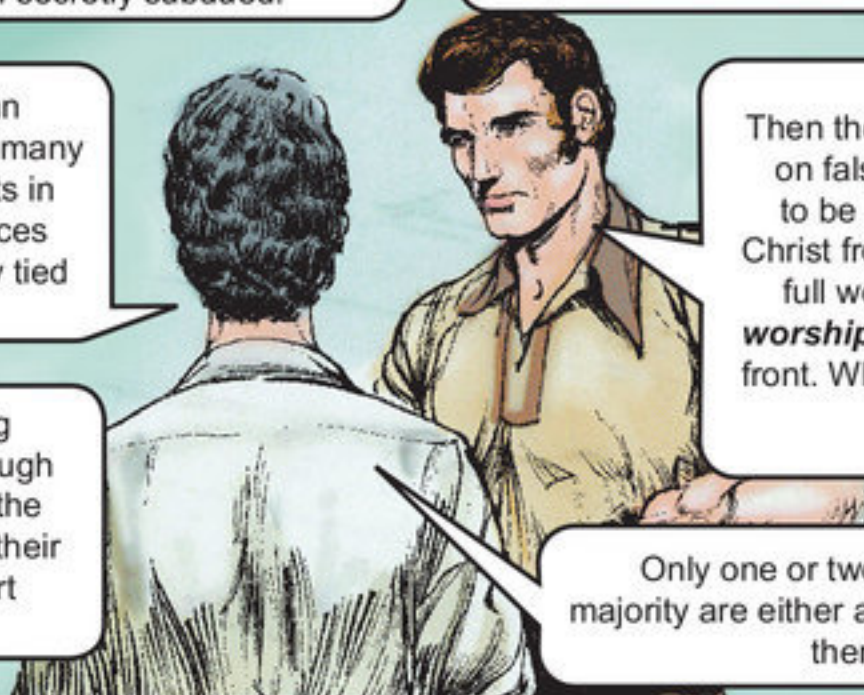
Kathryn Kuhlman was only one of the many under-cover agents in high Christian places directly or indirectly tied to Rome.

Then those "Christian experts"*** on false religions, who claim to be protecting the Body of Christ from false teaching, **know** full well that Rome is "**Baal worship**" with a phony Christian front. Why haven't **they** sounded the alarm?

**Isa. 5:20-24

Rome is working with them and through them... God help the Christians to open their eyes and be alert to this.

Only one or two have tried, but the majority are either afraid or are deep agents themselves.



In November of 1979, the pope met with the leader of the Orthodox "churches" at the city of Istanbul* in Turkey. *New York Post, Thursday, November 29, 1979.

The politicians of the world now fear this man's power more than the atomic bomb.



The world leaders not only fear the pope's following, but also Rome's tremendous wealth* under the Vatican's flag.**

This union will put the Orthodox "churches" under Rome, giving the pope a total of one billion people.

*The wealth of Rome is in the trillions of dollars. See **The Final Conclave**, by Malachi Martin, published by Pocket Books (1978)

**The Vatican is a government itself. It is a political state of which every Roman Catholic becomes a member at the time of baptism... Their allegiance should be to Rome first, then to the country in which they were born.

Both historically and prophetically, the Whore of Revelation is our enemy (Rev. 17:6). Satan uses the Vatican to orchestrate our destruction (Rev. 18:2,3).

Very few realize that Rome is secretly united with the Illuminati, Masonry, Communism, Zionism* and their subsidiaries to control banking and world commerce. They also use the media to manipulate almost everyone on earth.

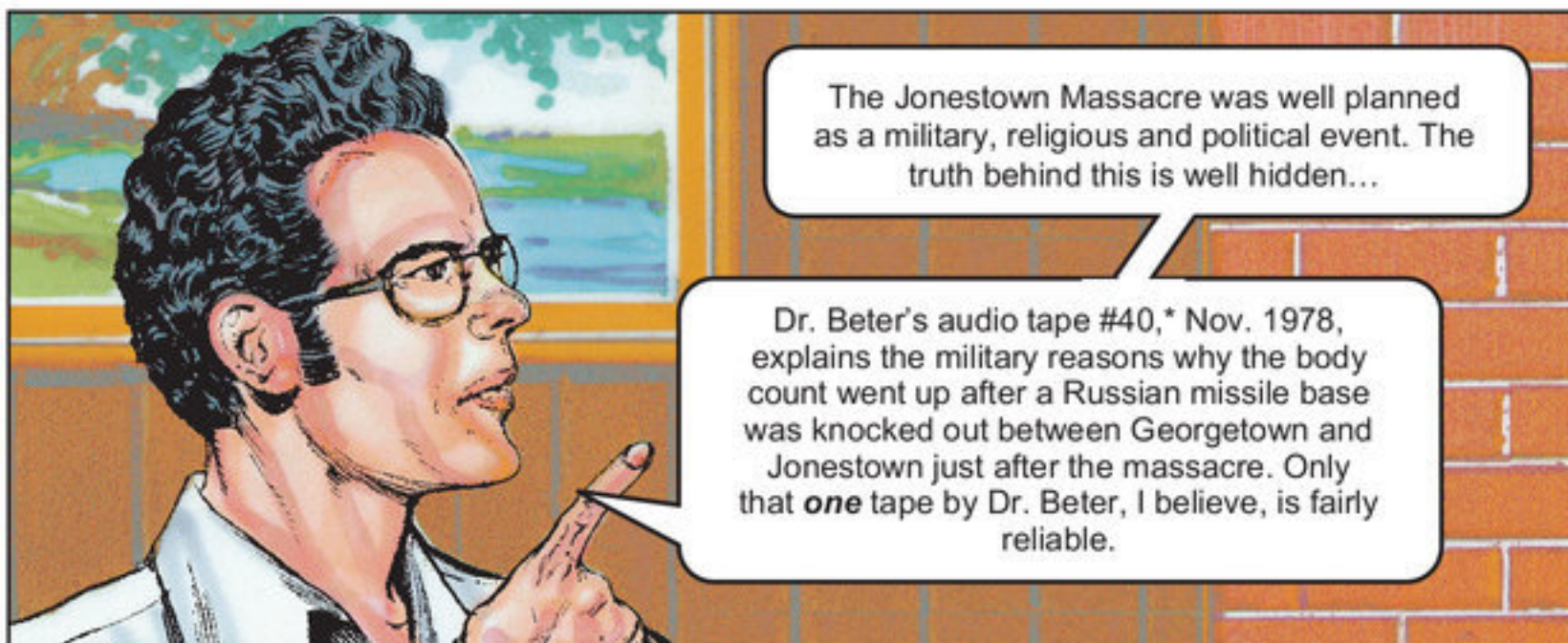
The net result: one church and one world government. The world system has only one deadly enemy left – the independent Bible-believing Christians who will not bow down. (Thank God we have a blessed hope.**)

When the final inquisition starts, Rome's cleverly devised plan will legally prevent any little groups of Christians from hiding out. Rome and her allies closed the gates by using another undercover Jesuit, whom I knew personally. His name was Jim Jones. Jones was a Jesuit deacon (a layman on special assignment under oath***).



***"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (1 Thess. 4:16,17,18) ***See pages 12, 13, 14

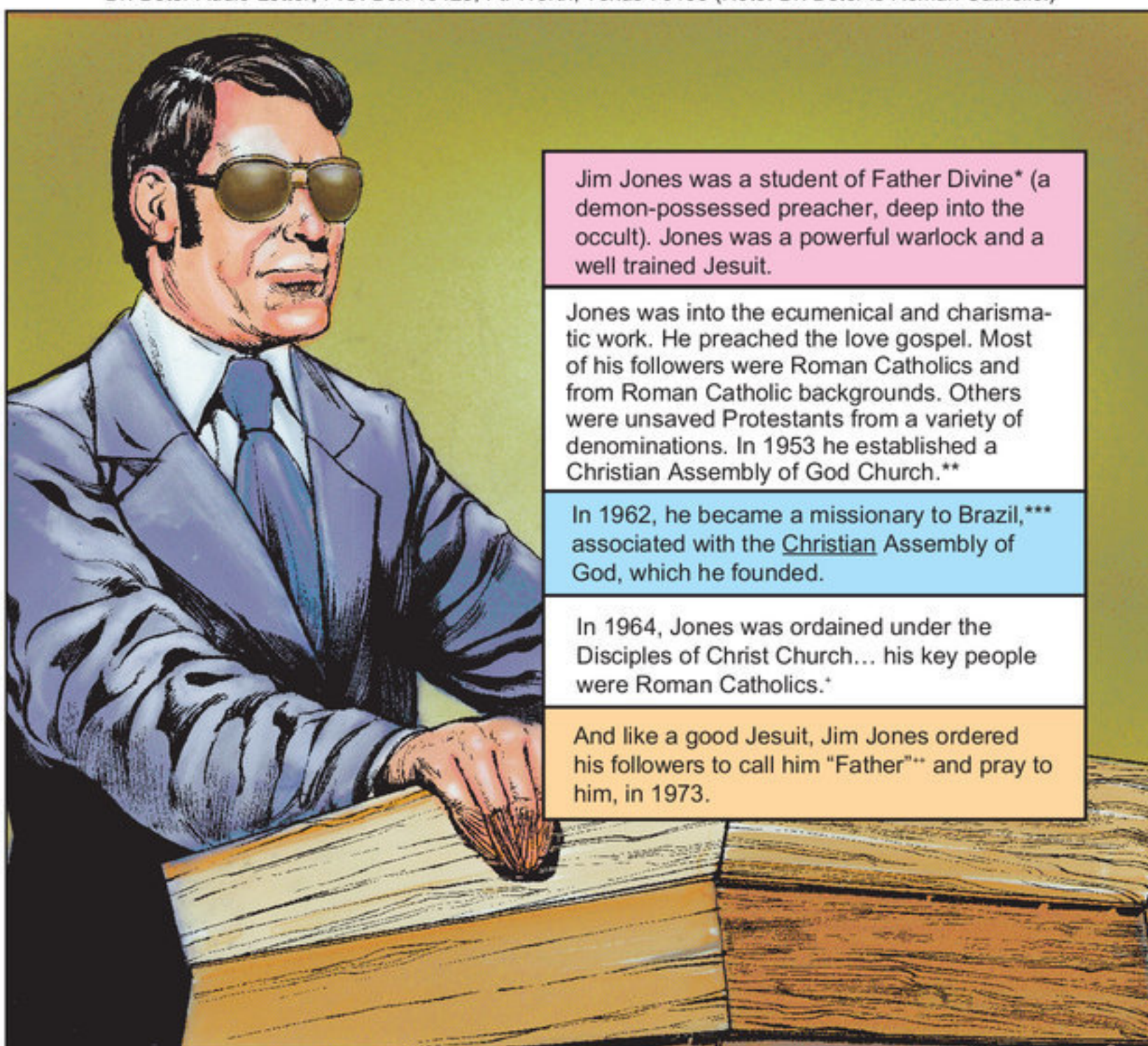
*For information concerning infiltration, see Crusaders Vol. 12 "Alberto."



The Jonestown Massacre was well planned as a military, religious and political event. The truth behind this is well hidden...

Dr. Beter's audio tape #40,* Nov. 1978, explains the military reasons why the body count went up after a Russian missile base was knocked out between Georgetown and Jonestown just after the massacre. Only that **one** tape by Dr. Beter, I believe, is fairly reliable.

*Dr. Beter Audio Letter, P.O. Box 16428, Ft. Worth, Texas 76133 (Note: Dr. Beter is Roman Catholic.)



Jim Jones was a student of Father Divine* (a demon-possessed preacher, deep into the occult). Jones was a powerful warlock and a well trained Jesuit.

Jones was into the ecumenical and charismatic work. He preached the love gospel. Most of his followers were Roman Catholics and from Roman Catholic backgrounds. Others were unsaved Protestants from a variety of denominations. In 1953 he established a Christian Assembly of God Church.**

In 1962, he became a missionary to Brazil,*** associated with the Christian Assembly of God, which he founded.

In 1964, Jones was ordained under the Disciples of Christ Church... his key people were Roman Catholics.*

And like a good Jesuit, Jim Jones ordered his followers to call him "Father"*** and pray to him, in 1973.

*Pages 176, 177 in "Six Years With God" by Jeannie Mills, published by A & W Publishers, NY (1979)

**Page 28 of "Guyana Massacre" by C.S. Krause, Berkeley Publishing Corp., 200 Madison Ave., New York, NY 10016 (December, 1978)

***Page 70A in "The Broken God" by Bonnie Thielmann, David C. Cook Publishing Co., Elgin, IL (1979)

†Pages 14-16 in "Deceived" by Mel White, Spire Books Co., Fleming H. Ravell Co., Old Tappan, NJ (1979)

††Page 57 in "Deceived" by Mel White

Isn't it strange that an unimportant leader of a small church would attract top figures* from the political and religious worlds like...



Mrs. Rosalyn Carter (representing the President of the U.S.A.), Governor Jerry Brown (Jesuit trained), Mayor Moscone of San Francisco, as well as state senators, assemblymen and attorney-generals. He was endorsed by several religious leaders.

*Pages 185-204 of "Six Years With God" by Jeannie Mills, published by A & W Publishers, N.Y. (1979)

Note: Jeannie Mills,* her husband and daughter were murdered Feb. 26, 1980 (because she wrote that book).
 **"These Times" published by So. Pub. Assoc. of S.D.A. pg. 26, July 1, 1980

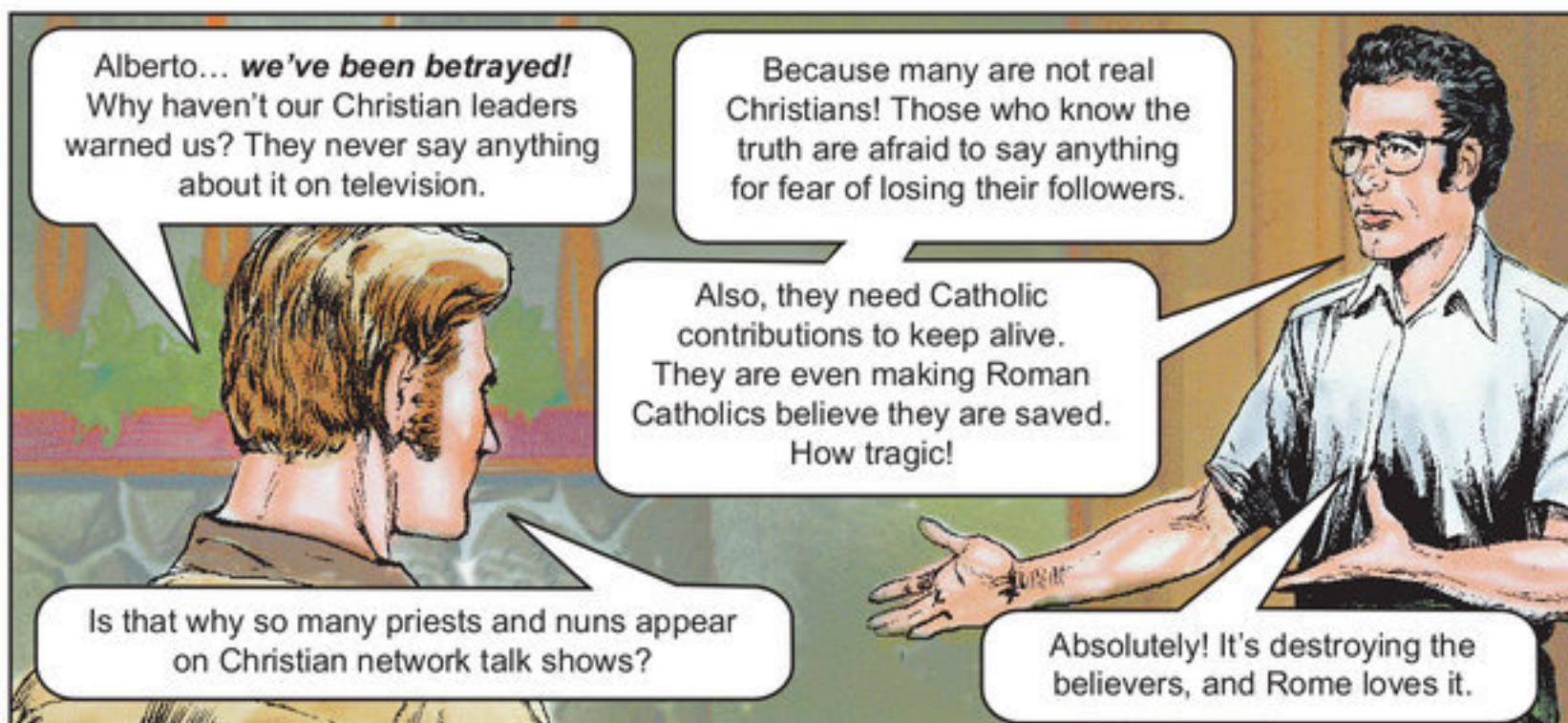
I believe all of this was part of the set-up for the massacre to receive world-wide coverage. Jim Jones planned and prepared (under instructions from Rome) to sacrifice his flock to fulfill his Jesuit oath (see page 12). When it was over, the world was in shock.

The press and TV world-wide implied Jim Jones was a crazy Bible-believing fundamentalist. Immediately, all fundamental churches fell under suspicion. What a diabolical conspiracy!



The cry went up that politicians should pass laws forbidding groups from setting up retreats. This way, Bible believers would have no place to hide when the great wave of persecution* from Rome begins.

**"Alberto" Crusaders #112, pg. 20



Alberto... **we've been betrayed!**
Why haven't our Christian leaders warned us? They never say anything about it on television.

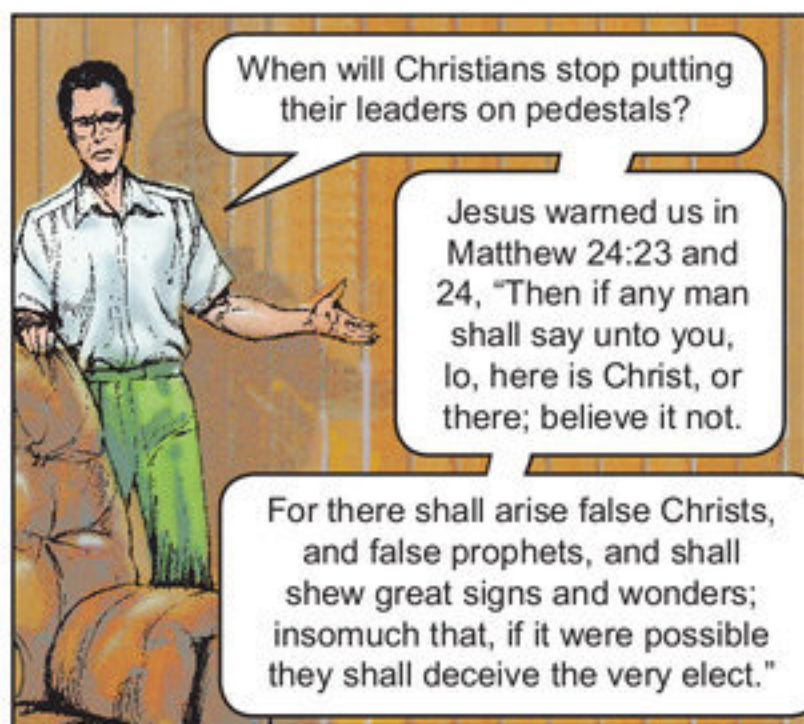
Because many are not real Christians! Those who know the truth are afraid to say anything for fear of losing their followers.

Also, they need Catholic contributions to keep alive. They are even making Roman Catholics believe they are saved. How tragic!

Is that why so many priests and nuns appear on Christian network talk shows?

Absolutely! It's destroying the believers, and Rome loves it.

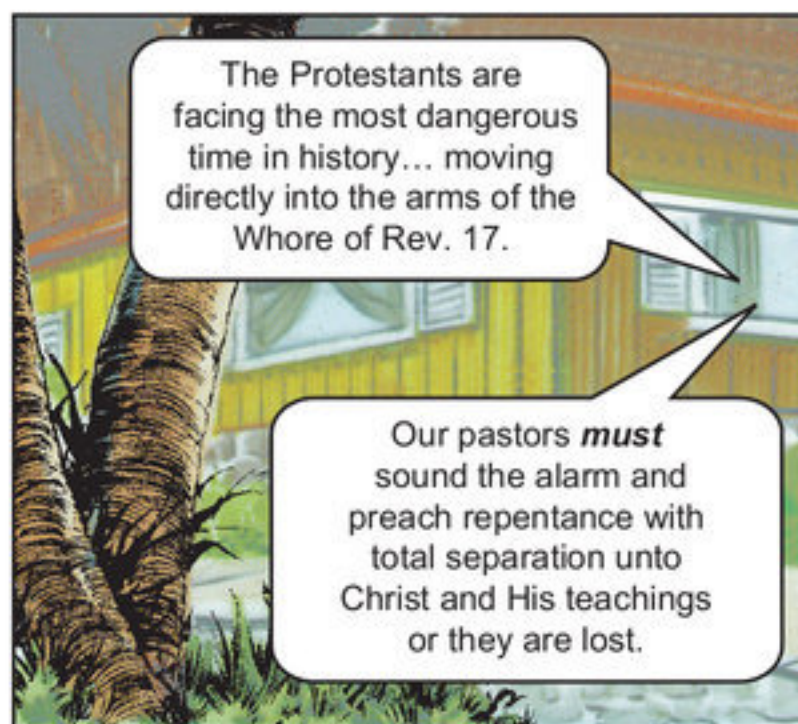
Note: We, as believers, must forgive them, love them, and pray for them. God will be their judge, not us.
(Matt. 5:44; Luke 6:37; Matt. 7:21-23)



When will Christians stop putting their leaders on pedestals?


Jesus warned us in Matthew 24:23 and 24, "Then if any man shall say unto you, lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible they shall deceive the very elect."



The Protestants are facing the most dangerous time in history... moving directly into the arms of the Whore of Rev. 17.

Our pastors **must** sound the alarm and preach repentance with total separation unto Christ and His teachings or they are lost.



My heart is broken for the faithful Roman Catholics who have been betrayed by their false Christ sitting in the Vatican giving them false hope of ever going to heaven.

Millions in hell will curse the popes and their priests for teaching them that their institution **plus** Christ will get them into heaven.

God help them to come out from her, and trust Christ alone for their true, eternal salvation.

Rome still teaches* that there is no salvation outside the "Church" of Rome.

**Document of Vatican II" by Walter M. Abbott, S.J., published by American Press, 1966, Page 222, Footnote 67. Imprimatur Lawrence Cardinal Shehan, Archbishop of Baltimore, Feb. 14, 1966.

THE END

Satan knows that the Lord Jesus is coming soon for His bride (the true believers in Christ), to take her to heaven. Satan is also preparing His bride for the antichrist through the false church system to take her to hell.

*True believers in Christ **must** wake up, sound the alarm to other Christians about the ecumenical take-over, stop sitting on the fence, stop trying to build little empires, and trying to please everybody, **and get into the battle to win souls.** The government will soon wipe your churches away through new taxes. You will either sell out and join Rome's forces to avoid the heat, or give total commitment to Christ and His teachings, and start to hate sin by living separated, holy lives.*

The precious Roman Catholics have been taken in by the slickest religious machine on this earth. The Lord Jesus Christ hates the Roman Catholic System. In the Bible, He calls it "The Great Whore." (See Revelation, chapters 17 & 18.) He has already passed judgment on it and it will be destroyed. If we didn't love* the Roman Catholic people, we wouldn't be putting our lives and business on the line to try to win them, and expose what's going on. You are **now** aware of the game they are playing, and the Lord Jesus Christ is **your only hope. You must keep His doctrine alone...** and reject Roman doctrine. *Rom. 10:1-3; Gal 1:10

Don't let your priests and relatives browbeat you into staying in the "system." **IF** you are really saved (**God's way** — and not Rome's way) and think you can compromise and survive in the "system," you are wrong. **You will never last!** Rome is too powerful and you will be destroyed.

The Bible says, "...Come out of her, my people." (Rev. 18:4)

*If you have never trusted Christ alone and **His** teachings, then you are already in Satan's death grip... your only hope is Christ and His shed blood to wipe away your sins once and for all. Here's what you must do to be saved, God's way.*

THE BIBLE SAYS THERE'S ONLY ONE WAY TO HEAVEN!

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6

NOBODY ELSE CAN SAVE YOU. TRUST JESUS TODAY!

1. Admit you are a sinner.
2. Be willing to turn from sin (repent).
3. Believe that Jesus Christ died for you, was buried and rose from the dead.
4. Through prayer, invite Jesus into your life to become your personal Saviour.

WHAT TO PRAY

Dear God, thank you for showing me what You think about Catholicism. **I also reject it!** I accept Christ's sacrifice as perfect and complete. Please forgive me in Jesus' name. I invite Jesus Christ to come into my life and I place my trust in Him alone for my salvation. Thank you for giving me eternal life right now.

Did you accept Jesus
Christ as your own
personal Saviour?

Yes No
☐ ☐

Date _____

If your answer was yes, then this is just the beginning of a wonderful new life with Christ. Now:

1. Read your Bible (KJV) every day to get to know Christ better.
2. Talk to God every day (in your own words).
3. Be baptized, worship, fellowship, and serve with Christians in a church where Christ is preached and the Bible is the final authority.
4. Tell others about Christ.

ALBERTO

The unforgettable story of a Jesuit priest and his conversion to Christ.



DR. ALBERTO R. RIVERA - 1985

Dr. Rivera was assigned to stay at the address on the above I.D. card pending the decision of his ecclesiastical trial in 1967, just before his conversion to Christ.



Above are some of the last photographs taken of Dr. Rivera as the Director of the Parish School in San Lorenzo, Tarrasa, Spain.

ALBERTO, DOUBLE-CROSS, THE GODFATHERS, THE FORCE, FOUR HORSEMEN and **THE PROPHET** are based on portions of the life story and other information given to Chick Publications by Alberto Rivera. Up until he went home to be with the Lord on June 20, 1997, Dr. Rivera was fully involved in historical and Biblical research relating to the Roman Catholic Institution and her associates according to Biblical prophecy. He traveled the world preaching in churches, schools, etc., where he helped many Roman Catholics learn to trust in Christ alone for their salvation. Untold former Catholics owe Dr. Rivera a great debt, as his courage and faithfulness to the Gospel of Christ was instrumental in their finding eternal life.

Donna Eubanks
(Ex-Sister Superior)



"I am now a true Christian, by the grace of God, after 23 years as a nun of the Sisters of St. Joseph. I can state, from personal knowledge, that Dr. Rivera is telling the truth about the Roman Catholic system."

Clark Butterfield
(Ex-priest)



"After reading **ALBERTO** I realized that I was not alone in my desire as a former priest to bring salvation to the millions of captives of the Roman Catholic system. I am honored to associate myself with the ministry of Dr. Rivera."

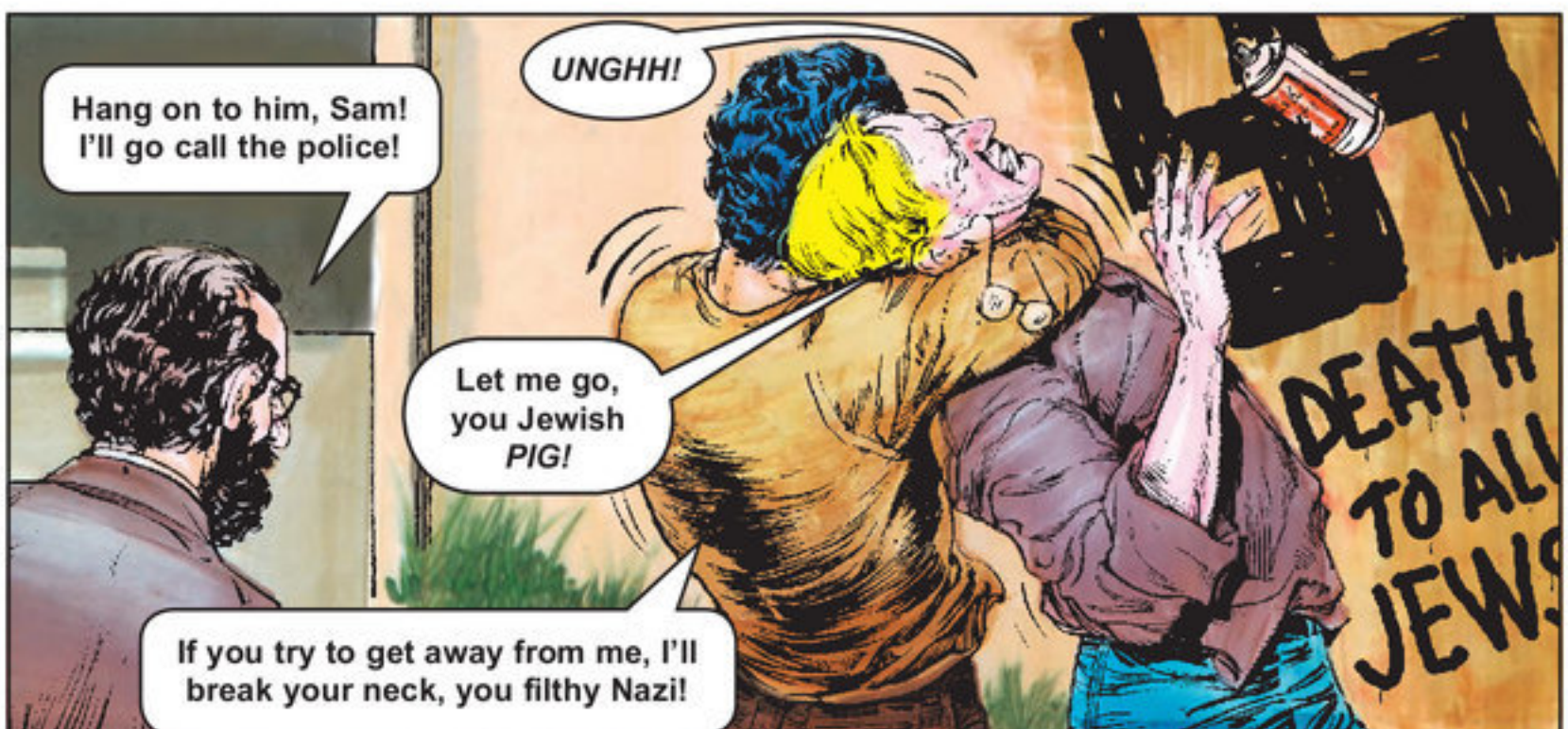
DOUBLE-CROSS © 1981 by Jack T. Chick LLC, published by Chick Publications, P.O. Box 3500, Ontario, Calif. 91761-1019 U.S.A.

No similarity between any of the names, characters, persons and/or institutions in this magazine with those of any living or dead person or institution is intended, and any such similarity which may exist is purely coincidental, with the exception of references to God or the Lord Jesus Christ or direct quotes from God's Word, the Bible, or references to historical persons or institutions used for documentation purposes. Printed in the U.S.A.

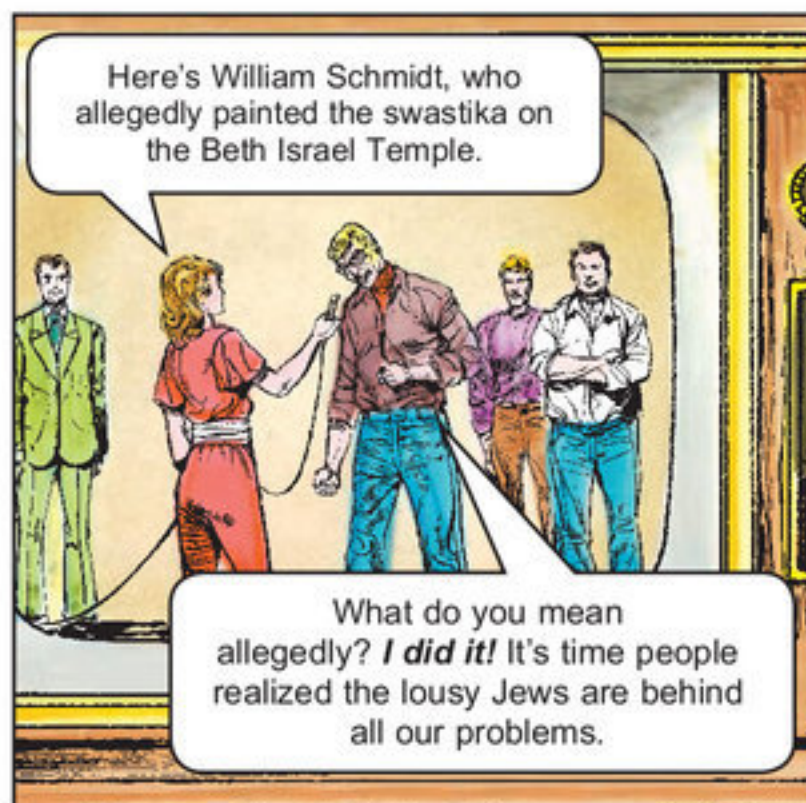
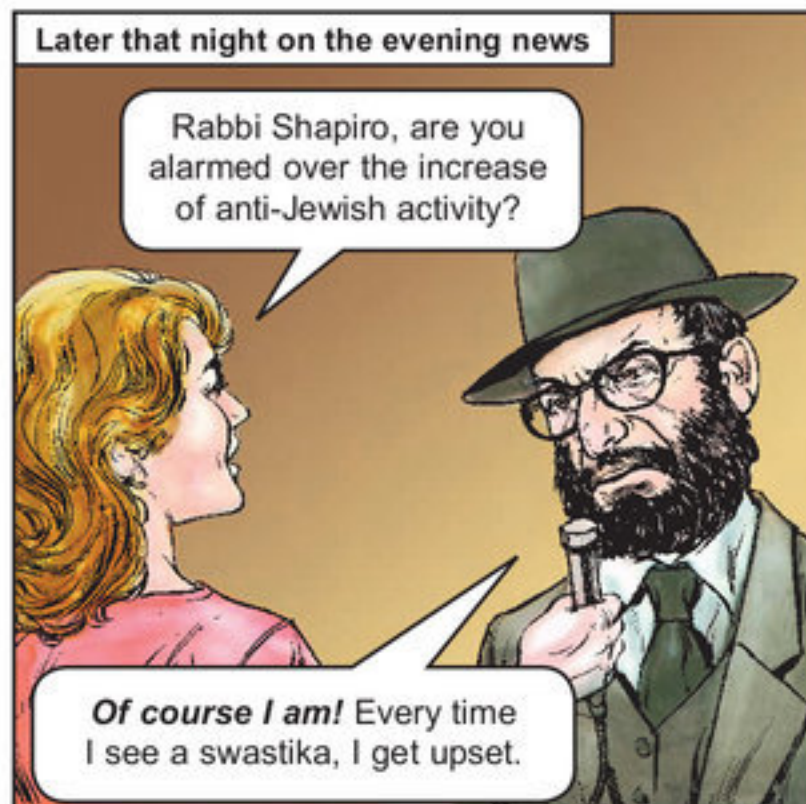
THE GODFATHERS

YOU ARE ABOUT TO SEE THE MOTHER OF ABOMINATIONS (REV. 17:5)
IN ALL HER POLITICAL, ECONOMIC AND MILITARY MIGHT.

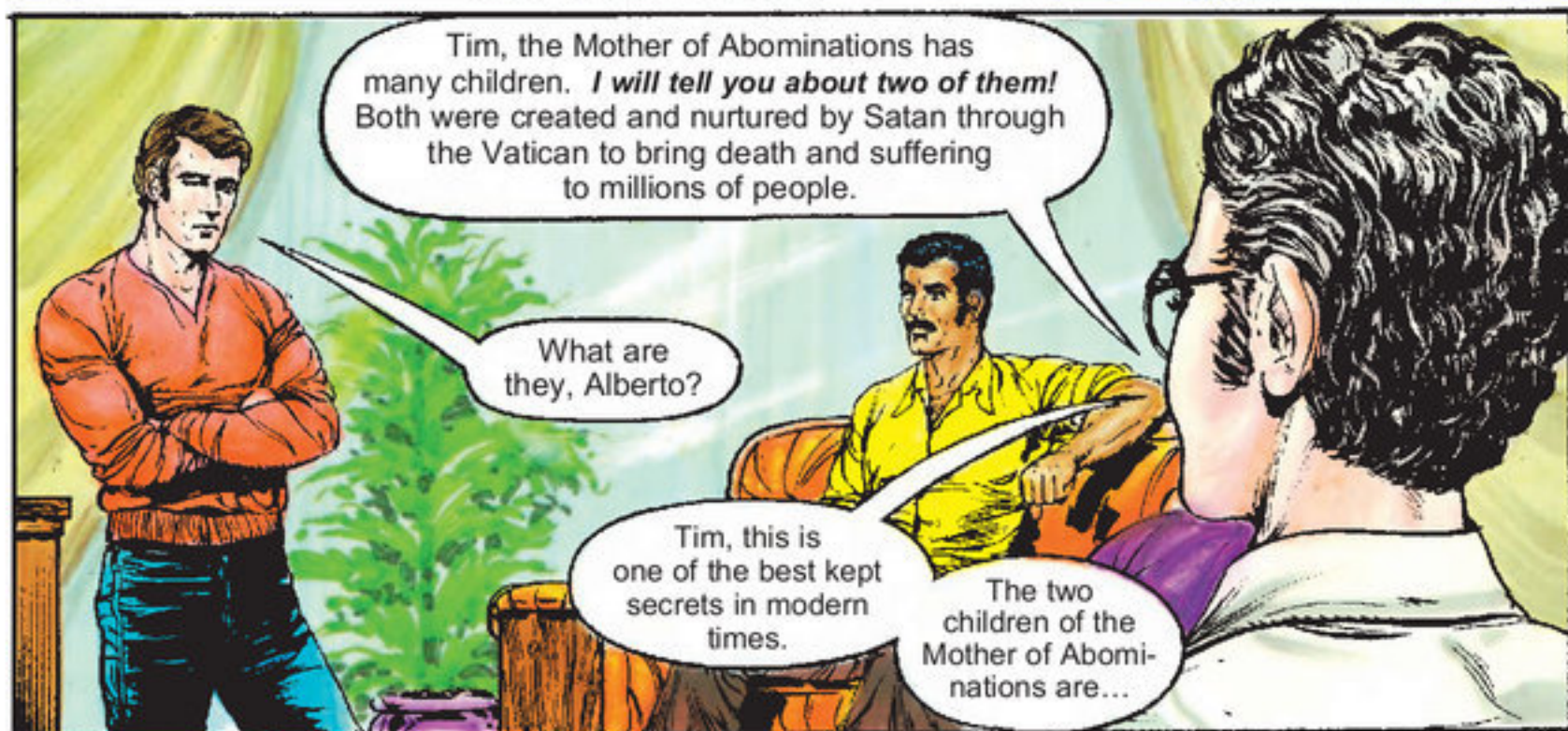
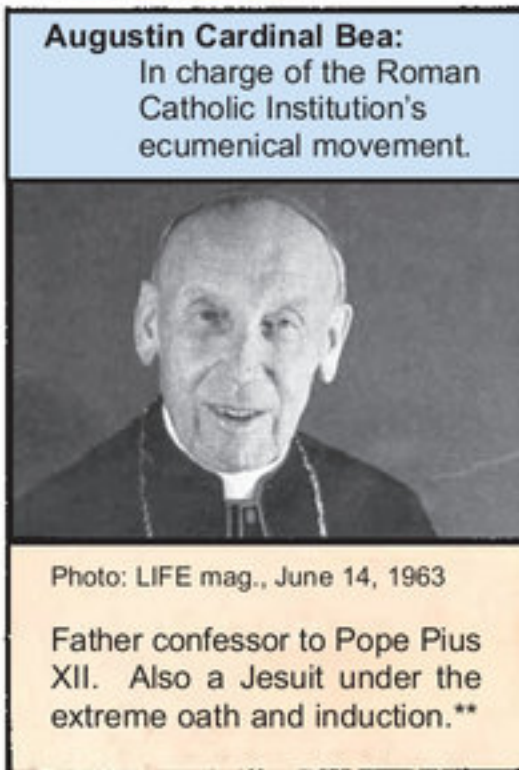
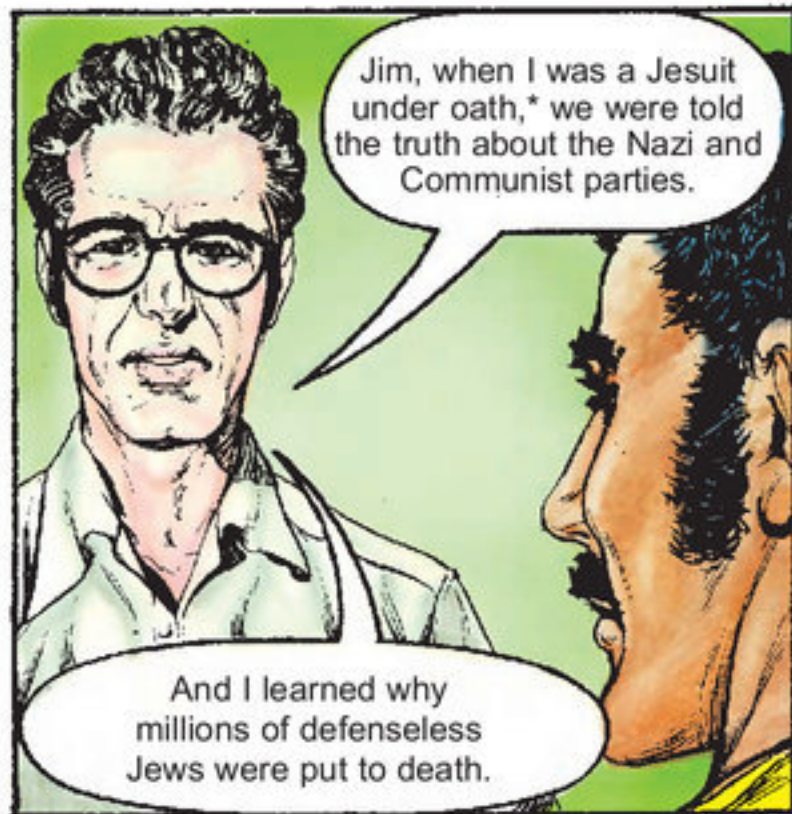
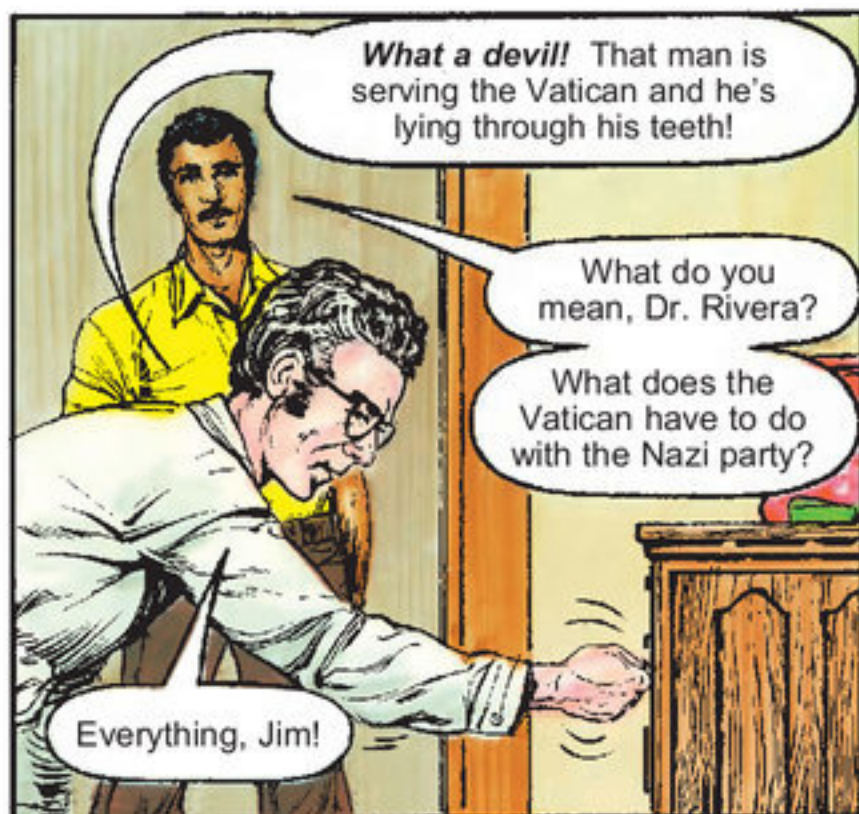
6:30 A.M.



The quotes in this book from various authors, whether they be Roman Catholic, Protestant, Liberal, or members of secret societies, are all accurate in that they correspond with the information Dr. Rivera received as a Jesuit priest under the extreme oath while in the Vatican. Regardless of the varied positions of the books quoted, the information as a whole, as it appears in this book, provides an actual picture of the true history as it fulfills God's prophecy.




*White Power (Nov-Dec., 1979), The Revolutionary Voice of National Socialism, Cicero, IL.




*See Double-Cross, Vol. 13, Pgs. 12, 13, 14.

**Secret History of the Jesuits, by Paris, Pg. 161, Pub. by Chick Publications.



"The Nazi Party and the



Communist Party."

But before I prove this to you, I need to explain why the Jewish people have always been the target of the Vatican.

The Vatican has always wanted to move to Jerusalem, because that's where the true Christian church began.

What has stopped her?

The orthodox Jews have stopped her.

And that's why they're on Rome's hit list.

A diabolical plot was hatched by the devil himself inside the Vatican to destroy the Jews and their faith.

It's so simple your holiness.

I like it! I think it will work!

The Pope approved it around the year 900 A.D. Later, Jews throughout Europe faced the horrors of a Roman Catholic inquisition, which continued for hundreds of years.

The Jewish husbands and fathers were accused of heresy, tortured and put to death, while mothers and daughters were raped and abused.

MY FAMILY! Oh, please! My dear wife, my daughter, don't hurt them!

I get the daughter!

Come with us, you Jewish heretic.

We'll take care of your family! Haw, haw, haw!

The children born were the illegitimate offspring of Roman Catholic soldiers. It was a devastating blow to the Jewish faith. Long before the Crusades, the Vatican secretly negotiated and financed Mohammed (through a Roman Catholic relative) to help annihilate the Jews. But when the Islamic forces captured Jerusalem in the name of the prophet Mohammed, the Pope was blocked from moving the Vatican there. Mohammed had called the Pope and the Jews infidels.

The Crusades began. History tells us that these "Christians" fought for God and the Pope to free Jerusalem and the Holy Land from Islamic control.

These guys weren't Christians in any sense of the word. They didn't know the Lord, or His love. They were tough, godless men led by priests to fulfill Satan's diabolical plan.

Beginning in 1096, they first attacked the Jews in Europe, wiping out entire communities.*



As they moved toward Jerusalem, the Jews in their path suffered horribly. This Roman Catholic machine showed them no mercy.

They left a trail of blood, death, misery and hate, along with thousands of unwanted babies, who grew up to discover their daddies were Roman Catholic soldiers.



This was the plan that was hatched in the Vatican.

*The Universal Jewish Encyclopedia, pgs 427-429.

Each time the Crusaders attacked the Holy Land, a generation of outcast Jewish children was born, thus wrecking the Jewish blood lines.



The psychological impact on these Jewish mothers and their offspring was disastrous. With their husbands dead, these poor women were near starvation trying to support and raise these children, who were a constant reminder of the horrible tragedy that had befallen them.



These children were forced to be baptized Roman Catholics.

The Vatican had plans for them.

Having no fathers to guide them, the children became rebellious. Everyone looked down on them. They felt no loyalty to the Jewish faith, and were emotionally scarred for life.

The 5th Crusade, called "The Children's Crusade" of 1212, was one of Satan's cruelest acts against the Jews.

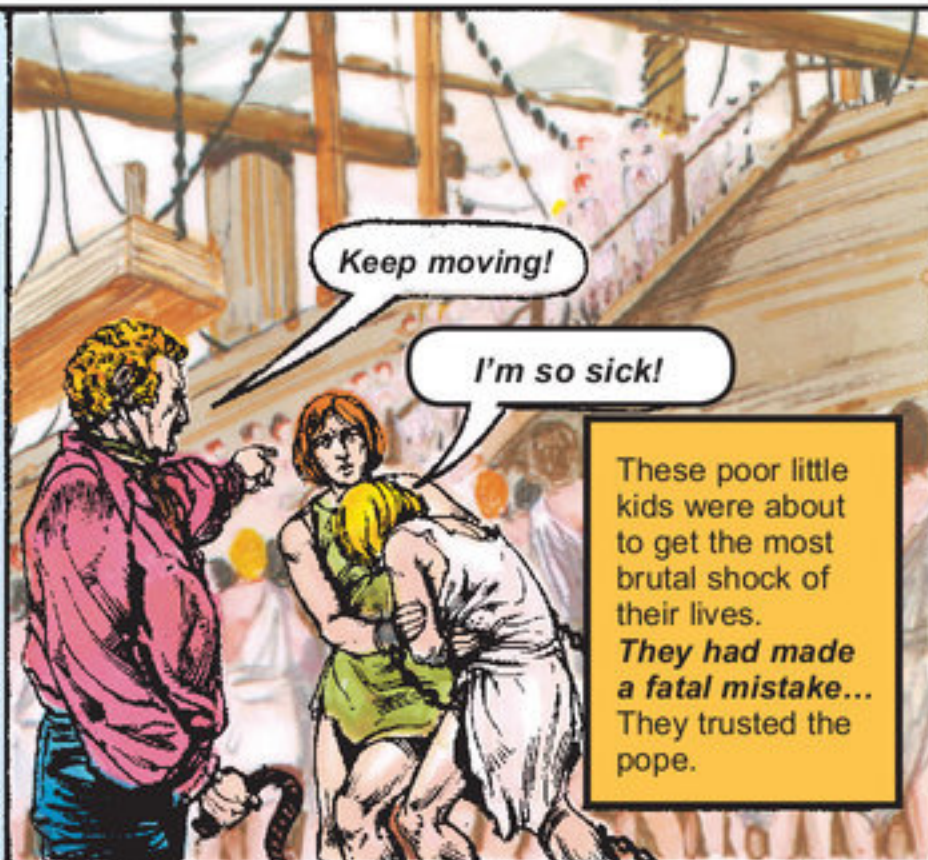
The Roman Catholic Institution was keeping an eye on these kids in Europe who were half Jewish and half Roman Catholic.

When the time was ripe, these children were conned, along with others, to win Jerusalem for the pope. At long last they felt wanted.*

Priests, holding a cross in their hands, and quoting Psalm 8:2, inspired these little kids to follow them. An army of children grew into thousands as they marched to Southern Italy.

Many died on the long trip because of blistering heat and lack of food and water.

Before they were loaded into ships, many were molested.** They were homesick and miserable.



These poor little kids were about to get the most brutal shock of their lives. **They had made a fatal mistake...** They trusted the pope.

*Children's Crusade, by Gray. Pub. by William Morrow & Co. Inc., 105 Madison Ave, N. Y., NY. 10016, Pg. 44. ** Pg 75 Children's Crusade.

We were told a secret deal had been made. When the children were safely aboard the ships, only then was the horrible truth made known. They were sold as slaves to the Moslems.

WHY?

These children had been baptized. The Pope gambled that when they grew up they would rebel against their Moslem masters and join in future crusades to capture Jerusalem for the Pope.

*This is your new master.
Obey his slightest wish,
and you MAY live!*



This crime was an abomination in the eyes of God. ***The Word of God calls the Roman Catholic Institution the MOTHER of abominations of the earth.*** (Rev 17:5) Satan guides and manipulates this system.

Why does the Vatican want to move to Jerusalem? Why leave St. Peter's Square and St. Peter's throne in Rome? After all, wasn't Peter crucified upside down outside of Rome, as the Vatican has told us for centuries? Aren't his bones in the Vatican? Unfortunately something rather embarrassing has come up in recent years. The Apostle Peter's grave was discovered in Jerusalem on the Franciscan Monastery site called "Dominus Flevit."



What a bummer for the Vatican! It's hard to keep that a secret!

Now let's talk about another deadly enemy of Rome... **the Greek and Russian Orthodox churches.**



The trouble started about the year 330 A.D. But for a clear picture, let's go back to the crucifixion of Christ.

*Peter's Tomb Recently Discovered in Jerusalem, Pg. 3, Published by F. Paul Peterson, P.O. Box 7351, Ft. Wayne, IN. 46807, Copyright 1960.

After the death, burial, resurrection, and return to heaven of the Lord Jesus, His true church (those who really loved Christ, the Scriptures, followed His teachings of love, and spread the faith), suffered terrible persecution.



Despite the persecution, God's hand was upon the true believers. Their numbers were growing. The Caesars tried to stop the movement but couldn't, so Satan set up a phony Christian church to control them through fear and tradition. This would destroy the true Christians with a false system of Christianity.

Here's how Satan pulled it off: The Roman Empire was falling apart, so the Caesars changed their robes and put on religious costumes. **But their Satanic, religious system remained unchanged!** They simply gave their old gods and idols new names. Jupiter became the Apostle Peter and Venus became the Virgin Mary.* etc. (1 Jn. 2:18-19)

Because of the heavy persecution, the true church of Jesus Christ had been functioning underground since 70 A.D. In 313 A.D., the emperor Constantine issued his decree of tolerance. Some Christians surfaced.



When Constantine set himself up as the first pope, the Christians knew this was an anti-Christ (a false Christ). He tried to pull the Romans and Christians together by mixing Satanic Baal worship with the teachings of Christ. What came out of this mess was the godless Roman Catholic system.

The real Christians knew Satan had created a religious monster and had called it Christian. They knew it was phony, Satanic and totally unscriptural. To save their families, they fled to the hills.



The true church of Jesus Christ went even deeper underground for almost 1,000 years.

*The Big Betrayal, pg. 15, Chick Publications; Fifty Years in the "Church" of Rome, by Chiniquy, pg. 44, Chick Publications.

When Constantine retired, he gave the bishop of Rome the title of Sumo Maximus Pontifex, making him a pope.* Constantine moved to Byzantium in Turkey in 330 A.D., gave it a face-lift, and called it Constantinople. He remained loyal to the Roman Catholic System, sitting on the 7 hills of Rome, fulfilling the prophecy of Revelation 17:9.



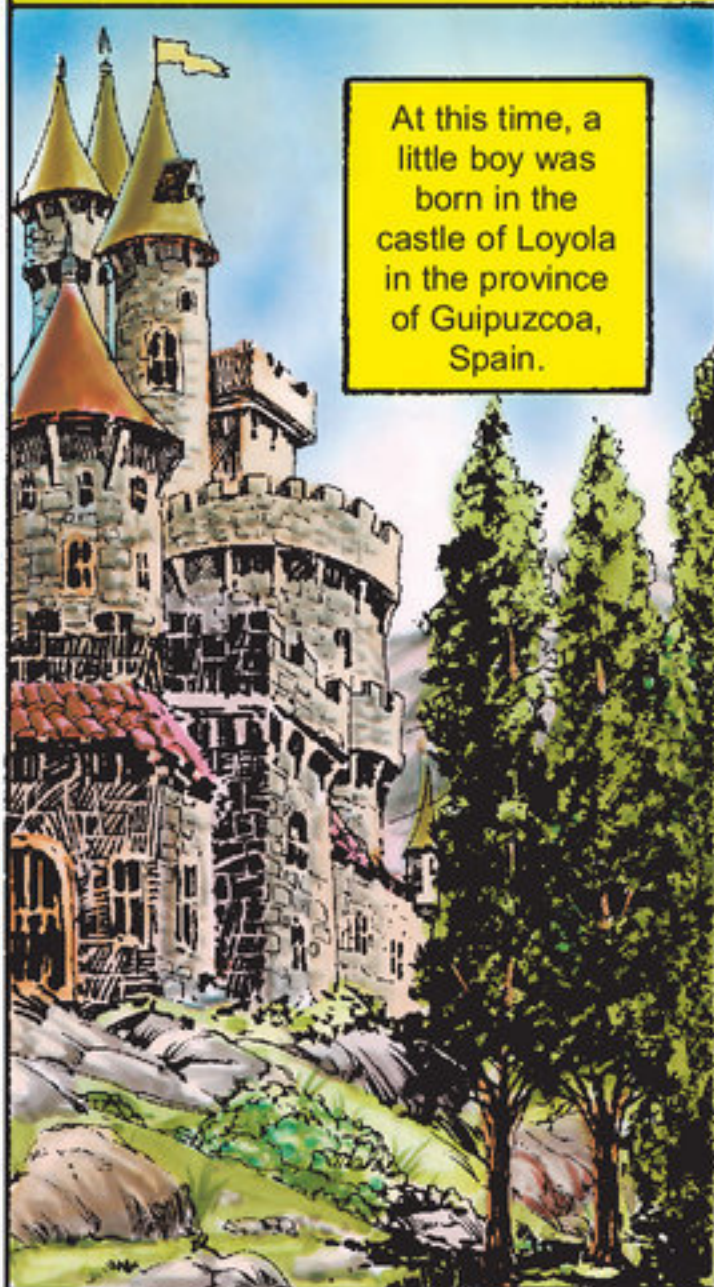
As time went on, a split developed in the Roman Catholic Institution between Rome in the West and Constantinople in the East. Constantinople became the head of the orthodox church. They became bitter enemies.

In 1204 A.D., the godfather, Pope Innocent III, raised up the fourth Crusade and attacked Constantinople.* His crusaders smashed the city and its people and looted everything they could get their hands on. Instead of coming back under the pope's control, the Orthodox survivors cursed the pope and pulled farther away.



As time passed, the Eastern (Russian Orthodox) churches fell under the protection of the Czars of Russia. The Roman Catholic Institution felt if the Czar and the Orthodox Church would not submit to the Vatican, then they should be destroyed just like the Jews.

By 1491, the religious Godfathers, the Popes, had been ruling over the kings and queens of Europe for centuries. It was a dark time in history. Things were becoming unstable for the papacy. Unrest, and rumblings of protestantism were in the air.



At this time, a little boy was born in the castle of Loyola in the province of Guipuzcoa, Spain.

He was a Spanish Basque by the name of Lopez de Recalde. This boy grew up to change the world. He called himself Ignatius of Loyola.

He was the founder of the Society of Jesus (the Jesuit order). He also created the Illuminati (Alumbrados).



He became the first Jesuit General.

Because of the way he strengthened the Roman Catholic Institution, he was made a saint in 1622.

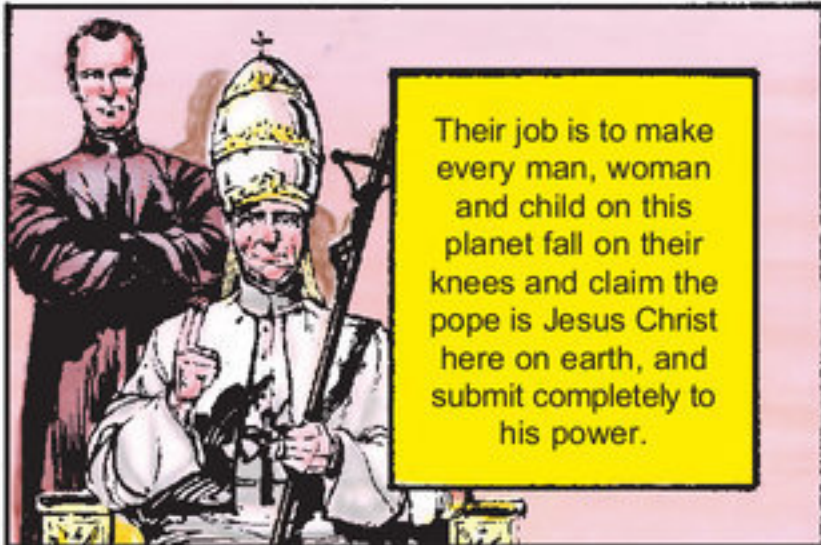
Ignatius de Loyola was a Satanic genius. He built an army of priests completely dedicated to discipline and order. They soon became the most dreaded religious strike force in history. They were the special forces for the Vatican.



The Jesuits have captured and broken nations. They have started wars and murdered kings and presidents, including Abraham Lincoln.¹

The Jesuits will do anything to destroy the life or reputation of anyone who dares to stand in their way.

They have been thrown out of almost every nation except the U.S.² where they are very active in controlling politics, U.S. immigration, etc.



Their job is to make every man, woman and child on this planet fall on their knees and claim the pope is Jesus Christ here on earth, and submit completely to his power.

The Jesuit General is referred to as the **Black Pope**. He actually runs the Vatican behind the scenes and Satan guides him.

Most of the books that expose the bloody history of the Jesuits are either missing, destroyed, or out of print.

Not only books, but ex-Jesuit priests are either in hiding, disappeared or dead.

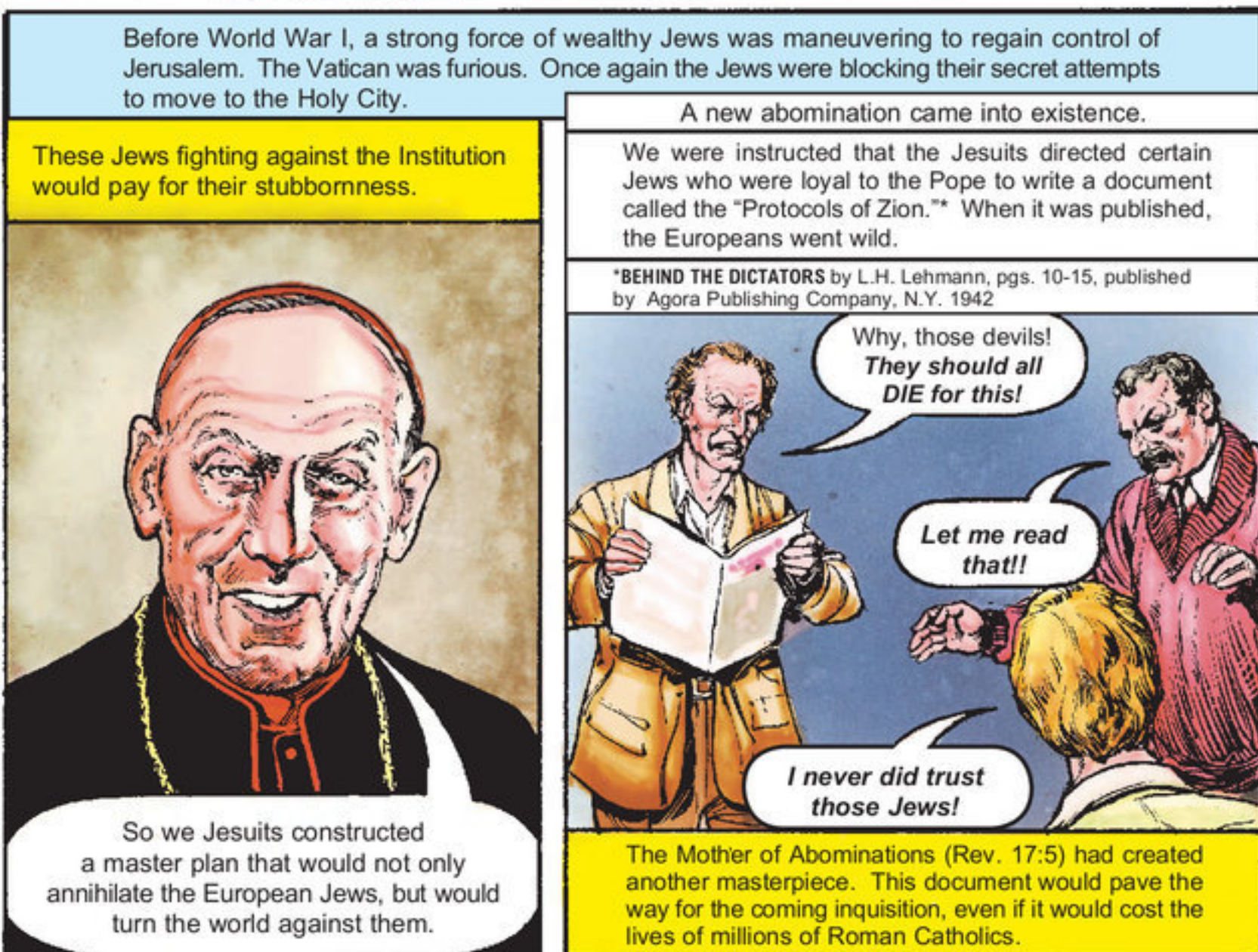
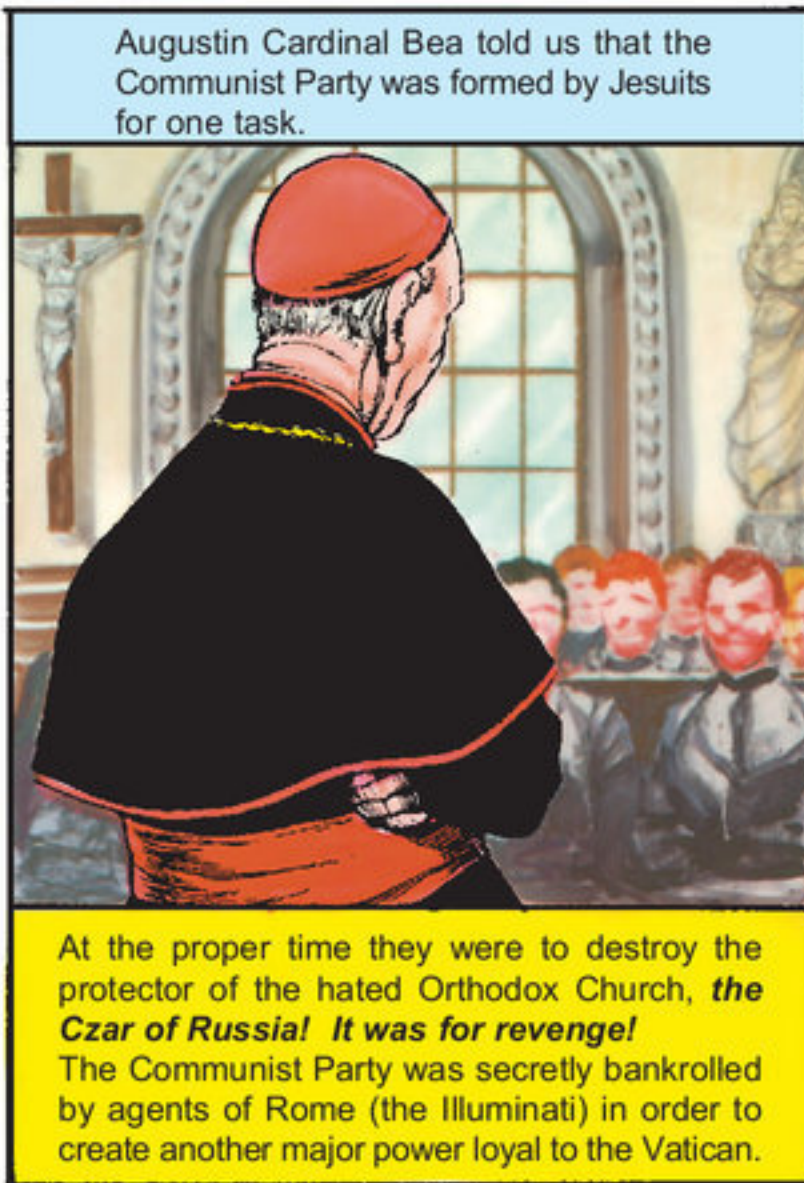
Have the Jesuits been busy in the 20th century?

What you are about to read will blow you out of your socks.



¹ FIFTY YEARS IN THE "CHURCH" OF ROME, published by Chick Publications, Ontario, Calif. (Page 309)

² THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, by Paris, pg. 74, published by Chick Publications.



In the early 1900's, France really blew it in the eyes of the Vatican. France made a political deal with none other than the Czar of Russia! The Pope and the Jesuits were furious. France had been on their list ever since she had dumped her Catholic king and become a republic. But this deal with the Czar was the **last** straw!

In the meantime, the power of the Orthodox Church was spreading into Bulgaria, Rumania, Greece, the European part of Turkey, and Serbian Yugoslavia.

The Vatican had to bring France to her knees, and stamp out the religious competition in the Balkans. The solution was simple. The Jesuits would set up World War I.¹



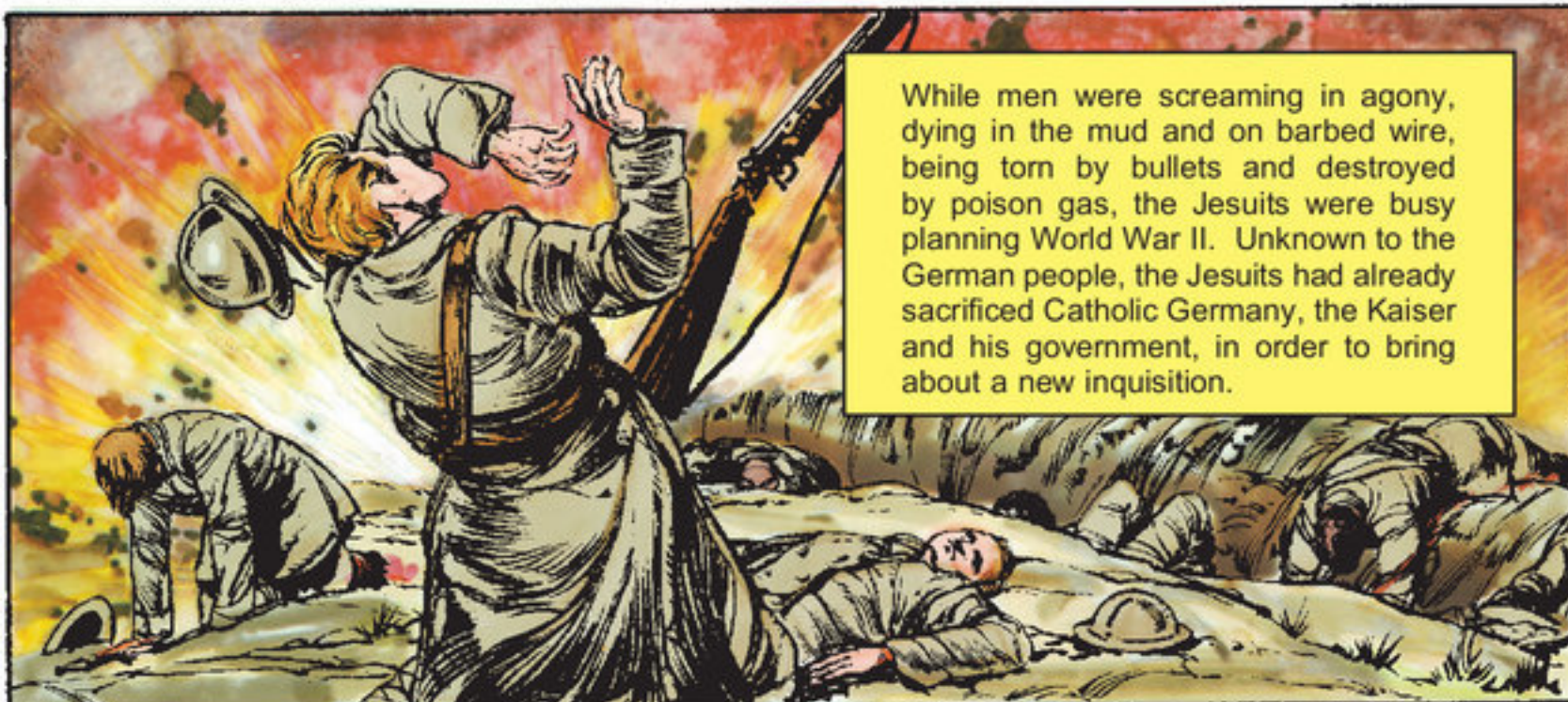
**Kaiser Wilhelm
of the
Royal German Family**

The Pope was backing Germany, so when the Kaiser (a good Roman Catholic) asked the Vatican if he could expand Germany's borders, Pope Pius X and the Jesuits gave him their blessings. Just after the war began, Pope Pius X died on August 20, 1914, making way for the next godfather.

Pope Benedict XV replaced him in the Vatican. He also was a friend of Germany, and so the war to stop all wars was under way.

Satan, guiding the Jesuits and the Pope, had German Roman Catholics killing French Roman Catholics. The godfather could care less how many Roman Catholics died. He was only after power and revenge.

Germany was fighting France, England and Russia. Then the U.S. got into it. The war lasted four long years: 1914-1918. Europe was ruined. Satan, working through the Vatican, had put millions into hell.



While men were screaming in agony, dying in the mud and on barbed wire, being torn by bullets and destroyed by poison gas, the Jesuits were busy planning World War II. Unknown to the German people, the Jesuits had already sacrificed Catholic Germany, the Kaiser and his government, in order to bring about a new inquisition.

First World War losses:² Known dead: 10,000,000 men
Wounded: 20,000,000 men
Estimated overall cost world-wide: \$332,112,500,000.00
Thanks to Satan and the Vatican. (Rev. 18:24)

Protestant England and Protestant America had beaten them. The Jesuits are still trying to destroy us for that. Remember the words of Abraham Lincoln: **"The Jesuits never forget nor forsake (give up)."**³

¹ SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS by Edmond Paris, pages 8, 9 and 116-124.

² NEW ILLUSTRATED ENCYCLOPEDIA OF WORLD HISTORY by Lancer, pub. by Harry N. Abrams, Inc., N.Y. 1975, pg. 911.

³ FIFTY YEARS IN THE "CHURCH" OF ROME by Chiniquy, pg. 281, published by Chick Publications.

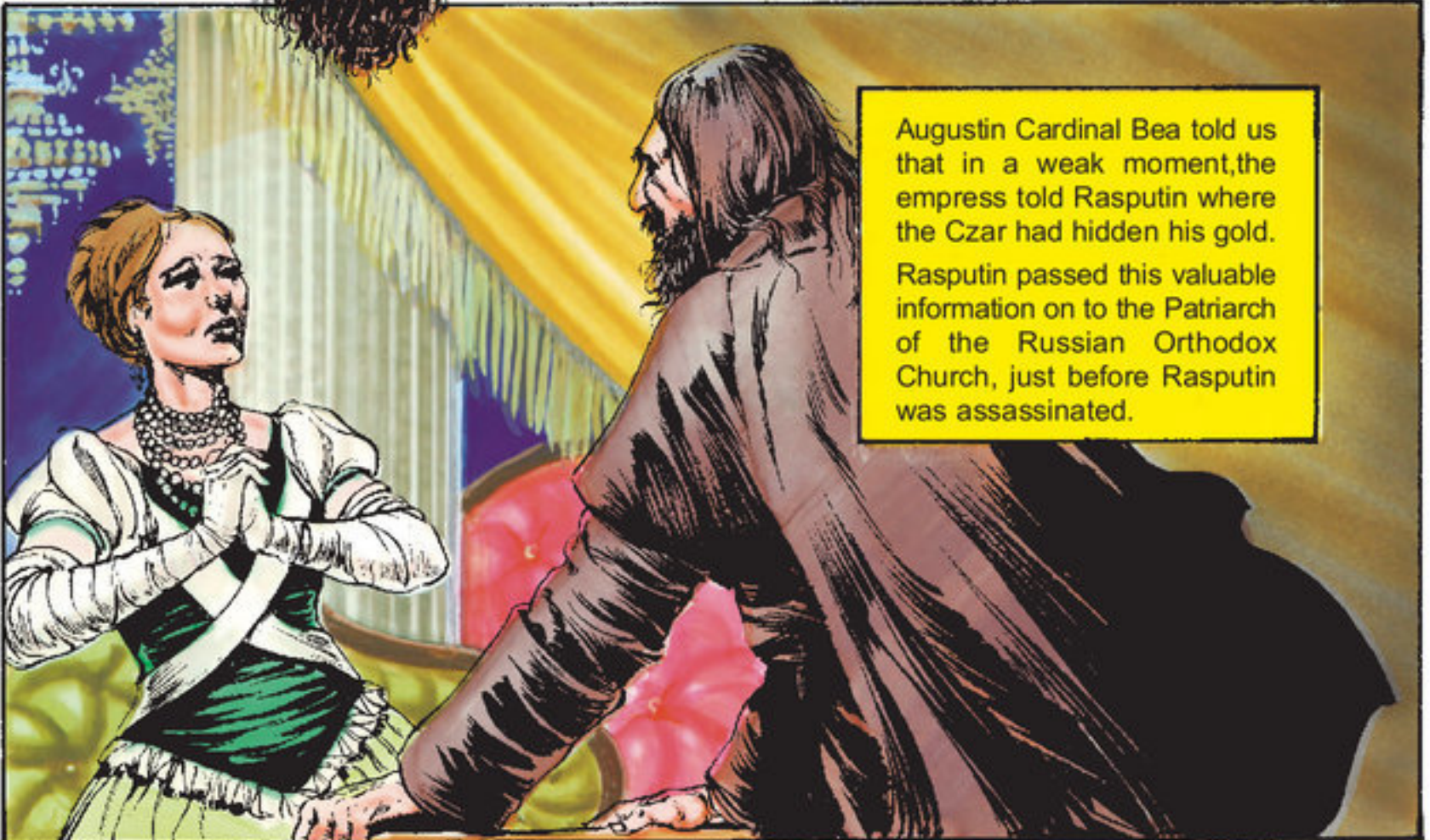
In Russia, Czar Nicholas, who was the protector of the Russian Orthodox Church, and his wife, the empress Alexandra, had a son named Alexis, who was heir to the throne.

The little boy suffered from a disease called hemophilia. His blood wouldn't clot when he got a cut. If he fell when playing, the slightest bruise could cause internal bleeding. His mother's heart was breaking. The doctors couldn't help. The little boy suffered terribly.



Rasputin, called the Mad Monk, was a man who had a strange gift of healing (just like many priests of today who claim to have these same powers).^{*} Rasputin had visions of God and the Virgin.¹ When he came near the little boy, the bleeding stopped. Rasputin was involved in Satanic sexual worship.² He controlled the Czarina (empress). He had many enemies in high places. Many believed Rasputin was a demon-possessed monster³ who ruled Russia from behind the scenes. Even the Czar was afraid of him and his strange powers.⁴

^{*}Rev. 13:13-15



Augustin Cardinal Bea told us that in a weak moment, the empress told Rasputin where the Czar had hidden his gold. Rasputin passed this valuable information on to the Patriarch of the Russian Orthodox Church, just before Rasputin was assassinated.

At Augustin Cardinal Bea's periodic briefings he covered the past, present and future goals on the Vatican's temporal power (earthly power).

This was at the time when the constitution was being updated, as a result of the Vatican II Council.

In our long and careful preparation for the Russian revolution,

Jesuits worked closely with Marx, Engels, Trotsky, Lenin and Stalin.

We secretly moved our gold into Russia through Germany using our key men.⁵

We believed that soon our enemy would be destroyed...

and Communism would rise up as a new strong daughter of the Vatican!

1. **RASPUTIN**, by M. Rasputin and Barham, pub. by Warner Books ©1977, N.Y. pgs. 68, 69, 77, 99.

2. *Ibid*, pgs. 103-105.

3. *Ibid*, pg. 91

4. **BLACK NIGHT, WHITE SNOW**, by Salisbury, pub. by Doubleday ©1977, Garden City, N.Y. pgs. 208, 209, 210, 283, 284

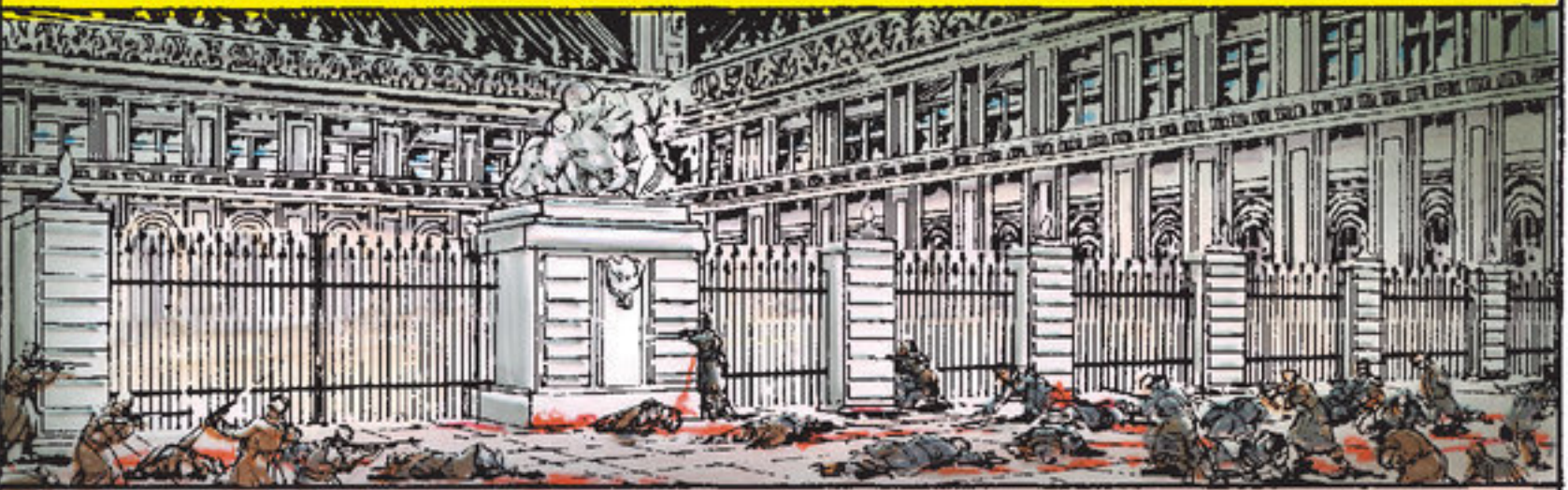
5. Von Bergen and Parvus, **GERMANY AND THE REVOLUTION IN RUSSIA 1915-1918** by Documents from the Archives of the German Foreign Ministry edited by Z.A.B. Zeman, pub. by London Oxford Univ. Press, N.Y., Toronto 1958. Also **THE SEALED TRAIN** by Michael Pearson © 1975 pub. by G.P. Putnam's Sons, N.Y. pg. 63.

Lenin was in Switzerland when he heard the news of the revolution starting in Russia. To help the revolution destroy their enemy, the German High Command and others, secretly prepared a train to transport Lenin and his revolutionaries through Germany. In April 1917, Lenin and some of his key men made the trip in the famous "Sealed Train."



The man most responsible for arranging this journey was Diego Bergen, a devout German Roman Catholic, trained in Jesuit schools,² later to become the German Ambassador to the Vatican during the Weimar Republic and Hitler's regime.³ If the Revolution was successful, it would mean death to millions of people, including the Czar and his family.

By the time Lenin arrived in Russia in April of 1917, Lenin's competitors were controlling the revolution. The Czar had been forced to abdicate (give up his throne). He and his family had been placed under house arrest. His government had collapsed and most of his army had deserted him.



Confusion was everywhere. The troops still loyal to the Czar were called "White Russians." The revolutionists were called "Reds." They were deadly enemies, fighting to survive. Lenin gained control of the revolutionary government and moved it to Moscow on March 10, 1918.

In July, the royal family was moved for security reasons to Yekaterinburg in the Urals.



An army of Czechs (White Army) was moving towards the town where the family was staying. There was a chance they could be rescued.

July 17, 1918, a group called the Ural Soviets, (others called them an unknown band of marauders⁴) held a quick trial, and found the royal family guilty.



Dr. Rivera said, "We were told some of them were Jesuits posing as Communists. At last, the moment the Pope had waited for finally came."

¹ BLACK NIGHT, WHITE SNOW by Salisbury © 1977 pub. by Doubleday and Co. Inc, Garden City, N.Y. pgs. 405-407.

² LIFE AND DEATH OF LENIN by R. Payne © 1964 pub. by Simon and Schuster, N.Y. pgs. 285-300.

³ GERMANY AND THE REVOLUTION IN RUSSIA 1915-1918, DOCUMENTS FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE GERMAN FOREIGN MINISTRY edited by Z.A.B. Zeman. pub. by London Oxford Univ. Press, N.Y., Toronto 1958, PG. IX.

⁴ BLACK NIGHT, WHITE SNOW, Doubleday & Co., 1978, pgs. 594.

The protector of the Orthodox Church was at long last facing the Jesuits of Rome, and without mercy, they blasted the poor, frightened, little family into eternity.



Later that night, the bodies were loaded into a truck, taken to a lonely mine called "The Four Brothers." There, they were chopped up,¹ burned, drenched with acid, and thrown down an abandoned mine shaft.²

The Jesuits had moved so fast, the Central Communist Party wasn't even aware³ of the trial or the killing of the Czar and his family until it was all over. It was a tremendous victory for the Vatican.



We were told that the hunt for the Patriarchs (the religious leaders), the priests, nuns and monks of the Orthodox Church, began in earnest.

The Vatican was anxiously waiting for news of the destruction of their religious competitors. The Soviets attacked the monasteries and convents, and the killing began. Only a strange twist of fate saved the Russian church... the old Patriarch had an ace up his sleeve.

Interesting Note: Dr. Rivera claims this was a test case. If the Russian church was destroyed, the next target would be the Church of England, which was still reeling from the false conversion of the great Jesuit, Cardinal Newman. But since this case failed, the Church of England was pulled into the hands of the Vatican about 60 years later through the ecumenical movement.

¹ A Jesuit technique and a secret sign of their involvement, according to Dr. Rivera, ex-Jesuit Priest.

² **BLACK NIGHT, WHITE SNOW**, by Salisbury, pub. by Doubleday & Co., Garden City, N.Y., pg. 593, copyrighted 1978.

³ *Ibid*, pgs. 593, 594.



The Communists were stunned at what he said. They put down their weapons and accepted the gold, the Patriarch's friendship and ordered the killing of the Orthodox priests, nuns and monks stopped immediately. The Orthodox Church was saved. The Communists not only got the Czar's gold, but kept the Pope's gold, too! The Pope's gold, which passed into Russia through Germany, was estimated to be worth \$666,000,000.¹

When the Pope found out, he almost had a heart attack. He had been betrayed by his own communists.

The Vatican went wild with anger. They had been double-crossed. The communists would pay for this crime, no matter what it would cost.



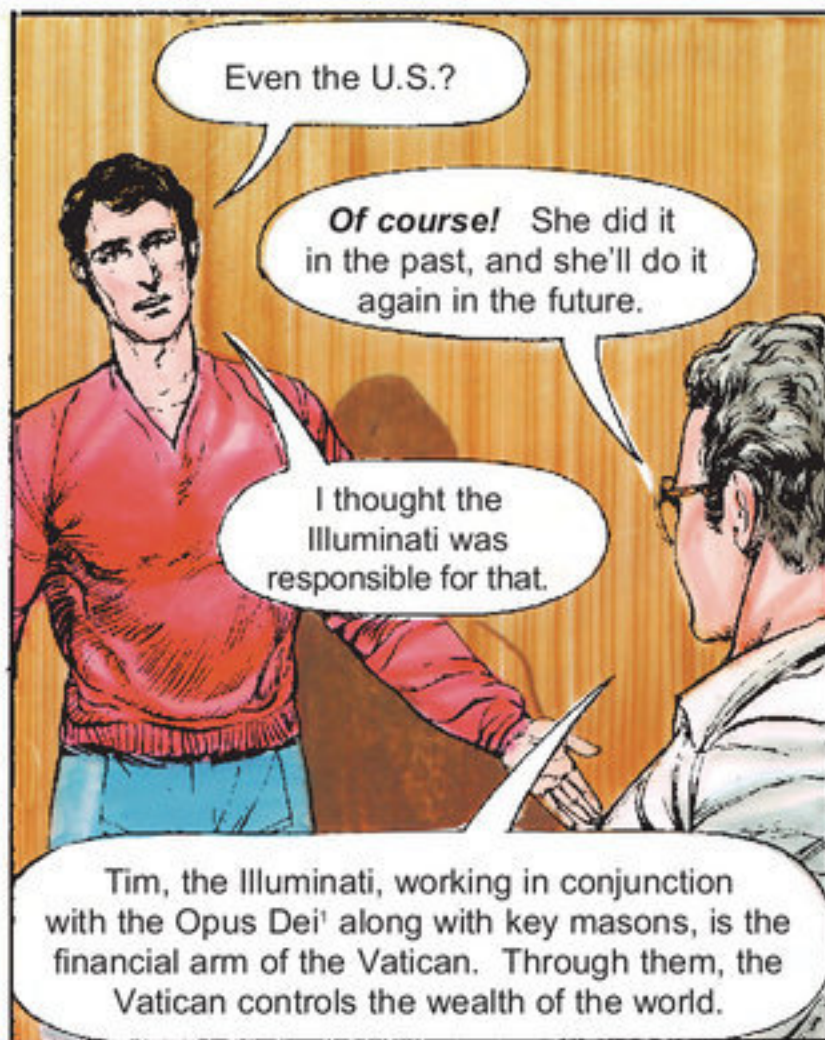
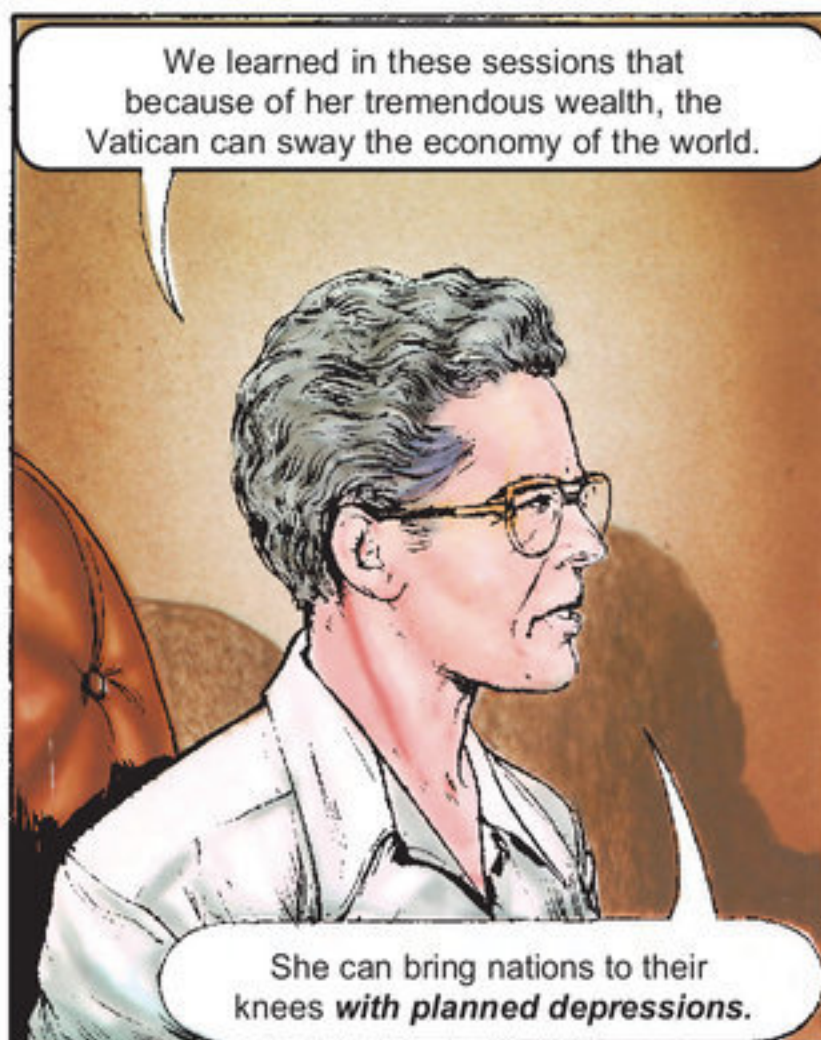
God has periodically blocked the Vatican through the centuries. This pattern will continue until she's finally destroyed. Rev. 17:16, 17
(See pg. 4 - Mohammed's doublecross)

The Holy Office would soon be back in operation, like it was during the Spanish inquisition, inflicting torture, death and revenge on its victims.



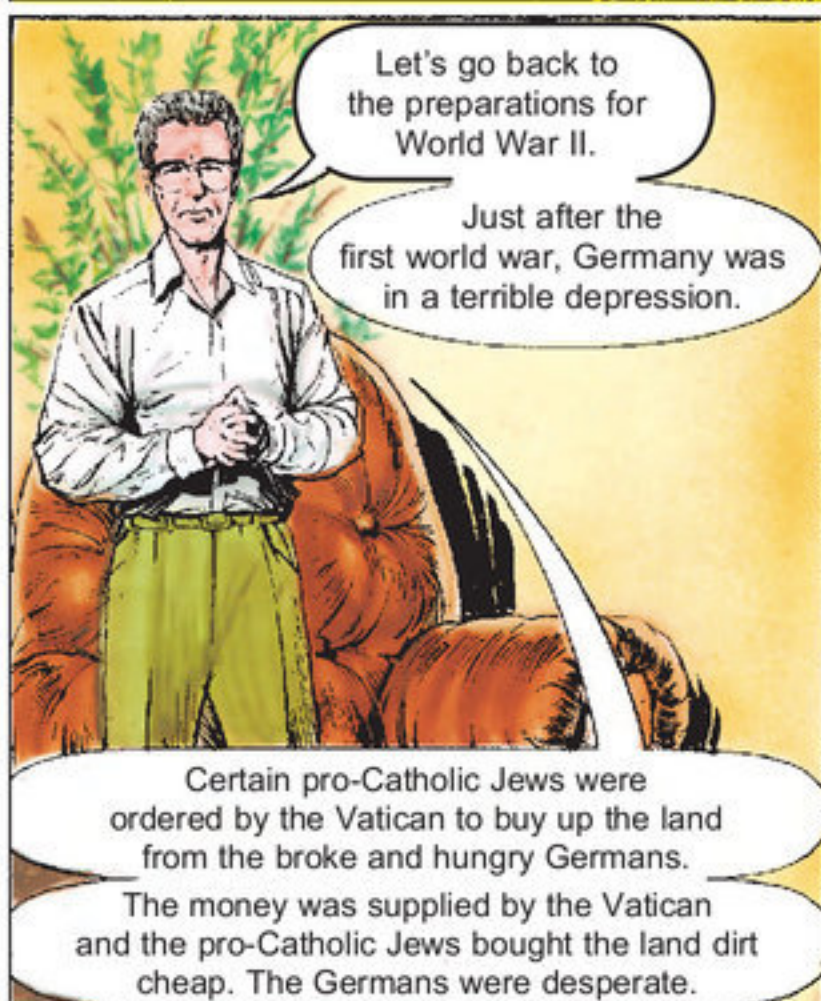
Only this time, along with Jews and Protestants, the victims would include the Orthodox Church and the Communists of Russia. The Jesuits knew they could pull it off with another world war.

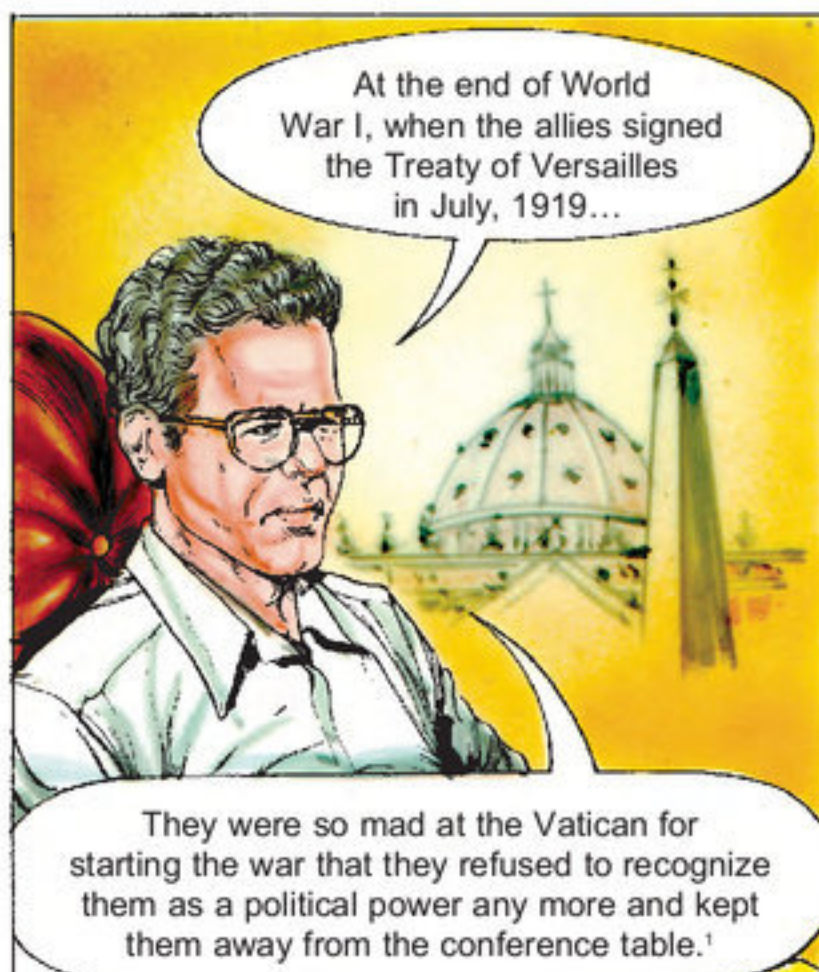
¹LEON TROTSKY, by Joel Carmichael, pg. 171 pub. by St. Martin's Press, 175 5th Ave., New York, N.Y. 10010. Copyright 1975; also found in **THE SEALED TRAIN**, by Michael Pearson, Copyright 1975 by G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, pg. 290.



Rome has cleverly gotten those who are suspicious of a worldwide conspiracy going in all different directions. **It's a tremendous smoke screen to keep the attention away from the Vatican.** This is why so many books have been published exposing communism, the Trilateral Commission, The C.F.R., the Rockefeller empire, Zionism, The Illuminati, Opus Dei, the Club of Rome, etc. The tragic part is that most of the writers and their followers are blind to the fact that Rome has created most of these organizations as well as the organizations fighting them. It's a big game.

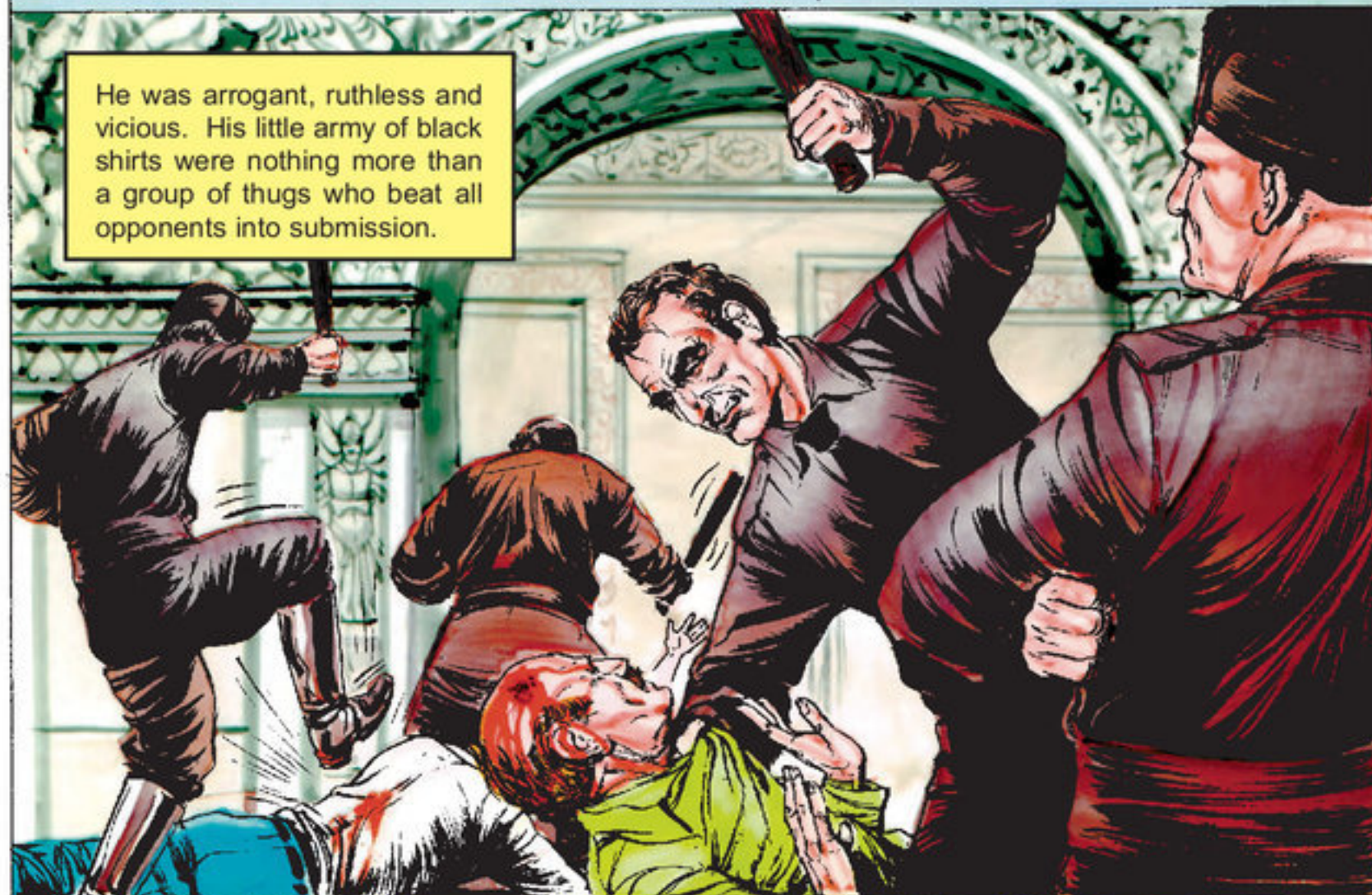
THE BIBLE SAYS: "For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies." (Rev. 18:3)





Pope Benedict XV died of poisoning in 1922, and Pope Pius XI took over.

The first front was Italy. At this time, an unknown man appeared, strutting around, saying he was the new Caesar destined to rebuild the Roman Empire. His name was Benito Mussolini.



The Black Pope² assigned a top Jesuit to work with Mussolini. His priest and father confessor was a Jesuit named Venturi. The Catholic vote, directed by the Vatican, swept Mussolini into power. Pius XI called Mussolini "The man whom providence allowed us to meet".³

1 The Secret History of the Jesuits, Pg. 122

2 The General of the Jesuits at this time was Halke Von Ledochowski.

3 The Secret History of the Jesuits by Edmond Paris, pg. 126.

To pay off the Vatican, Mussolini signed a concordat,¹ making Roman Catholicism the only religion allowed in Italy and its territories.



Mussolini re-established the temporal² power of the Pope, and gave the clergy complete power over the life of the nation.³

Italy became a major power under their Catholic fascist dictator, Mussolini.



He built a powerful modern army and flexed his muscles by attacking Ethiopia. Italy needed more land.

The poor, bewildered Ethiopians didn't have a chance. They fought valiantly with their spears and shields but Mussolini's air force cut them to shreds with machine guns, bombs and poisoned gas.⁴



The Pope had blessed Mussolini's troops and Cardinal-Archbishop of Milan, Alfredo Ildefonso Schuster (Jesuit), called this massacre of the blacks in Ethiopia, **A CATHOLIC CRUSADE.**⁵

1 A compact between a national government and a religious group establishing terms of agreement concerning matters of mutual interest. (Webster's Dictionary)

2 Worldly and political power.

3 THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, pg. 126

4 THE NEW ILLUSTRATED ENCYCLOPEDIA OF WORLD HISTORY, pg. 995, published by Harry N. Abrams, Inc., N.Y., Copyright 1968.

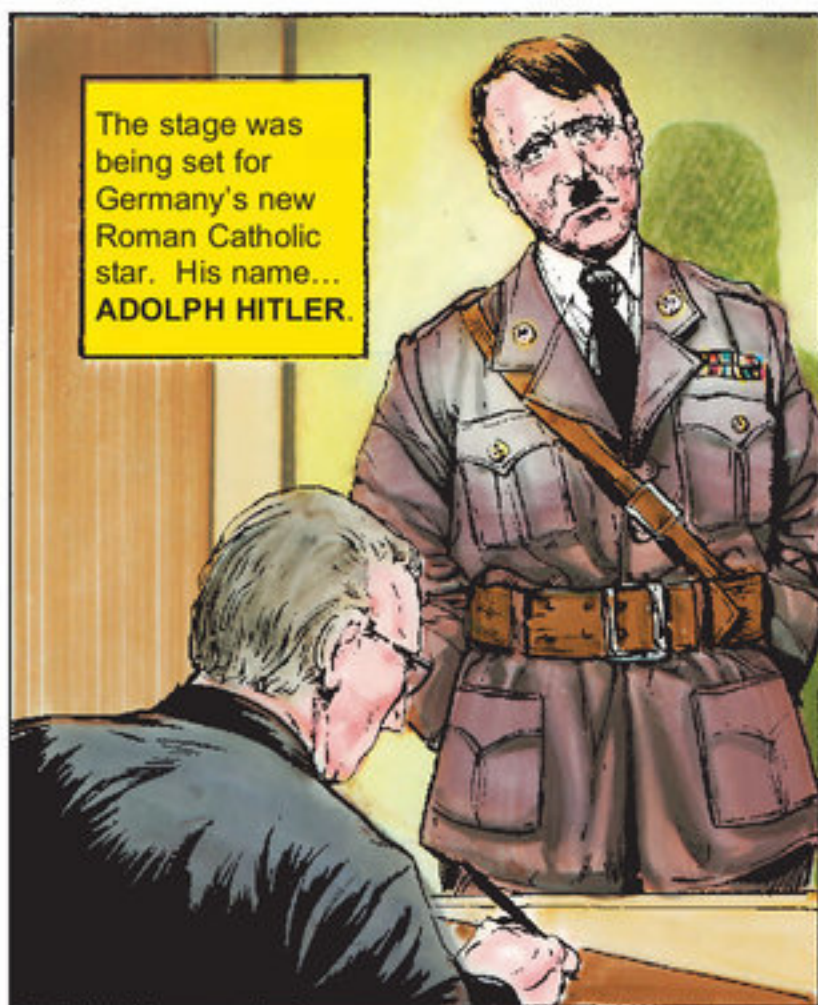
5 THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, by Edmond Paris, pgs. 130-131, published by Chick Publications.

By 1923,¹ Germany was in a mess. Inflation was sky high,¹ and money was worthless. The German people were sick of war with all its death and misery. They blamed the Kaiser for the whole thing and had him and his government thrown out of office. The communists were fighting to take over.



The new government was very weak. Some men wanted the German people to run their own government like they did in France, and were attempting to make Germany a Republic. The Pope was outraged. The Republic was doomed to failure.

Two things the Vatican despises are Protestantism² and Democracy. The Jesuits moved to stop this new Weimar Republic. Two men destroyed it. One was Franz Von Papan. The other was Pacelli,³ who later became Pope Pius XII.



The stage was being set for Germany's new Roman Catholic star. His name... **ADOLPH HITLER.**

A priest was busy writing a book for Hitler called "**MEIN KAMPF.**"

The writer was the Jesuit father, Staempfle.⁴

This book was the master plan of the Jesuits for Hitler's take-over of Germany.

Another great inquisition was about to begin. Instead of wearing Dominican robes, they were wearing Nazi uniforms.

Hitler's Brown Shirts (called the Nazis), backed by the Vatican, used the same tactics of Mussolini, beating and bullying all opposition into submission, including Roman Catholics!



Bloody street battles between Roman Catholics who were Nazis and Roman Catholics who were Communists took place. The prize was Germany.

NOTE: This political action by Roman Catholics is going on today: in Poland as an experiment, also in Canada, El Salvador, Chili, and has been planned for the United States.

¹ THE WESTERN WORLD by Major. ©1966 pub. by Frederick Muller Ltd. Fleet St. London, E.C.4. pg. 865.

² THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS pg. 127

³ THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS pgs. 128-129

⁴ THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS pg. 138

Germany became the second front for the Jesuits. They built the Third Reich.



ADOLF HITLER

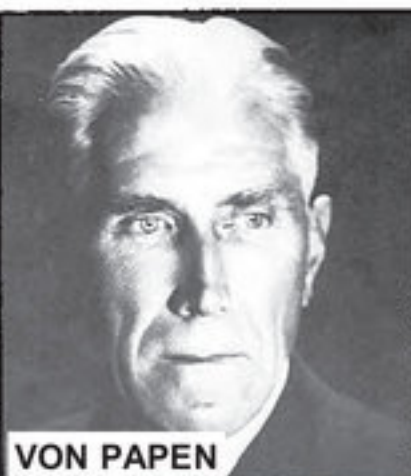
The symbol for this coming new inquisition was the Swastika (a good old Masonic symbol).

Hitler was the Vatican's choice. He was destined to triumph. Hitler and his associates all had something in common.¹ They were all Roman Catholics and Dr. Rivera states that they all had Jewish blood in their veins, including Pacelli, the man who later became Pope Pius XII.

When it became known that Pope Pius XI supported Hitler, the Roman Catholic vote swept Hitler into power in 1933.



GOEBBELS



VON PAPEN



HIMMLER

The world now faced a terrible machine called the Third Reich, in which the Roman Catholics would become the masters.²

Like Italy, Germany signed a concordat with the Vatican in Rome, 1933.



Signing the concordat is Cardinal Pacelli (later to become Pope Pius XII). By 1933 he was the Vatican Secretary of State. Second from the left is Franz Von Papen, a sinister Nazi and devout Roman Catholic who was Hitler's ace diplomat and the Vatican's agent in helping to bring Hitler to power.

Von Papen boasted to the world, "The Third Reich is the first power, which not only recognizes, but puts into practice, the high principles of the Papacy." (*Der Voelkischer Beobachter*, Jan. 14, 1934)

Standing at the far right is the little-known Vatican prelate, Montini, later to become Pope Paul VI.

1. THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS by Paris, page 128.

2. THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, pg. 129.

Spain became the third front. Three presidents of the Spanish Republic, Niceto Alcalá Zamora, Manuel Azaña, and Juan Negrín (all Jesuit trained) had demanded five laws passed in Spain to block the Vatican's interference in the Spanish republic.

1. All Roman Catholic property to be nationalized.
2. All Roman Catholic Churches to be taxed.
3. No more schools in the hands of the priests.
4. All schools, convents and monasteries to be under the control of Spain.
5. To recognize the Protestant religion.

This was a result of discovering bodies of babies under the convents... (see "ALBERTO" pg. 12, Chick Pub.)

It triggered a bloody Catholic war against the Vatican. The Pope hired several divisions of Moslem mercenaries to fight under Franco (*a good Mason*) to kill all Roman Catholics, Jews and Protestants who opposed them.

Because a handful of communists backed the Republic, the world was led to believe it was a communist revolution, thanks to the Vatican controlled press... to cover up the truth.



General Franco eventually became the Roman Catholic dictator of Spain.

The Pope excommunicated the heads of the Spanish Republic and declared spiritual war between the Holy See and Madrid.

Franco's government was recognized August 3, 1937 by the Vatican, just 20 months before the civil war ended.

So now the Jesuits had leaders for their three fronts. These men became "**THE DEFENDERS OF THE FAITH.**"



Now the blood was ready to flow worldwide in a new holy war.
THE INQUISITION IS UNDER WAY AT LAST.

German Catholics, under orders, started joining Protestant churches. This was critical to pull off the diabolical plot that would affect the thinking of Jews for decades to come.

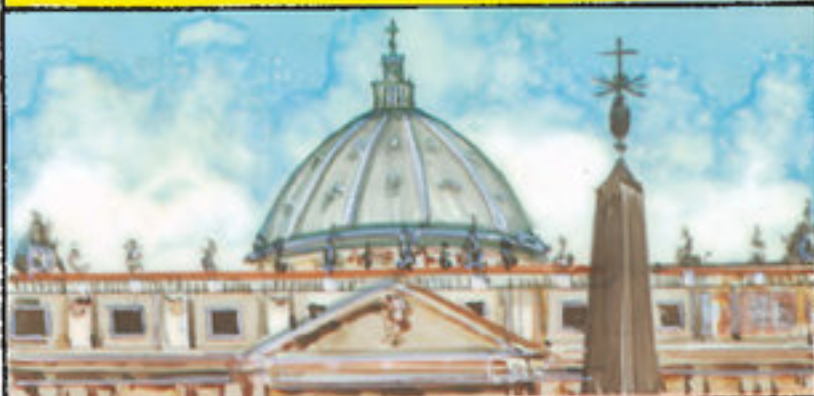
These undercover Roman Catholics worked hard to gain the acceptance and trust of Protestant pastors and their church members. And when the anti-Jewish atrocities began...

These Catholic agents, **pretending to be protestants**, publically accused the Jews and turned them in to the Gestapo for export to the death camps.



And so, even today, the Jews believe the Protestants turned them in and that the true Christians are their enemies.

The Jesuits are **masters of deceit**. The Vatican took over 1,000 Roman Catholic Jews, and hid them under the hills of the Vatican for the duration of the war. **WHY?** Just in case Hitler lost.



The Vatican always covered itself in case its plans should backfire. This way, they could proclaim to the world that they protected the Jews from Hitler.

WHAT A VICIOUS, DIRTY GAME!

While Germany was busy building her war machine, the Jesuits were busy in the countries scheduled for Hitler's coming invasion.



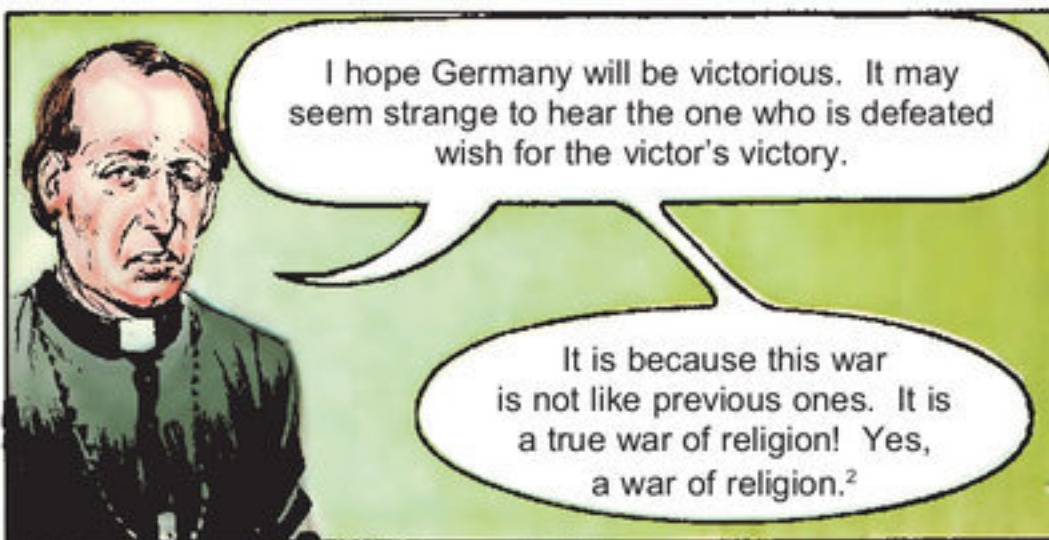
The Jesuits were building a 5th column in France, Belgium, etc. (A 5th column is a secret army within a country ready to lay down their arms and do all they can to help the enemy capture their own nation.) The organization called Catholic Action in these countries was the 5th column.

In Belgium, the Jesuit priests, Picard, Arendt and Foucalt preached a fascist Hitlerite gospel, calling it a "SPIRITUAL RENEWAL..."¹



Father, your message was inspired. Great things are about to happen.

Thus preparing the way for the German tanks.¹



I hope Germany will be victorious. It may seem strange to hear the one who is defeated wish for the victor's victory.

It is because this war is not like previous ones. It is a true war of religion! Yes, a war of religion.²

In France, Catholic Action became the 5th column, working under the name of the National Catholic Federation. The Jesuits told the Catholics that the Pope was behind Hitler and so they were ready to serve the Catholic Nazi army when the time was right. When France was invaded by German tanks, she fell in about 30 days,³ thanks to Catholic Action.

In the United States, the Jesuit Father Coughlin (Apostle of the Swastika) reached over 20 million followers by radio.



The German war is a battle for Christianity.⁴

He also looked after secret "commando cells" in the main urban centers, led according to the sons of Loyola's methods and trained by Nazi agents.⁵

And that was Catholic Action in the U.S. back in 1936-1942.⁶

1 THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, by Paris, pg. 132

2 THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, pg. 158

3 NEW ILLUSTRATED ENCYCLOPEDIA OF WORLD HISTORY, pg. 1048

4 SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS, pg. 159.

5 IBID, pg. 137.

6 ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA, Vol. III, Micropedia, pg. 87

Pius XI died Feb. 10, 1939. It was another mysterious death.¹



Pius XII came into power praying for a Nazi victory.

Hitler started his smashing attacks into Europe, and World War II exploded.



Germany, Italy and Japan² fought the world, and millions were killed, wounded and maimed. For six long, bloody years, the war kept on.

Dr. Rivera (ex-Jesuit) believes that one of Hitler's greatest sources of military intelligence came through the Vatican *via the Roman Catholic confessionals all over the world.*

The German Secret Service, or Gestapo, had been constituted by Heinrich Himmler, according to the principles of the Jesuit order.³

Hitler told his friends:



Many Roman Catholic priests wore the black uniform of the secret service.⁵

The Jesuit⁶ Father Himmler (Heinrich Himmler's Uncle), was one of the superior officers.



It was mainly through this organization that 6 1/2 million Jews suffered torture and death. The inquisition was in full swing.

Bible believing Protestants, who prayed for the Jews and tried to help, also went into the concentration camps.

In Yugoslavia, "The Separated Brethren," the Greek Orthodox Church members (called the Serbians), were slaughtered by the dreaded "Ustachis,"⁶ a Catholic group lead by Jesuits.

The monstrous tortures⁷ and massacres they inflicted upon their victims were almost unprintable.

Many priests were members of the Catholic "USTACHI" killer squads.

After the war, Andrija Artukovic⁸ fled to the U.S.A. after murdering almost one million people, (mostly Orthodox Church members).



Yugoslavia almost got Artukovic back to pay for his crimes, but thanks to the Roman Catholic Institution (**Cardinal Spellman**), the Catholic controlled U.S. Immigration Service and U.S. Intelligence Services, they blocked his extradition back to Yugoslavia.

The Godfather, Pius XII was very pleased. These enemies of the Vatican were paying a terrible price for not bowing down to his holiness.

1. **THE VATICAN MOSCOW WASHINGTON ALLIANCE** by Avro Manhattan, 1982.

2. The Vatican established diplomatic relations with Tokyo, Japan in March, 1942 – **THE VATICAN IN WORLD POLITICS**, by Manhattan, pg. 412; pub. by Gaer Assoc., Inc., N.Y. 1949.

3. **THE PSYCHOPATHIC GOD ADOLPH HITLER** by Waite ©1977, Pg. 32, pub. by Basic Books, Inc. N.Y.

4. **SECRET HISTORY OF THE JESUITS** by Paris pg. 167, pub. by Chick Pub.

5. *Ibid*, pg. 168.

6. *Ibid*, pg. 143-148.

7. **RAVENING WOLVES** by Monica Farrell pg. 44, Protestant pub. 110 Glebe Point Road, Glebe, New South Wales 2037, Australia.

8. Quoted from the video film, **ALIVE AND WELL IN THE USA**. Viewed April 29, 1981, Channel 5 KTLA, 8 P.M., Los Angeles, CA, produced by World In Action.

In the Vatican, Augustin Cardinal Bea gave this briefing of what happened before, during and after World War II. As the war was coming to a close, the Soviet army (supplied with weapons by America), hit from the East while the allies had pushed into Germany, crushing Hitler's army.

In response to a secret request by Hitler, General Franco sent his famous Blue Army, made up mostly of basque soldiers, to Germany.



An entire division was moved by train through the allied lines. It had Vatican flags. The allies were told its mission was to save nuns, priests and monks from being killed.

The Blue Army fought with the Germans, defending Berlin. When Adolph Hitler knew he had lost, he committed suicide and Admiral Karl Doenitz (a good Roman Catholic), took command of Nazi Germany.

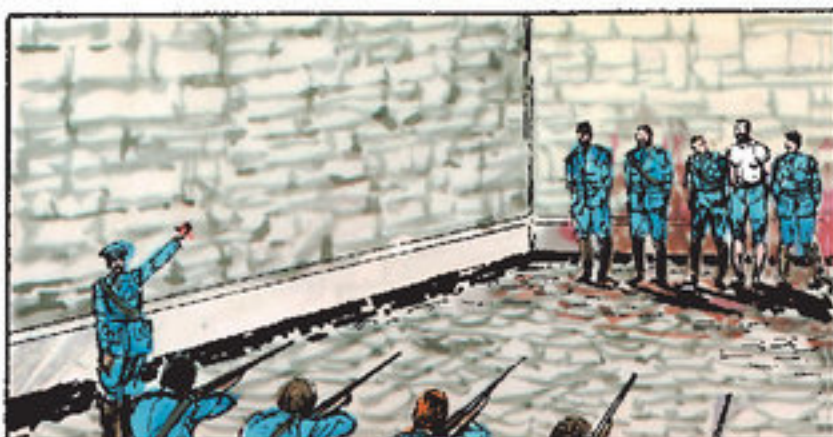


Instead of returning the Blue Army to Spain as the Nazis had promised, Admiral Doenitz put Germany's gold on that train and sent it to Switzerland to be put in the Swiss banks for the Vatican.

The Blue Army had been betrayed. Most of the survivors ended up in Russian prisons.



Americans were told the gold train passing through their lines was a "MERCY TRAIN" from the Pope, carrying medical supplies for the wounded. When they saw the Pope's flags, it passed without inspection.



The very few ragged Blue Army survivors who got back to Spain were either shot or placed in insane asylums to make sure the true story about Germany's gold was kept secret from the world. But the special officers in the Blue Army who were part of this conspiracy returned in glory and were well rewarded for their effort.

Germany surrendered May 8, 1945. Europe was in ruins. The Whore of Rev. 17 was in trouble again. Her one child (The Nazi Party), which Pope Pius XII backed, had fallen. Her other child (Communism), that she hated, was the winner.

The Jesuits, always prepared for reversals, had set up the following precautionary measures in case they lost World War II.



1) Make everybody believe the Vatican had nothing to do with the war, and in time convince the world the Holocaust never happened.

2) Make sure that rebellious priests, nuns and monks were interned in concentration camps, so they could convince the world that they, too, were persecuted.

3) They ordered Catholic families and priests to protect Jews in their homes, so in the future it could make good public relations material for films, books etc. Note: Those Jews had already been converted to Catholicism.

4) Put on a new face by setting up Vatican II Council.

5) Set up a Communist Pope from behind the Iron Curtain to please the Communists and try to convert them to Catholicism... to fulfill their prophecy of "Fatima" in which Pope Pius XII was so deeply involved.

And Rome is right on schedule in 1981.

"Adolf Hitler, son of the Catholic Church, died while defending Christianity. It is therefore understandable that words cannot be found to lament over his death, when so many were found to exalt his life. Over his mortal remains stands his victorious moral figure. With the palm of the martyr, God gives Hitler the laurels of victory." (Published in the Spanish press the day Hitler died.)

This funeral oration of the Nazi chief, a challenge to the victorious allies, is voiced by the Holy See itself, under the cover of Franco's press. It is a communique of the Vatican via Madrid.¹



This "Mother of Harlots" has been forced by world opinion to make a vague "apology" for the "failure of those sons and daughters of the church" who promoted the holocaust. Many Jewish leaders didn't buy it, pointing to centuries of persecution that "created the atmosphere that ultimately led to the holocaust."

The Vatican has made some steps to recognize Israel as a nation, yet continues to pressure for "internationalization" of Jerusalem.

God help us if the United States ever signs a concordat with the Vatican. Catholicism would be the only recognized religion in the U.S. and it would be you and your children appearing in the pictures above. Dr. Rivera claims negotiations are currently under way to bring this to pass.

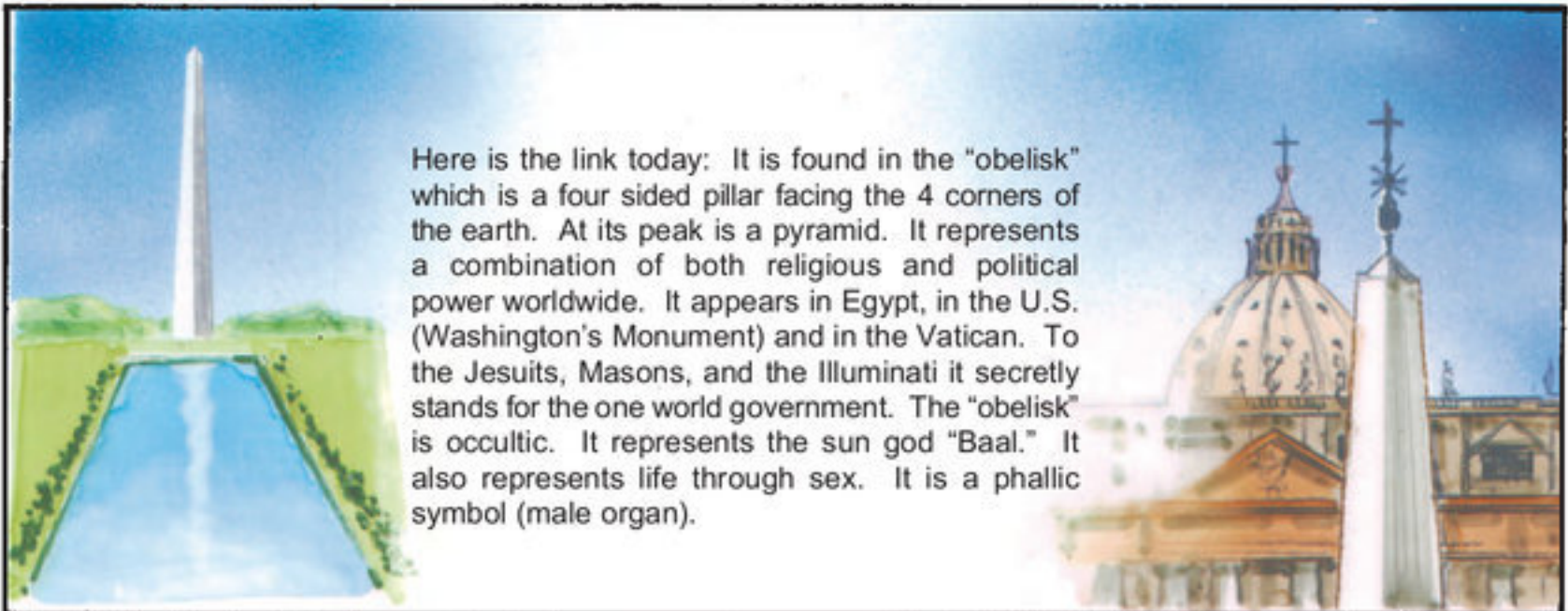
1. The Secret History of the Jesuits, by Paris, Pg. 163.

The religious machine of today is very, very old. It started right after Noah's flood. Satan used two key people, Nimrod and his wife, Semiramis, to originate this worldwide occult religion in the city of Babylon.

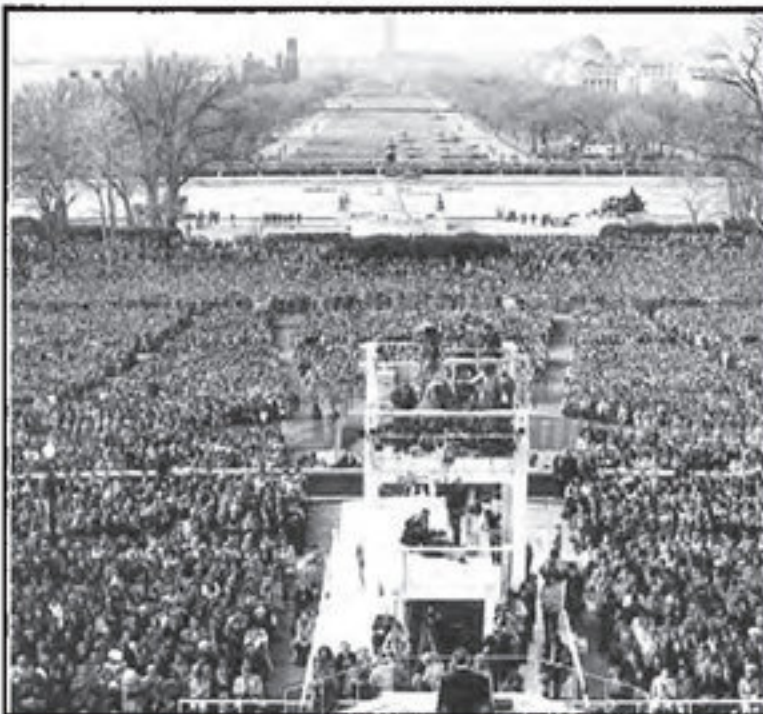


After Nimrod's death, Semiramis had a son, Tammuz, and claimed he was Nimrod reincarnated. This "Nimrod" (Tammuz) married his mother, and after his death, Semiramis claimed he had become the sun god "Baal." Some of the names given him were Sol, Asshur, Attis, Adonis, Horus, etc. The system made her into a goddess. Semiramis also ended up with many names throughout the centuries, like Isis (in Egypt), Venus and The Queen of Heaven. Just like the religious system of today, it was linked to politics worldwide.

See Pg. 15 Crusaders Vol. 9, *Angel Of Light*. See also *Babylon Religion* (2006) by Daniels and *The Two Babylons* (1858) by Hislop, available from Chick Publications.



Here is the link today: It is found in the "obelisk" which is a four sided pillar facing the 4 corners of the earth. At its peak is a pyramid. It represents a combination of both religious and political power worldwide. It appears in Egypt, in the U.S. (Washington's Monument) and in the Vatican. To the Jesuits, Masons, and the Illuminati it secretly stands for the one world government. The "obelisk" is occultic. It represents the sun god "Baal." It also represents life through sex. It is a phallic symbol (male organ).



Dr. Rivera explained that when he was under the extreme oath of the Jesuits, he was told that a secret sign was to be given to the Jesuits worldwide when the ecumenical movement had successfully wiped out protestantism, in preparation for the signing of a concordat between the Vatican and the U.S.

The sign was to be when a president of the U.S. took his oath of office facing an obelisk. For the first time in U.S. history, the swearing in ceremonies were moved to the West front of the Capitol, and President Reagan faced the Washington Monument.* This happened January 20, 1981. Was the President aware of this? We don't know.

Photo: Time Magazine Feb. 2, 1981

Let's go back in history to the time of Jesus. Satan had a death grip on humanity. Baal worship had covered the world and even infiltrated the Jewish religion. It was at this time in history that the Creator of the universe left heaven to come to this planet and be born in Bethlehem.

*Newsweek, Jan. 26, 1981, pg. 32

God the Holy Spirit, came upon the virgin Mary and she conceived.* God had taken the form of flesh and was born on this planet as a baby boy. *Matt. 1:18-20

Mary was the instrument for this tremendous miracle.



THE BIBLE SAYS: "He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not." (John 1:10)

But Satan knew who He was, and was outraged. Luke 4:41

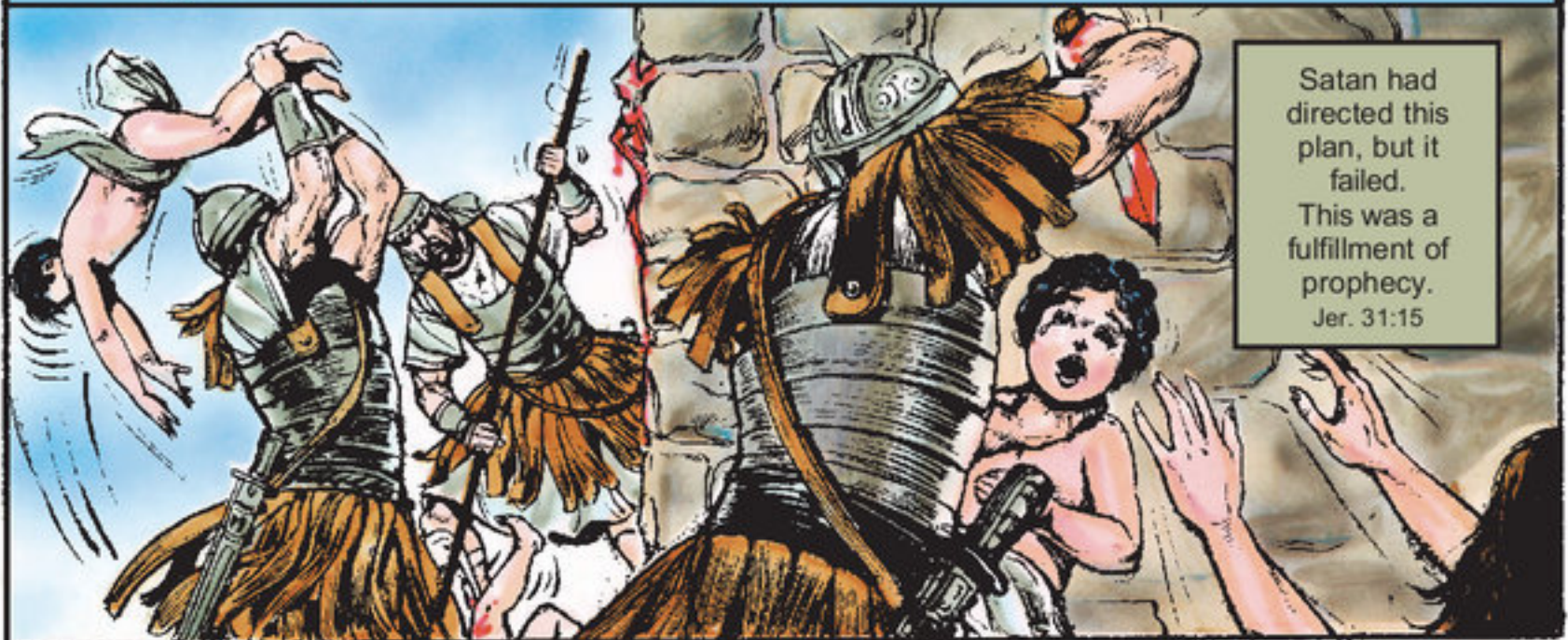


Jesus was his deadliest enemy, because it was Jesus Christ who threw Satan out of heaven.

Luke 10:18 Isa. 14:12,15,16

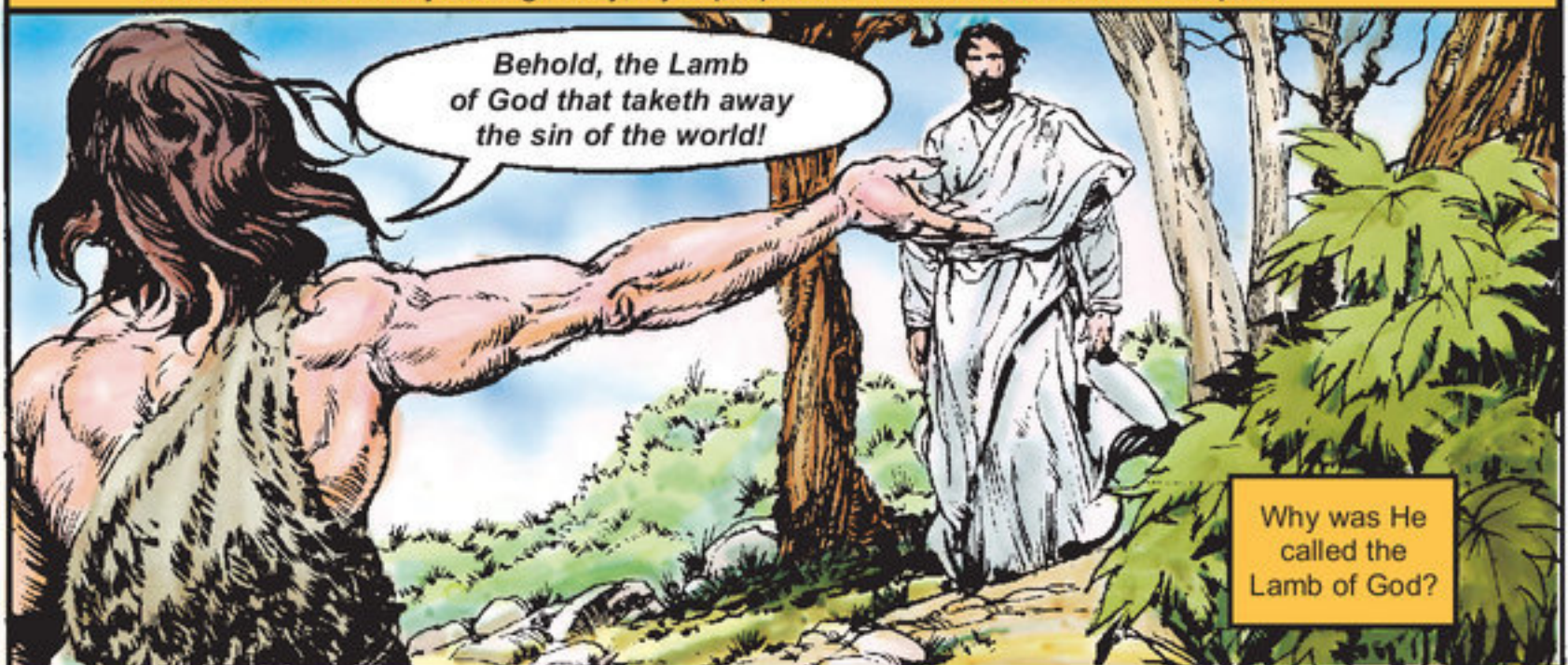
The earth became a gigantic battlefield between light and darkness for the souls of men.

When Jesus was about two years old, He was rushed away to Egypt just hours before King Herod's troops stormed into Bethlehem and murdered all the babies. Matt. 2:13-16



Satan had directed this plan, but it failed. This was a fulfillment of prophecy. Jer. 31:15

When Jesus was 30 years old, just before He began His public ministry, He was introduced to the world in a very strange way, by a prophet of God named John the Baptist.



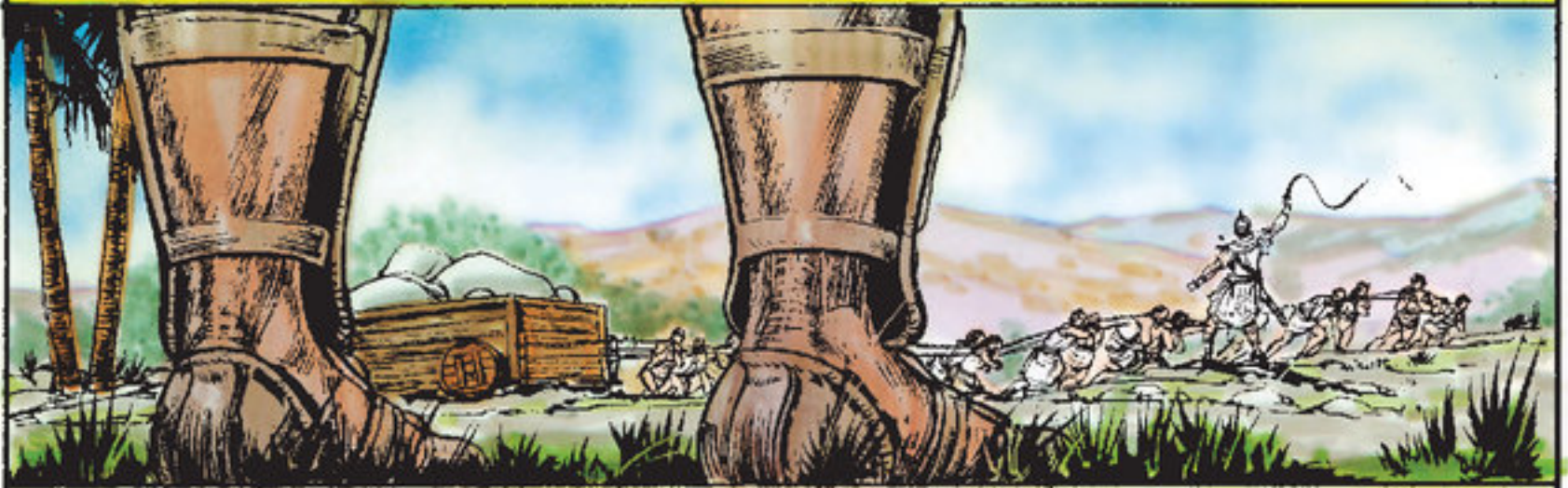
Behold, the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world!

Why was He called the Lamb of God?

We have to go back in Bible history to the time of Moses to find out.

Exod. 12:1-15

Back when the Israelites had become the slaves of Egypt and were building their pyramids and cities under Egyptian whips...



God brought Moses up as His great prophet to lead the children of Israel out of Egypt into the promised land. Moses asked Pharaoh to let his people go. **Pharaoh refused!**

So God sent plagues against Egypt to destroy its power. The last plague was the hardest hitting of all... the firstborn in every home in Egypt was to die.*

The **ONLY** way to save the firstborn was to kill a lamb and put its blood on the door posts. Ex. 12:22

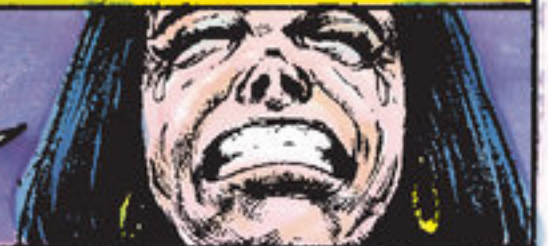


When the destroyer saw the blood on the door posts, he would pass over and not kill the firstborn in that house. Ex. 12:23

All the children of Israel put the blood of the lamb on their door posts. That night, the destroying angel passed through Egypt. Ex. 12:23

When he saw the blood on the house, he passed over it. But the others he killed without mercy, from the firstborn of Pharaoh down to the poorest Egyptian family.

AAAAHH...
He's dead!
My son is dead!



The Egyptians were scared to death of Moses and his God. Pharaoh ordered Moses to take the children of Israel out of Egypt. This event is called **THE PASSOVER**.

See King of Kings, Chick Publications, Pgs 34 & 35

When the children of Israel left Egypt, God gave Moses instructions on how to set up a way of life for his people.



The Lord insisted that a lamb must be sacrificed to cover the sins of individuals. For centuries, animal sacrifices were part of Jewish religious services.

The Bible says that without the shedding of blood there is no remission (no release from the guilt or penalty) of sins. Heb. 9:22



God makes it clear that it is appointed unto men once to die, but after death, the judgment.

Hebrews 9:27

"As it is written, there is none righteous, no, not one:" Romans 3:10

So Jesus came to earth for three major reasons: **ONE:** To make a way for us to go heaven. (Heb. 9:12,24,28) Our sins can be forgiven because of His gift of love. (Rom. 5:5,8) **TWO:** To destroy the works of darkness in the form of a religious system. (1 John 3:8) **THREE:** To fulfill prophecy, He came as Israel's Messiah, and the Saviour of the world. (John 1:11-13)

No one trusted anybody. Israel hated the Romans who controlled their country, but Jesus taught them a new way of life.

John 14:6

Bless them that curse you. Do good to them that hate you. And love your neighbor as yourself. Luke 6:27, 28



Jesus astonished the multitudes with His teaching. Thousands heard His message but only a handful followed Him.

Matt. 7:28,29 John 8:30,31

The religious leaders controlled the people and had become rich. They **ALL** professed to love God. It was a very profitable business.



You make my Father's house a house of merchandise!

When Jesus drove the money-changers out of the great temple in Jerusalem, it was war with the religious leaders.

Jesus always confronted the enemy. He never sat down and had friendly dialogue with them.



You hypocrites! You generation of vipers! (snakes)

He knew Satan controlled these religious leaders, and that they were destroying people instead of bringing them closer to God.

They set Him up on phony charges and had the Lord Jesus arrested. The religious machine found Him guilty. (They violated 18 Jewish laws to do it.)



He was abused, cut to shreds by a cat-o'-nine tails,* cursed, and had His beard plucked off. He was spit upon and laughed at, and sentenced to die. He was executed by one of the most painful deaths known to man... **CRUCIFIXION.**

Who was this Jesus? The Bible tells us He is the **Creator of the universe.** He is the **God of the Old Testament,** the **Lamb of God.** He is the **Great God Almighty** who will judge all who die in their sins, at the terrible "Great White Throne Judgment" (Rev. 20:11-15). He will also judge Christians at the Judgment Seat of Christ. (II Cor. 5:10)

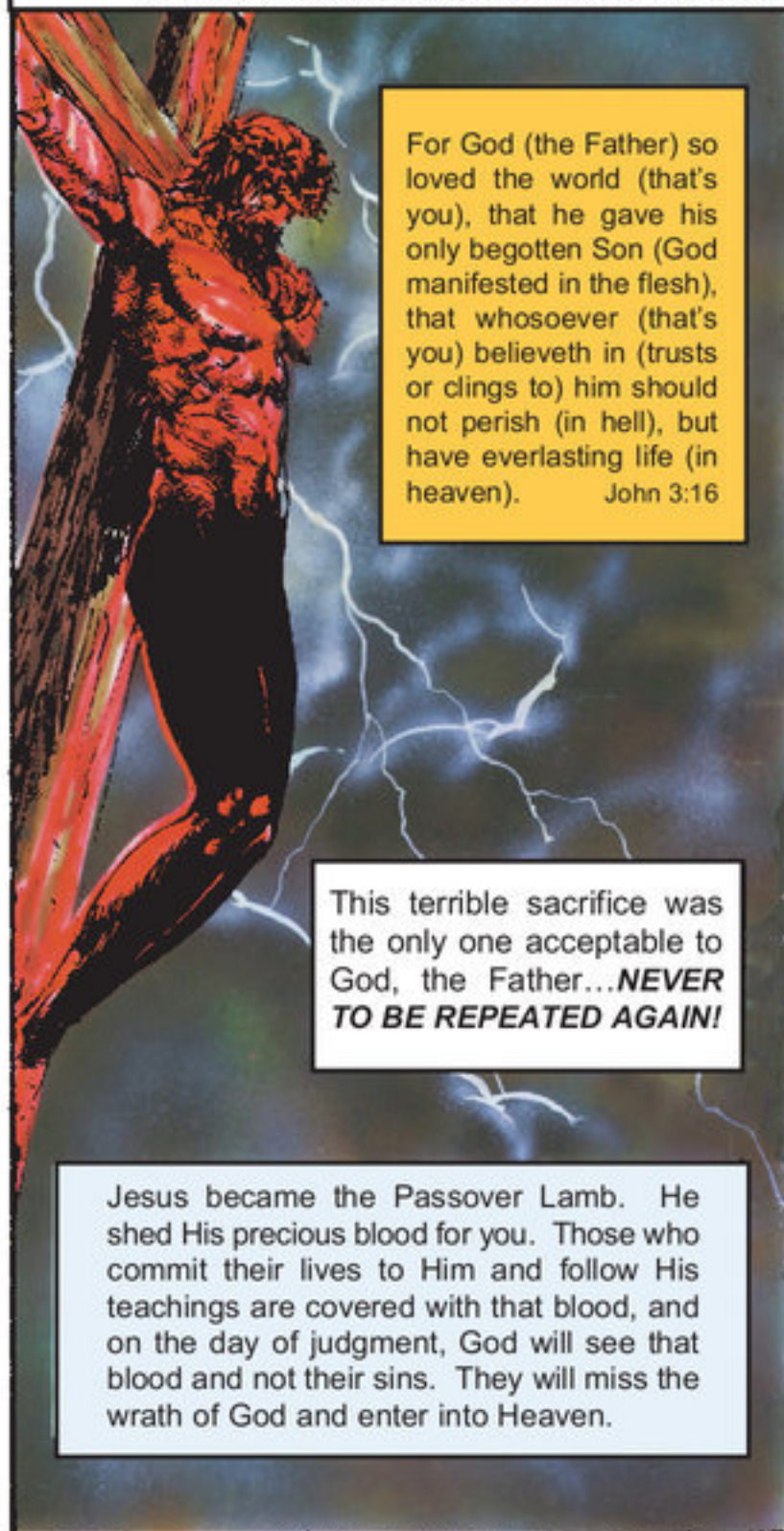


He was the only perfect man to ever walk this earth. He is the **Saviour of the world.***

Satan was thrilled to death to see his enemy tortured and crucified.

The angels of heaven were horrified to see what was happening to their leader and Creator.

The Bible says that the blood of bulls, goats and lambs couldn't wash away the sins of man. All mankind was lost. The Son (being God Himself*) came to earth to become the one great sacrifice for mankind. This awesome act was to be done **ONLY ONCE** in history. (Heb. 10:4,9,14) *1 Tim. 3:16



For God (the Father) so loved the world (that's you), that he gave his only begotten Son (God manifested in the flesh), that whosoever (that's you) believeth in (trusts or clings to) him should not perish (in hell), but have everlasting life (in heaven). John 3:16

This terrible sacrifice was the only one acceptable to God, the Father...**NEVER TO BE REPEATED AGAIN!**

Jesus became the Passover Lamb. He shed His precious blood for you. Those who commit their lives to Him and follow His teachings are covered with that blood, and on the day of judgment, God will see that blood and not their sins. They will miss the wrath of God and enter into Heaven.

As soon as He died, the great veil in the Jewish temple was ripped from top to bottom. Matt. 27:51



God showed Israel that the system of the sacrifice of animals had ended. Christ had fulfilled the law. Jesus was the perfect and final sacrifice.

Three days later, Jesus rose from the dead and was seen by over 500 witnesses. He was then caught up into heaven to sit next to God, the Father. 1 Cor. 15:3-8



Satan used religious leaders to push the political leaders and the children of Israel to reject their Messiah and Saviour. (Matt. 27:1,2,20) (Lk. 23:12)

The sacrificing of animals continued, which was blasphemy in the eyes of God and an insult to Christ. Titus, the Roman general, attacked Jerusalem in 70 A.D. and destroyed the great Jewish temple. The sacrifices ceased. The Jews were scattered across the earth.



Satan was quick to form the Roman Catholic Institution out of Baal worship. He would see to it that a deadlier type of sacrifice would be invented in order to put millions into hell. **This is still happening today!**

Satan, using a combination of Jewish and pagan religious rites, developed the Roman Catholic mass, which keeps repeating Christ's sacrifice on the cross over and over again. The Lord's supper was replaced by a deadly counterfeit.

During the mass, the priest magically turns the wafer into the body, blood, soul and divinity of Christ. Who gave him this power? The boys in religious costumes in the Vatican.

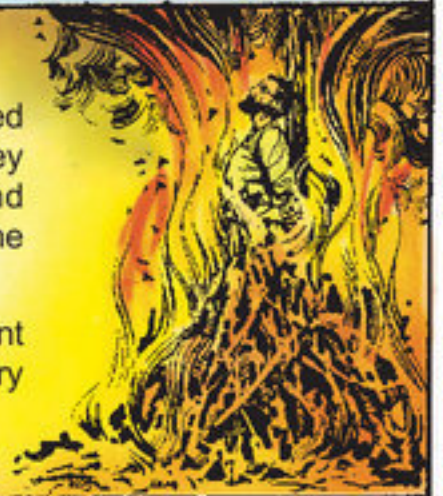


Then Roman Catholics are ordered to worship this wafer because it has become God Himself. Failing to do so means the Catholic is damned. Big joke? **NO!** They are deadly serious!

Canon 1, Council of Trent, 1563: "If any one shall deny that the body and blood, together with the soul and divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, and therefore entire Christ, are truly, really and substantially contained in the sacrament of the most Holy Eucharist; and say that He is only in it as a sign, or in a figure – let him be accursed! (Damned)" (Ratified Vatican II Council, 1963) **It's still in effect!**

Millions were murdered in the past because they rejected the "Mass" and many more will die in the future.

God help the Protestant or Jew when his country goes Roman Catholic.

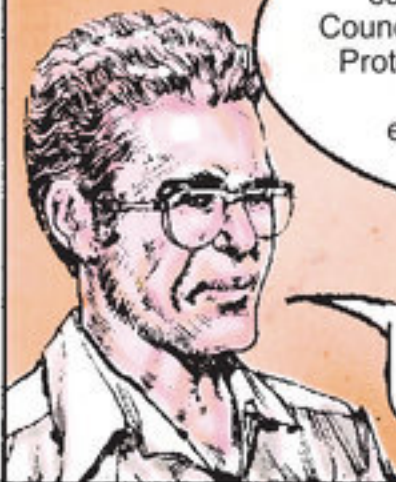


So we must choose: Satan's religious system... or Christ.

After World War Two, Pope Pius XII refused to embrace the Vatican's other "Child," Communism, and was removed.

Pope John XXIII came into power and established the Vatican II Council, which almost destroyed Protestantism in the U.S. and Europe, by winning everyone over through love and kisses.

And to make points with the communists...



Pope John XXIII backed and protected his favorite boy in the Western Hemisphere.



He is Fidel Castro, champion of the down-trodden masses, a faithful Catholic, and a well trained Jesuit under oath.

Woe to anyone who messes with Fidel. The Godfathers back him 100%, including the beloved communist pope from Poland.

The Ku Klux Klan, formed by Roman Catholic Confederate Army officers after the Civil War, and led by Jesuits, is growing stronger every day.



This branch of masonry was established for three main reasons.

- 1) Because the KKK calls itself Protestant and claims to hate Jews, Catholics and blacks, it destroys the image of true Bible-believing Christians who are trying to win these people through love.
- 2) The KKK pulls the Catholics together for their own protection.
- 3) It makes the black suspicious of the Protestants and drives them into the arms of the Vatican, and the new army of black Jesuits who are recruiting them across the U.S.

The KKK is another masterpiece of the Jesuits.

And so, for the last 1600 years, Satan has almost destroyed everybody through the Roman Catholic Institution. Millions of Catholics and others died in World Wars I and II, for what? Just to give more power to the Vatican. *They play games, and millions die for it.*



The poor Nazis have been betrayed. This group, growing in the U.S., is nothing more than Catholic action, led by Jesuits.

NOTE: As incredible as it seems, some Jews who converted to Catholicism have actually joined the American Nazi Party.



The poor Orthodox Church goes, slaughtered by the Crusaders and the Pope's killer squads, the Ustachi, have now bowed to the new communist pope and are in his camp. They, too, have been betrayed.



Israel has also been betrayed. They are now making friends with their deadliest enemy, the Vatican, who slaughtered them in the past and will almost completely annihilate them before the Lord returns. (See Zech. 13:8)



The poor Ku Klux Klanners have been betrayed, not realizing they have played into the hands of the Jesuits.

And this is one of the minor children of the Whore.



The poor Masons have been betrayed. They didn't even know Pope Pius XII was a good Mason. They will never believe they too, are children of the Whore, and are controlled at the top by the Black Pope.



Thanks to their leaders, the poor Protestants now love the Pope, and many more are in fellowship with the Whore of Rev. 17. The Bible says,

“What? Know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? For two, saith he, shall be one flesh.” (1 Cor. 6:16)

No wonder they don't speak out against the Vatican. Eph. 5:11,12



The poor Communists have been betrayed. They are simply a branch of the Roman Catholic Institution — the bully for the Vatican. They are the muscle, looking for a utopia on earth. But they'll be destroyed by Christ when they attack Israel, on orders from the Pope.



And worst of all, the precious Roman Catholics have been betrayed by a slick presentation of Baal worship dressed up to look like Christianity. Their popes are only men. Their priests and nuns are only people, and the Vatican is only a temple of Satan, taking millions into hell by giving them a false Gospel, a false Christ and another Spirit. May God help them to have strength to come out of her. Gal. 1:8-9 II Cor. 11:1-4

Not too long ago, great men of God believed the Pope was an Anti-Christ.¹ They were Wycliff, Luther, Calvin, Tyndale, Knox, Sir Isaac Newton, Fox, Wesley, Finney, Moody, Spurgeon. Could they be right? Let's see what **the popes** said about **themselves**.



“We declare, assert, define and pronounce: to be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to **every** human creature altogether necessary for salvation...” (Pope Boniface VIII)²

“We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty...” (Pope Leo XIII)³

“I am all in all and **above** all, so that God, Himself and I, The Vicar of God, have but one consistory, and I am able to do **ALMOST ALL THAT GOD CAN DO...** What therefore, can you make of me but God?” (Pope Nicholas)⁴

There you have it! The popes admitted they were antichrists. **NOW... Who will you serve? You must choose... CHRIST? Or the VATICAN?**

¹ A FALSE CHRIST — Webster's New Collegiate Dictionary 1974. ² Pope Boniface VIII in "Bull Unam Sanctam". ³ Pope Leo XIII. See "The Great Encyclical Letters of Leo XIII," Benziger Brothers, New York, 1908, page 304. ⁴ Pope Nicholas. From "Antichrist" by Ian Paisley. See *Decretales Comini Gregorii Papae LX* (*Decretals of the Lord Pope Gregory LX*), Liber 1, de translatione Episoporum, (on the transference of Bishops), title 7, Ch. 3: Corpus Juris Canonici (2nd Leipzig ed., 1881), col. 99; (Paris, 1612), Tom. 2, *Decretals*, col. 205.

You have just examined the political, economic and military sides of

THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS

of Revelation 17 and 18

You have seen the corruption, lies deception, death, heartache and suffering she has caused. The Roman Catholic System has been judged by the Lord Jesus and found guilty.

The cry given in Revelation 18:4 is: "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." But notice the instructions to those who come out of her in verse 6: "Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works." In other words, you pay her back. We are ordered to be on the offensive: not in physical violence, but in spiritual warfare by exposing her scripturally to win souls.

With the Lord's help, we can weaken this hellish system as we win those precious Roman Catholics to the living Christ. The Bible tells us the gates of hell shall not prevail (stand) against us.

THE LORD JESUS WANTS YOU TO COME TO HIM.

Jesus said, "I AM THE WAY, the truth and the life: NO MAN cometh unto the Father, BUT BY ME." (John 14:6)

RELIGION DOESN'T SAVE. ONLY JESUS CAN!

God's cry to the Roman Catholics, the communists, the Nazi's, Masons, KKK, the Protestants and people of the Orthodox Churches is:

"Come out of her, my people." (Revelation 18:4).

You precious Roman Catholic have two enemies: **your priests – and those protestant pastors who tell you to stay in the Roman Catholic Institution.**

Jesus calls you **out!** Who will you follow? The Pope? Or the Lord Jesus Christ?

Find a Bible-believing church where the King James Bible is honored, the pastor is sold out to Christ and His doctrines, and is not afraid to speak out against the Vatican.

THE BIBLE SAYS THERE'S ONLY ONE WAY TO HEAVEN!

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6)

NOBODY ELSE CAN SAVE YOU. TRUST JESUS TODAY!

1. Admit you are a sinner.
2. Be willing to turn from sin (repent).
3. Believe that Jesus Christ died for you, was buried and rose from the dead.
4. Through prayer, invite Jesus into your life to become your personal Saviour.

WHAT TO PRAY

Dear God, thank you for showing me what You think about Catholicism. **I also reject it!** I accept Christ's sacrifice as perfect and complete. Please forgive me in Jesus' name. I invite Jesus Christ to come into my life and I place my trust in Him alone for my salvation. Thank you for giving me eternal life right now.

Did you accept Jesus	Yes	No
Christ as your own	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
personal Saviour?	Date _____	

If your answer was yes, then this is just the beginning of a wonderful new life with Christ. Now:

1. Read you Bible (KJV) every day to get to know Christ better.
2. Pray to God every day (in your own words).
3. Be baptized, worship, fellowship, and serve with Christians in a church where Christ is preached and the Bible is the final authority.
4. Tell others about Christ.

ALBERTO

The unforgettable story of a Jesuit priest and his conversion to Christ.



DR. ALBERTO R. RIVERA - 1985

Dr. Rivera was assigned to stay at the address on the above I.D. card pending the decision of his ecclesiastical trial in 1967, just before his conversion to Christ.



Above are some of the last photographs taken of Dr. Rivera as the Director of the Parish School in San Lorenzo, Tarrasa, Spain.

ALBERTO, DOUBLE-CROSS, THE GODFATHERS, THE FORCE, FOUR HORSEMEN and **THE PROPHET** are based on portions of the life story and other information given to Chick Publications by Alberto Rivera. Up until he went home to be with the Lord on June 20, 1997, Dr. Rivera was fully involved in historical and Biblical research relating to the Roman Catholic Institution and her associates according to Biblical prophecy. He traveled the world preaching in churches, schools, etc., where he helped many Roman Catholics learn to trust in Christ alone for their salvation. Untold former Catholics owe Dr. Rivera a great debt, as his courage and faithfulness to the Gospel of Christ was instrumental in their finding eternal life.

Donna Eubanks
(Ex-Sister Superior)



"I am now a true Christian, by the grace of God, after 23 years as a nun of the Sisters of St. Joseph. I can state, from personal knowledge, that Dr. Rivera is telling the truth about the Roman Catholic system."

Clark Butterfield
(Ex-priest)



"After reading **ALBERTO** I realized that I was not alone in my desire as a former priest to bring salvation to the millions of captives of the Roman Catholic system. I am honored to associate myself with the ministry of Dr. Rivera."

GODFATHERS © 1982 by Jack T. Chick LLC, published by Chick Publications, P.O. Box 3500, Ontario, Calif. 91761-1019 U.S.A.

No similarity between any of the names, characters, persons and/or institutions in this magazine with those of any living or dead person or institution is intended, and any such similarity which may exist is purely coincidental, with the exception of references to God or the Lord Jesus Christ or direct quotes from God's Word, the Bible, or references to historical persons or institutions used for documentation purposes. Printed in the U.S.A.

THE FORCE

This is a prophetic study to reveal the occult side of the Whore of Revelation, Babylon the Great, "the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." (Rev. 18:2)

My story begins in a small village nestled high in the mountains of one of the Canary Islands, southwest of Spain.

This once-happy village had become strangely quiet at night. People spoke in whispers when the sun went down.



No longer did the people go out in the night hours, and no more songs were sung in the evenings.

Fear gripped the hearts of the villagers. In the afternoons, the shops started closing early.



An evil thing had come to their village. Even the animals were frightened.

Strange, unearthly noises were heard coming from the home of a widow, Mrs. Carmen Montez, a very devout daughter of Roman Catholicism. Carmen's nights were turning into nightmares.



In low voices, the villagers asked each other if the dead really walked those lonely streets.



Carmen lit her candles and began praying to the Virgin Mary that tonight this horrible thing would not come back. But her heart started pounding, and perspiration broke out on her face. As she turned around, a chill went up her spine, for she could hear the front door slowly opening... the same door she had so carefully bolted shut at sundown. The **thing** was back!

Let's go back a few years to see how this nightmare began. Carmen Montez had a small, 13-year old daughter suffering from uncontrollable epileptic seizures. The doctors told Carmen that there was no cure for little Marguerita.



Carmen took her child to a shrine of the Virgin Mary and made a vow: if the Holy Virgin would heal her child, then Carmen would see to it that little Marguerita would become a nun in the Carmelite Order.

As she prayed to the statue of the Blessed Virgin,



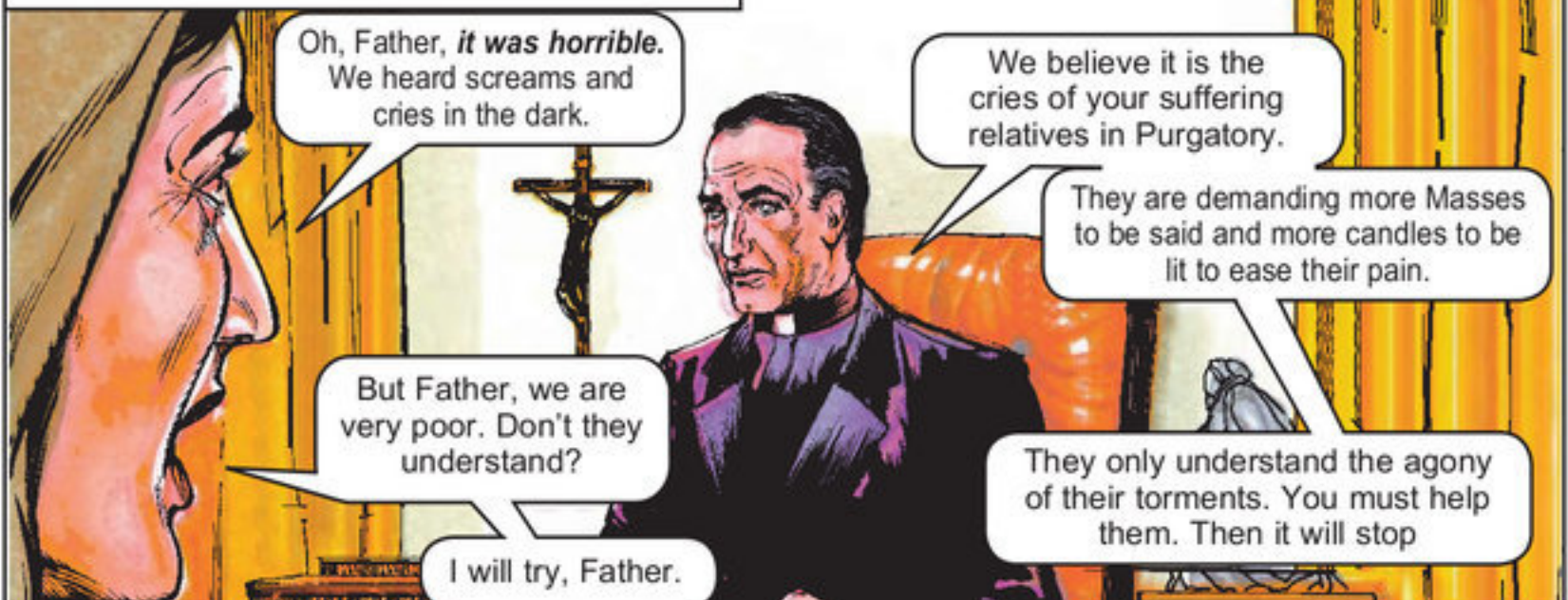
a strange force came upon Marguerita. The seizures completely stopped. The doctors were amazed. Little Marguerita was cured! It was a miracle, and Carmen gave the glory to the Virgin Mary for healing her little girl.

Three years passed, and the time came for Carmen to keep her promise to the Virgin Mary.



Holy Mother, I hear chains dragging across the floor!

Carmen visited the parish priest and asked for help.



Oh, Father, *it was horrible*. We heard screams and cries in the dark.

We believe it is the cries of your suffering relatives in Purgatory.

They are demanding more Masses to be said and more candles to be lit to ease their pain.

But Father, we are very poor. Don't they understand?

They only understand the agony of their torments. You must help them. Then it will stop

I will try, Father.

More Masses were said, but it didn't stop. It got worse every night. The family was terrified. Except Marguerita, who would calmly sit in her room and say the rosary. Marguerita was studying to become a Carmelite novice."

The day Carmen put the new brown dress of a Carmelite novice on Marguerita to see if it fit properly, the Force hit with a fury. It was like a raging windstorm, ripping pictures off the wall.



But in Marguerita's room, all was calm as she sat there saying the rosary.

Help me!

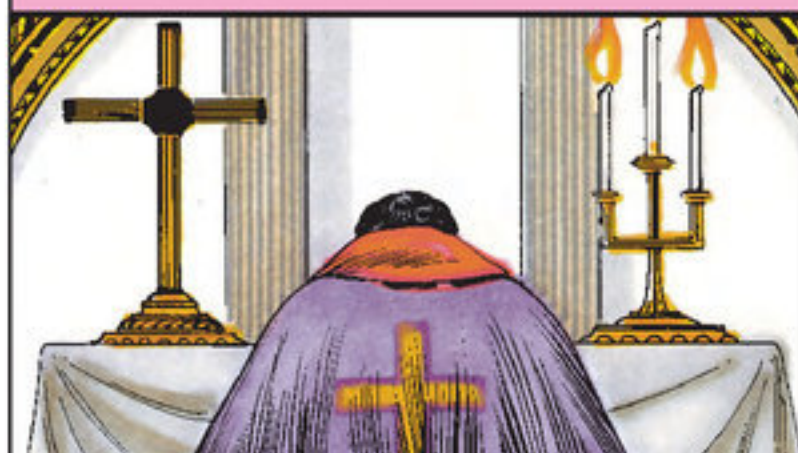
Blessed be the fruit of thy womb, Jesus.

The parish priest was under pressure. The Protestants in the village knew about Carmen Montez's problem. The priest desperately wanted a miracle to show the power of his 'church,' and to make the Protestants look weak and powerless.

He called our diocese for back-up. I promised to come and appeal to the souls of the dead from Purgatory to leave her house.



I prepared for the exorcism by consecrating the Host, by saying the proper Mass for this occasion.



Note: The host is a little round wafer that, according to the Roman Catholic teaching, magically turns into the Lord Jesus Christ when the Mass is said.

On the day of the exorcism, the fury of hell broke loose in the home of Carmen Montez. The Force was getting stronger and stronger.



I can't stand it!

Help us!

It was at that moment the local priest came to their front door. He had been instructed to wait for me because I was a Jesuit priest. He was to assist me in the exorcism. But because everybody was begging him to help, he had gone ahead without me.

The priest tried to open the door. It was stuck. When he let go of the handle, the door blasted open, and...



Uggghh!
Mother of God!

The Force sucked him through the doorway into the house.
The door slammed shut, and those outside heard the screams of their priest.

When I arrived at the village, instead of finding the priest, I was met by the sacristan (the priest's helper).



Where is the Father?

He went ahead and is waiting for us, Father Rivera.

I don't like this. He should have waited here.

Ignatius de Loyola, while establishing his 'Jesuit Order', communed with the spirit world using his 'Spiritual Exercises'.



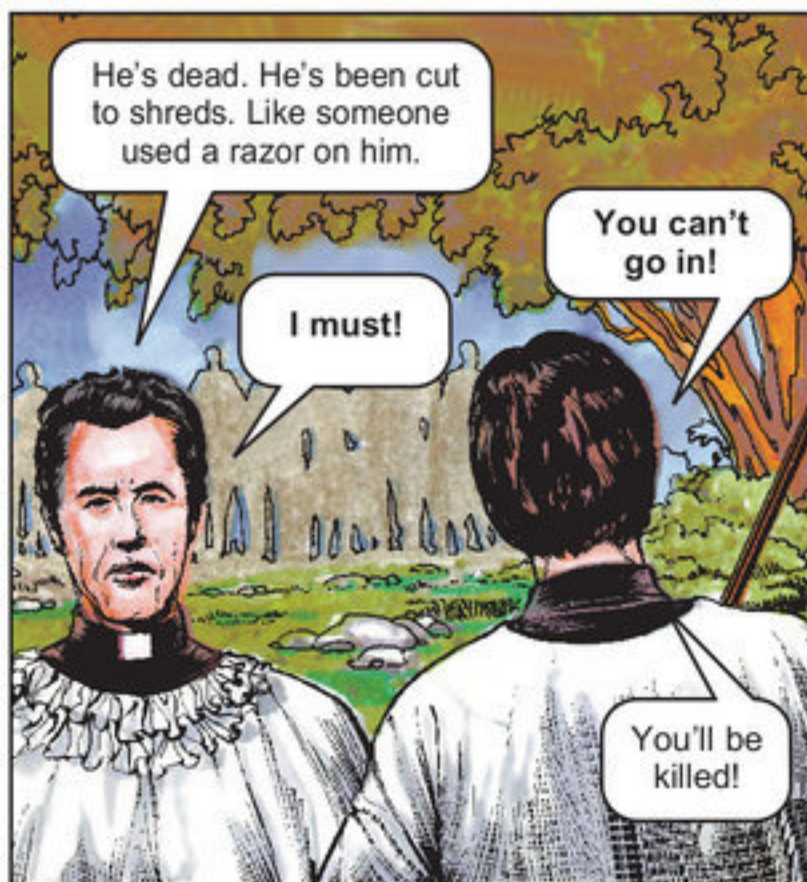
I was asked to help the local priest because as a Jesuit, I was well trained in the study of exorcism and the spirit realm.

The procession started from the church to the home of Carmen Montez. When the people saw their wafer god being carried in the monstrance, all the traffic stopped in reverence. They knew that either someone had died, or it was for an exorcism.



The people got out of their cars and knelt, making the sign of the cross because they believed that Jesus Christ, Himself, was passing in front of them in the form of a little wafer. They were terrified of offending their wafer god, the priest, or their church.





I was spun like a top to the ceiling. Something cut my vestments to shreds in 3-inch horizontal strips. The scene inside was a nightmare. The daughters were off the floor, floating in air at a great speed, vomiting a green substance. But even in its full fury, the force never went near Marguerita.



I heard both screams and laughter. A raging wind was screeching and blowing all the furniture around the room. Chairs were exploding. I dropped to the floor. It was covered with foam and green slime.

As I tried to bless the house with holy water, Marguerita's aunt suddenly screamed, 'Father, you have no crucifix!' She struggled across the floor, and grabbing a pair of scissors, formed a cross with them. The Force immediately moved into another room.



At that time, all those assisting me came through the front door. I grabbed the crucifix and started my Latin prayers.

As soon as I started praying, the girls dropped to the floor. The ear-splitting noise of screams and laughter continued.



I then took the host (the wafer god), and gave the first one to Marguerita because she was the center of all this activity.

Once all of them had taken the host, the voices slowly disappeared. The house was a shambles. At long last, the Force was gone.



Were they really souls of the dead? No. They were demons.

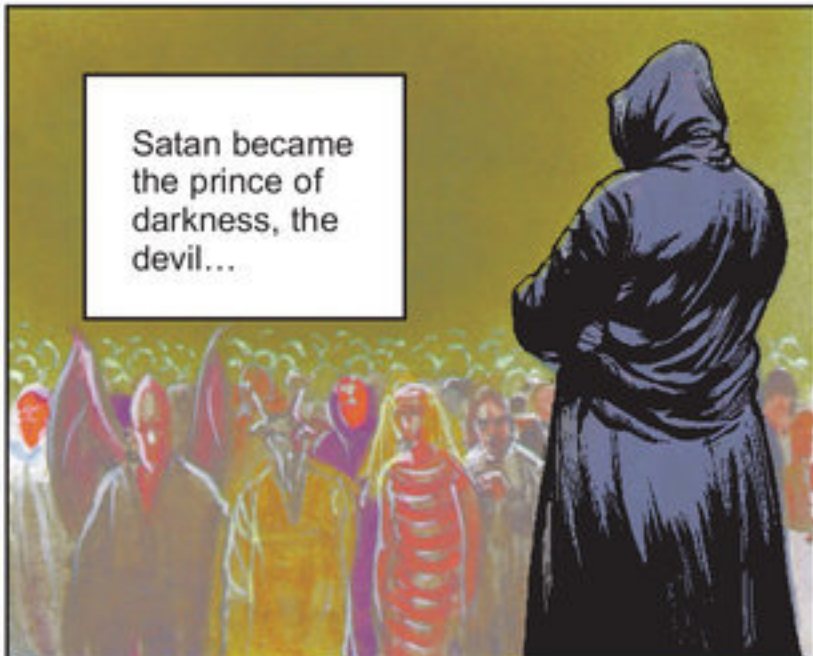
Did the host and the crucifix really drive away the Force? No. It was all a devilishly clever scheme by Satan to make the people rely more and more on their priest for protection and it cost them their souls.

Why do Satan and his demons want the souls of men? We must go back in time to an incident that took place up in heaven. When Lucifer rebelled against God, one-third of the angels backed Lucifer in this attempted take-over. For them, it was a disastrous decision.



God threw them out of heaven, down to the planet, earth. God changed Lucifer's name to Satan, and the fallen angels became demons. God told them what their future would be. Because of their rebellion, their final home would be the lake of fire.

Satan became the prince of darkness, the devil...



The demons became an army of spirits capable of taking different shapes and forms. They are cunning and intelligent, and they serve their master, Satan, with blind obedience.

In the beginning, God gave Adam control* over the entire world, and Satan hated Adam. When Adam rebelled against God, that control was transferred to Satan.



Satan now had legal and spiritual** control over the kingdoms of the earth. Satan commanded his demons to take over the minds and bodies of rebellious mankind.

*Gen. 1:28 (See also **King of Kings**, page 6)

**Luke 4:6

“...God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.” (Gen. 6:5) The whole world was involved in the occult and so God destroyed all flesh upon the earth by a great flood, except for Noah, who found favor with God.

Only Noah and his family were spared. Was that evil force destroyed?



No! As the drowning multitudes gasped out their last breaths, the demons departed from their bodies and followed the ark, waiting for new victims to be born.

God prepared hell (the lake of fire) for the devil and his angels. (Matt. 25:41) Satan knows this is where he will finally end up when Christ returns to take over this world at His second coming.



Satan, in his anger, intends to take as many people into hell with him as he possibly can, and this is how he is doing it.

Jesus calls Satan the father of liars (John 8:44). Satan plans on tricking mankind into going to hell 'with power and signs and lying wonders.'

(II Thessalonians 2:9)

(Hebrews 2:14)



Satan knows Bible prophecy. He knew that one day God would take the form of flesh, and He would be born on this earth, and that His name would be Jesus.

Satan knew that Jesus would be born of a virgin, and die on a cross.

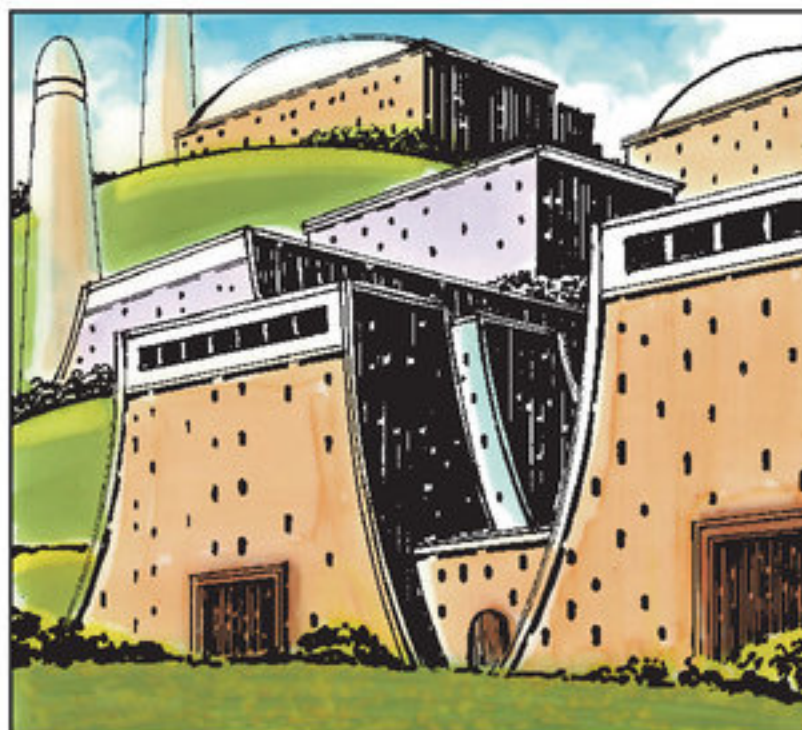
Because Jesus came to seek and save mankind from the lake of fire, Satan hates Him and is determined to destroy the work of God. So, Satan craftily set up his own '**Jesus**,' '**another Gospel**,' and '**another Spirit**' to confuse mankind.

Satan decided to develop an occult religious system that would control the world – a system that people would believe in, would kill for, and even be willing to die for.

To introduce this satanic system to the world, he used two people.



Semiramis married Nimrod, and historically, he has been called '**the son, the husband of his mother.**'*



The first city built after the flood was Babylon. Satan set up his headquarters here. Semiramis was the queen of Babylon, and Nimrod led the people into rebellion against God.

*The Two Babylons, by Hislop, page 43

Satan set out immediately to lay the groundwork for his religious machine to combat the work of God. This monster would send billions of souls to hell.

How did Satan accomplish this, Dr. Rivera?



Through Semiramis. She was a beautiful and powerful witch, completely sold out to Satan. He gave her many ideas.

Semiramis capitalized on man's rebellion against God's laws of marriage. She promoted celibacy, which was a religious cover to hide adultery, fornication, homosexuality, sodomy, and lesbianism. This is where Roman Catholic celibacy comes from.*

This supposedly set the priests apart and made them holy. Just like today – they believed that the sacrament of the holy orders (celibacy) is higher than the sacrament of marriage (placing satanic traditions above God's decrees).**

The nuns were temple prostitutes, serving the priests – just like today. Then, they were called vestal virgins. Today, they are called **'the bride of Christ.'**

*The Two Babylons, by Hislop, page 220

**1 Timothy 4:1-3 (Doctrine of devils)

She designed the confessional to pry into the secrets of her followers.

I've done a horrible thing.

Tell me about it. You know you can trust me.

The people feared their priests. They were afraid of being blackmailed. Satan loved this idea. In the future, he would use the confessionals* to destroy nations.

Death by crucifixion was also one of her ideas.**



Crosses were originally designed as occult symbols to be worshipped both in ancient Babylon and Egypt.

Nimrod was a master warlock (male witch). Under his direction, astrology was developed. He also laid the groundwork for both white and black witchcraft.

He was called Moloch.*** Sacrifices to Moloch were not uncommon.

One of Noah's sons, Shem, was still living. He killed Nimrod to end these occult practices."



After Semiramis proclaimed that she was a goddess, she demanded that babies be sacrificed to her.

The sign of the cross was cut into the baby's chest, and the heart removed.

This would please Semiramis and, in turn, make peace with their god, Nimrod.


Semiramis was the embodiment of evil.

*The Priest, the Woman, and the Confessional, by Chiniquy

**The Cross in Tradition, History and Act, by William Wood Seymour, pg. 64

***The Two Babylons, by Hislop, page 315; Lev. 18:21

When Nimrod was killed, the people wept. Their hero was dead. Satan used Nimrod's death to his advantage.



Semiramis quickly moved to keep him a god. She called Nimrod **Baal**, the sun god, and demanded that he be worshipped.

Then she became pregnant, claiming she was still a virgin. She gave birth to a son and called him "**Tammuz**,"

telling everyone that Nimrod had been reincarnated.

Semiramis claimed to be the '**spirit of god**, incarnate in a human mother.'^{*} Her symbol was the moon.



She was '**the virgin mother**,'^{**} and soon statues of her holding the little sun god appeared everywhere. She claimed he was their savior.

^{*}The Two Babylons, by Hislop, page 19

^{**}Ibid, page 76

This would be used by Satan in the future, to deceive millions. He was getting ready for the coming of Jesus.

The stories told of Nimrod, Semiramis and Tammuz spread across the world. The fables became popular in mythology. Gods and goddesses were dreamed up, all based on these people. They became '**the holy family**.'

Semiramis became known as '**the queen of heaven**!' To deceive the world with lying wonders, Satan used '**the force**' from time to time throughout history by having demons form an image of Semiramis, appearing in different locations and in various shapes. These phenomena became '**miracles**.'

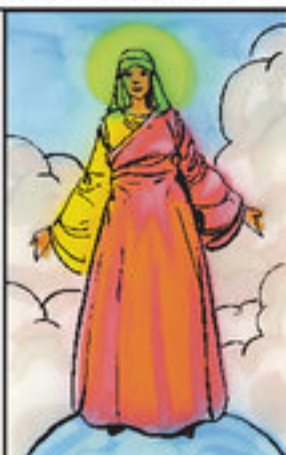


Satan set it up according to race: Japanese, Caucasian, Hindu, Black and Hispanic.

This is reincarnation in its fullness, and it is demonic.

Each country has its own patron saint or virgin.

See Rev. 18:2-3



Has Satan the power to make a statue move or speak?

Yes, he's done it in the past, and he'll do it in the future. These miracles will deceive the people and destroy their souls forever.

Rev. 13:15
Rev. 16:13-14

These visions and apparitions have appeared in the pagan religions and in Roman Catholicism under the names of **Venus, Diana, Isis, the Madonna, Our Lady of Guadalupe, Our Lady of Fatima**, etc. As the time approaches for the second coming of Jesus, these '**miracles**' will gain momentum. Even in the past, Jews worshipped the queen of heaven.^{*}

^{*}Jer. 7:17-20



The '**vision of Fatima**' is a powerful political trick set up by the Vatican.

A prophecy is involved where the virgin Mary tells her followers that if they pray for peace, Russia will be converted to Roman Catholicism.

The Vatican^{*} feels the United States is finished as a world power, and has already jumped politically to support Marxism...

The Vatican is in the process of renewing an old concordat with Moscow, and is pushing a new brand of Marxism^{*} that is expected to sweep the world.

That's why they elected a communist pope on the 16th of October, 1978. His name is Pope John Paul II.

^{*}Liberation Theology and social gospel.



Watch the big play in the media to push 'Fatima' from now on. Also watch how Roman Catholics in this country will follow the pope. They are already pushing disarmament and gun control^{**} for the take-over."

^{*}The Vatican-Moscow-Washington Alliance, by Avro Manhattan.

^{**}Our Sunday Visitor, Jan. 24, 1982

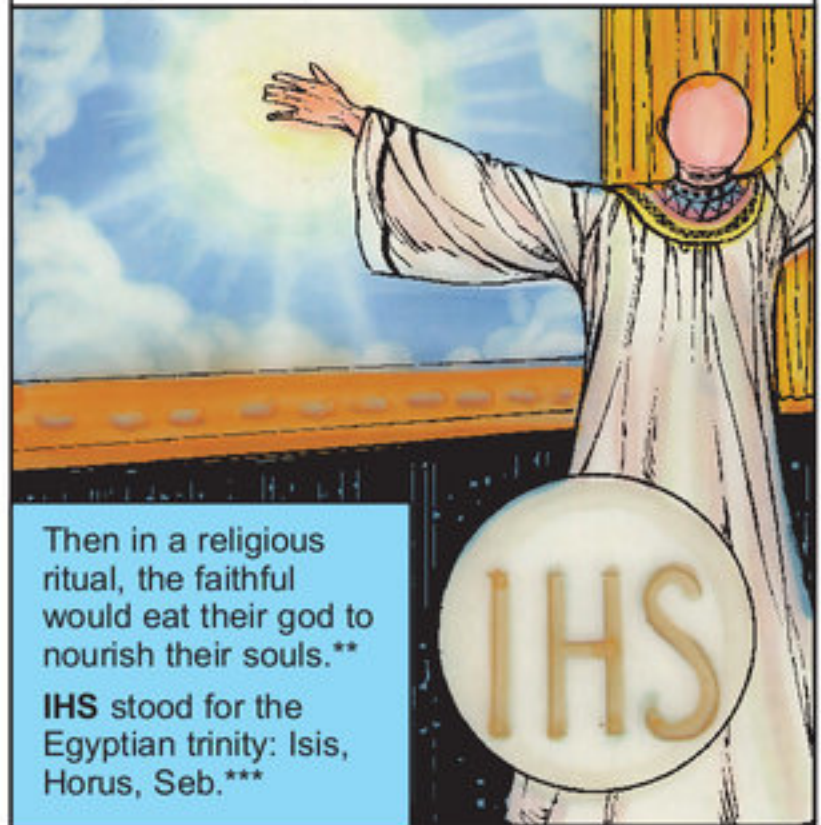
In the Old Testament of the Bible, God raised up a nation of people to be a light to those in Satan's dark world. These people were to represent Him. They were called the children of Israel.

God allowed them to be slaves in Egypt for 400 years. During this time, '... they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.' (Exodus 1:11)



The religion of Semiramis and Nimrod spread into Egypt. Soon sun worship became the religion of the land. The gods of Babylon were given Egyptian names.*

The Egyptian temple priests practiced transubstantiation. They claimed to have magical powers which enabled them to change their great sun god, Osiris, into a wafer.



Then in a religious ritual, the faithful would eat their god to nourish their souls.**

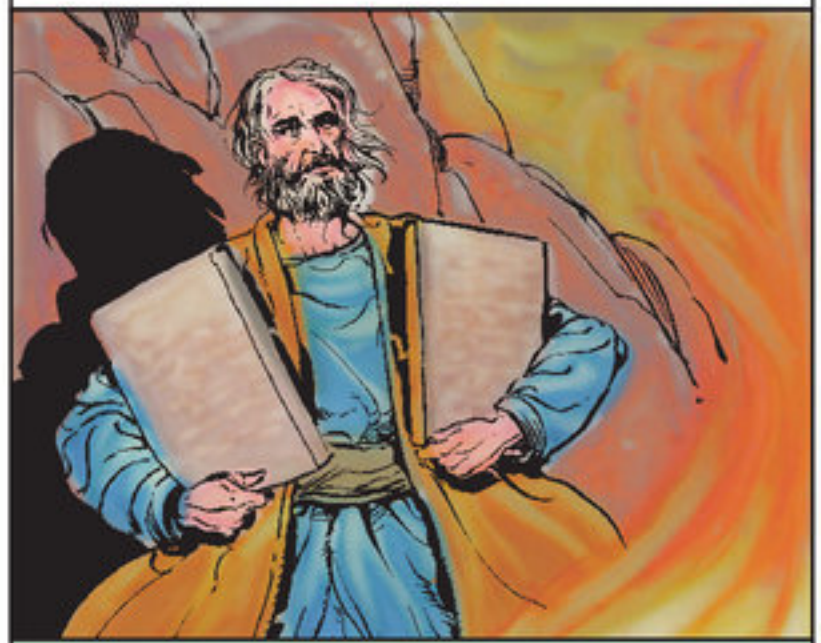
IHS stood for the Egyptian trinity: Isis, Horus, Seb.***

The Lord God raised up Moses to lead the children of Israel out of Egypt and away from this deadly occult religion.



When Pharaoh refused to release the children of Israel, God hit Egypt with plagues.† He performed many miracles to help them escape. God parted the Red Sea. When the children of Israel had passed through safely, the sea closed and Pharaoh's armies were destroyed.

God gave Moses the Ten Commandments on Mt. Sinai. His first commandment was, 'Thou shalt have no other gods before me.'



"Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God..." (Exodus 20:3,4,5a)

The Lord God knows that behind every religious object that people pray to, adore or worship, stands a demon ready to receive the worship of man.

*The Two Babylons, by Hislop, page 20 **Ibid, page 160-161 ***Ibid, page 164
 †King of Kings (Illustrated Bible stories), published by Chick Publications, Inc.

When Moses died, the children of Israel had been in the desert for 40 years. God chose Joshua to lead them into Canaan, the promised land.



The inhabitants of Canaan were deeply involved in the occult. God ordered Joshua to take the land and destroy its inhabitants.

The satanic corruption of Babylon had spread to Canaan, and with it came 'the Force.' One of their gods was called Molech (another name for Nimrod). Babies were sacrificed to him by being thrown into fire.



As wars continued, the children of Israel got tired of fighting. They gave up, and started to intermingle with the inhabitants of the land. They began to serve other gods.

Because of their rebellion, the Lord God allowed them to be captured, put into bondage, and suffer until they repented of their sins. Then God would raise up a leader to save them.

God revealed to His prophet, Ezekiel, three abominations that the children of Israel were committing in secret.



God revealed 70 elders of Israel in a dark room with incense, worshipping images of unclean creatures and idols of every sort. It was a secret society, similar to Masonry. (Ezekiel 8:10-12)

God showed Ezekiel another abomination:



'Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.' (Nimrod) (Ezekiel 8:14)

Third abomination:

'And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar...

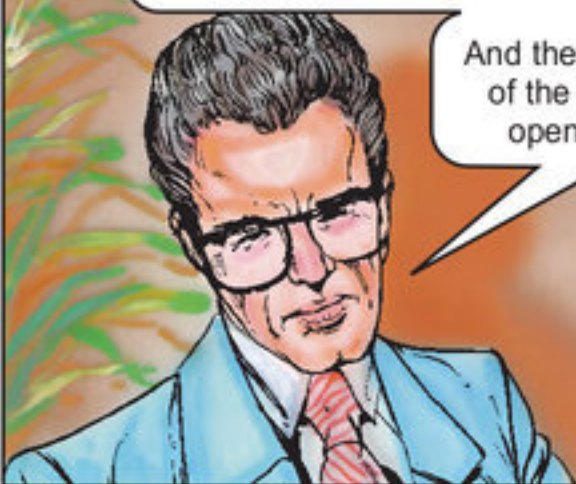


... were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.' (Ezekiel 8:16)
(This is Baal worship.)

Israel was in rebellion against God, but in public, they acted very religious and holy.


The children of Israel hated the prophets because they preached repentance.

And they killed many of the prophets in open rebellion.




After the book of Malachi was written, God remained silent for 400 years.

The Jewish priests prepared sacrifices according to the Law of Moses. But their hearts weren't in it. It had become religious show business.



Corrupted by the occult, Israel's religious leaders started pushing the people farther away from God. They became very powerful. The people were becoming slaves to their religious system, just like in the time of Semiramis.

Satan inspired the writings of the Apocrypha, which is a series of counterfeit 'holy books' he invented to destroy the Bible... they were approved by the Roman Catholic Council of Trent in the 1546 sessions as inspired by God.



The Book of Maccabees was one of the books in the Apocrypha. It was out of this book that the idea of purgatory came.

Among the group of men chosen by King James to translate the King James Bible in 1611, was a heavy concentration of undercover Jesuits posing as members of the Church of England. God, in His sovereign grace, preserved His written word, and they were not able to change it as they had planned. However, through their influence, the ungodly Apocrypha was forced into the original King James Version. When this conspiracy was discovered by the true Christians, they rejected the Apocrypha and removed this heresy from their Protestant Bible. Today, there is a reprinted edition of the 1611 version carrying the ungodly Apocrypha (thanks to the Jesuits).

Satan was busy during this time, inspiring religious views that would soon become



LITURGY — (Dazzling religious ceremonies designed to impress the people into believing their religious leaders were holy.)

CANON LAW — (A bunch of religious rules — the commandments of men. (See Matt. 15:9 and Mark 7:7.)

DOGMA — "Truth" (according to the guy running the show.)

The Vatican is deadly serious about liturgy, canon law and dogma. Catholics today have been given temporary permission to express their own opinions to gain favor within ecumenical and charismatic movements. But anyone who opposes or changes the substance or the basic teachings involved is damned forever.

After 400 years of silence, God moved! He left heaven and was born on this planet in the form of flesh. Satan's deadliest enemy had arrived. His name was Jesus!

The Bible tells us that the Holy Ghost came upon the virgin, Mary. The power of the Highest overshadowed* her, and she conceived and brought forth the Creator of the universe** in the form of flesh, and they called His name Jesus.

The Bible says her husband, Joseph, 'knew her not,'*** meaning he didn't touch her sexually **until after** the Baby was born.



After that, Joseph and Mary had other children.† They were Jesus' half-brothers and half-sisters. Two of His half-brothers wrote two books of the Bible: the Book of James and the Book of Jude.

Jesus knew Satan would try to make Mary a goddess. In Scripture, He never called her 'mother.' He only called her by the title, 'woman,' to protect her.

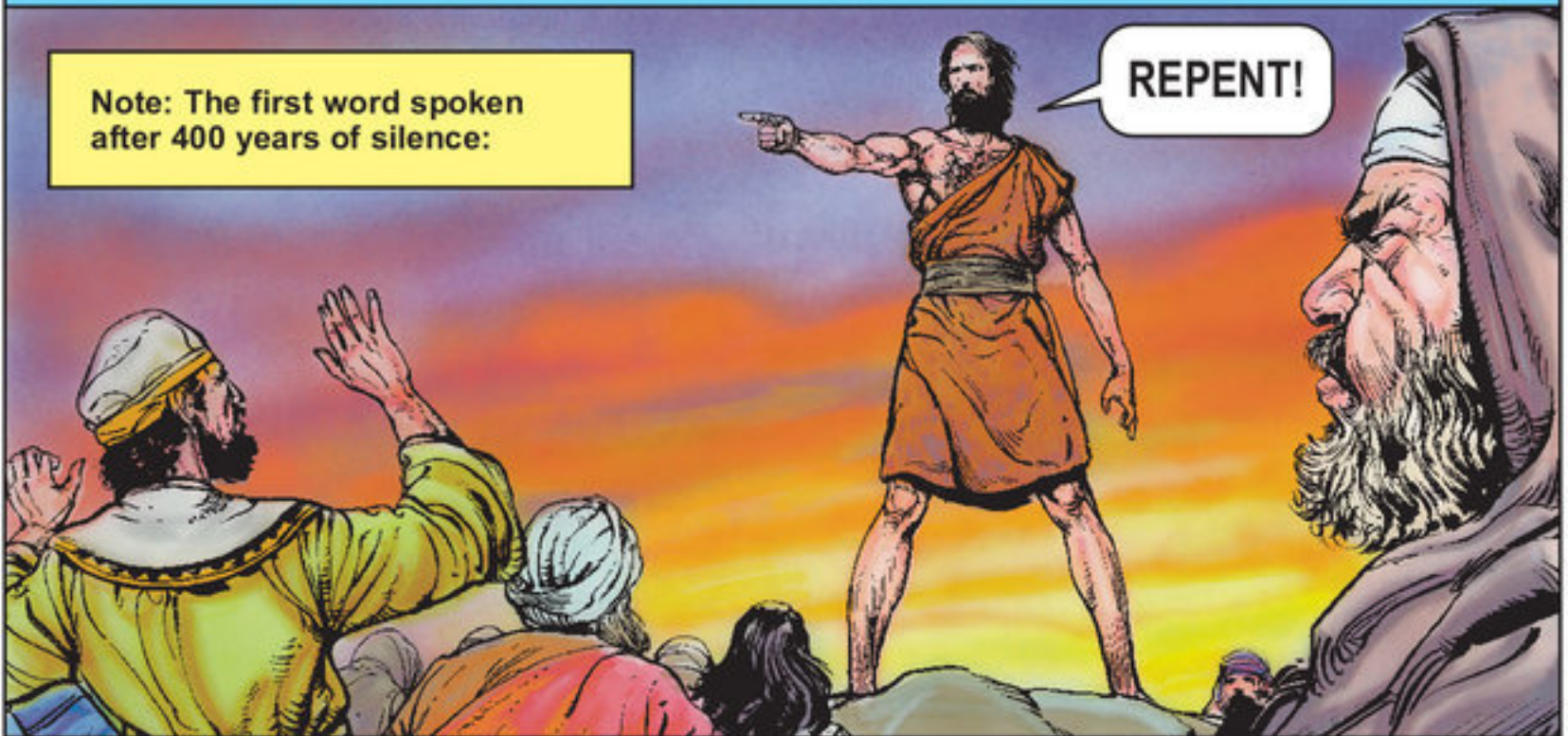


Poor Mary. She never dreamed that in the centuries to follow, millions would be murdered in her name and that Satan would tie her with Semiramis and call her the 'Queen of Heaven.'

After Jesus was born, God sent His last prophet to the children of Israel. He was John the Baptist. His mission was to prepare the way for Israel's Messiah.

Note: The first word spoken after 400 years of silence:

REPENT!

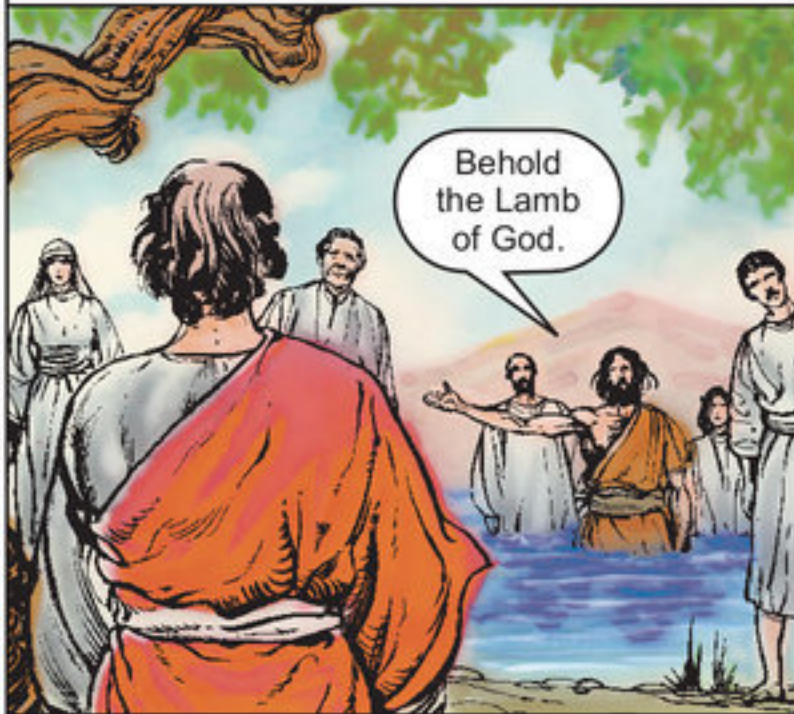


Repent means to stop running your own life, ask God to forgive the way you've messed up by sinning, be truly sorry, stop sinning, and start obeying God.

John blasted the religious leaders because they served Satan instead of God. He called them 'snakes.' John pulled no punches... and it cost him his life.

*Luke 1:35 **John 1:10 ***Matt. 1:25 †Matt. 13:55-56; Matt. 12:46-47; John 2:12; Gal. 1:19 Also see **King of Kings**, published by Chick Publications, Inc.

When John introduced Jesus as the '**Lamb of God**' and baptized Him, the world was given the most priceless gift of all time.



Standing before Israel was '**God Almighty**,' '**Jehovah**,' the '**Creator of this planet**,' in the form of flesh... and they didn't recognize Him. **But Satan and his demonic angels did.**

Satan tried to have Jesus killed as a baby by sending King Herod's troops to Bethlehem to slaughter all the little children two years old and younger. (Matt. 2:16)



When Jesus fasted for 40 days and nights in the wilderness, Satan tried to get Jesus to commit suicide. (Matt. 4:6)
Satan is a master murderer.

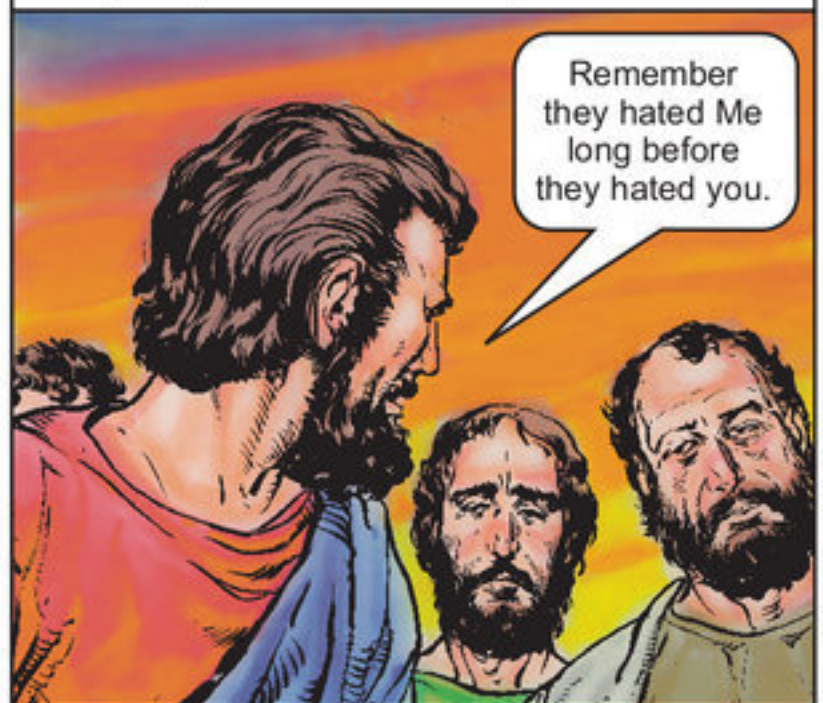
Jesus never had dialog with Satan. He simply answered him with Scriptures. Jesus never had dialog with the religious leaders who Satan used to attack Him. Jesus always confronted them straight on. That should be a lesson to Christians. Jesus said He came to bring a sword, not peace. (Matt. 10:34)

Jesus exposed the Pharisees and Sadducees, and called them children of the devil because Satan was using these men to pull the multitudes into hell.



But when it came to a woman caught in the act of adultery, Jesus showed mercy. He taught them love without compromise.

Jesus warned His followers that they also would be hated, that they would be put in prison, tortured and put to death.



There is a price to pay for loyalty to Christ. 'Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.' (II Tim. 3:12)

A very interesting note:

The first word Jesus used in His public ministry was the same one that John the Baptist used... **Repent!*** (Notice, today it is hardly ever preached in the pulpits. Thanks to '**the Force**.')

*Matt. 4:17

Jesus knew Satan had set up **'the Force'** to destroy mankind. Knowing this, Jesus spoke more about hell than anyone else in the Bible.

Satan, by using **'the Force,'** tricked the multitudes into believing that there were many ways to get into heaven.

Jesus blocked him by saying,

I am the way,
the truth,
and the life:

No man cometh unto
the Father, but by me.*

*John 14:6

Jesus began building His church with His apostles.

The people loved His miracles, but hated His teaching.



Thousands listened to Him and followed Him to be fed, but when it was all over, the Bible said only 120 meant business.

The Bible says many are called, but few are chosen. When persecution comes, most of the 'faithful' take off. Only the true ones make a stand.

Jesus is not a weak fairy like so many would like to picture Him. He had guts and strength, with love for the lost sheep of Israel. No man in his right mind would take on the religious machine... but Jesus was no ordinary man. He didn't pull any punches, and they hated Him because of that. Satan was like a mad general, throwing every type of attack against Jesus that he could dream up.

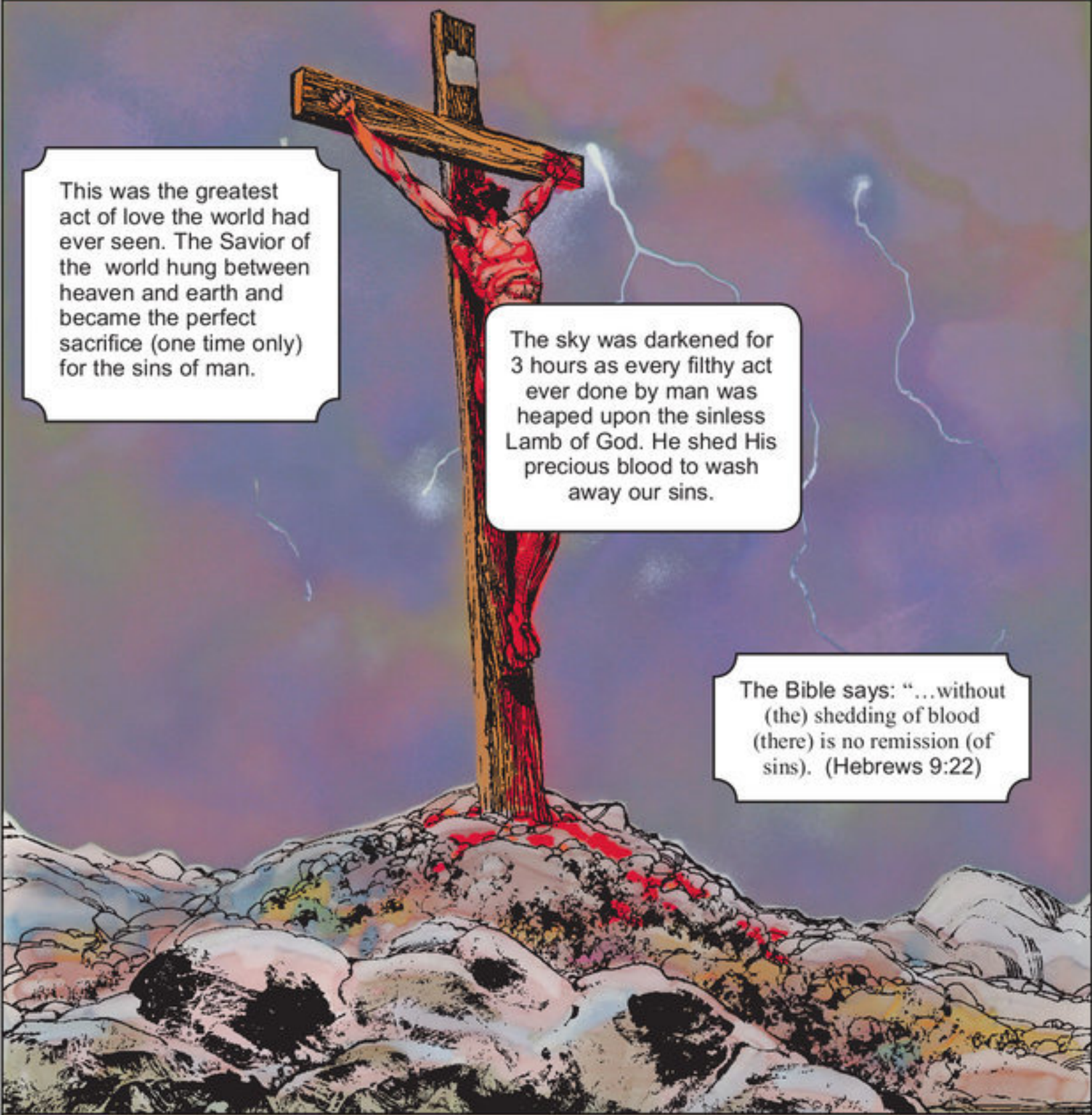
Satan was driving the crowds mad. The time finally came when Jesus was to be crucified. The Lord set His face like a flint, and He wept over Jerusalem.

Being obedient to God, the Father,
He humbled Himself and allowed
Himself to fall into the bloody hands
of the religious machine (**the Force**).

The trial was rigged. They beat Him and took Him out of the city to be given a criminal's death. Because there was an additional Sabbath called a 'High Day,' the week Jesus was crucified (John 19:31), He died on Wednesday to fulfill His own prophecy.

"The certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, an evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." (Matt. 12:38-40)

The instrument of death was the cross, originally designed by Semiramis in honor of Tammuz. It was originally shaped like a 'T,' but as time passed, it became more sophisticated. In the Roman system, the victim was crucified on the cross, not only to punish him for his crime, but it was also considered a sacrifice to their pagan gods. The cross, as a symbol, was never Christian. When the Bible speaks of the cross, it always refers to Christ's sacrifice for sins, not the cross itself.



This was the greatest act of love the world had ever seen. The Savior of the world hung between heaven and earth and became the perfect sacrifice (one time only) for the sins of man.

The sky was darkened for 3 hours as every filthy act ever done by man was heaped upon the sinless Lamb of God. He shed His precious blood to wash away our sins.

The Bible says: "...without (the) shedding of blood (there) is no remission (of sins). (Hebrews 9:22)

When Jesus said, 'It is finished,' He broke Satan's power. He ushered in the New Testament. Jesus died and was buried, and on the third day, He arose from the dead. This was the perfect sacrifice. But the Jewish sacrifices continued for over 32 years, until the temple was destroyed in 70 A.D. as a fulfillment of God's prophecy, to stop this blasphemy. But Satan cooked up a way to bring it back. It is called 'the Mass,' which Satan uses to show Christ as a continually dying Savior, or '**a dead Christ.**'*

After Jesus Christ arose from the dead, he went back up to heaven. As He had promised, the Holy Spirit came to fill the believers in Christ (John 14:16,17). This gave them power from on high to stand against '**the Force**' and to preach the good news that Christ died for our sins to free us from Satan's death hold. Satan was horrified!

*See pg. 29, and **Are Roman Catholics Christians?** by Chick Publications.

As Christ was building His church to take His followers to be with Him in heaven, Satan was busy preparing his phoney Christian church to take his followers to be with him in hell.

In Antioch, Syria, believers in Christ were busy protecting the Scriptures, making exact copies of the original manuscripts.



They loved and honored the Word of God.

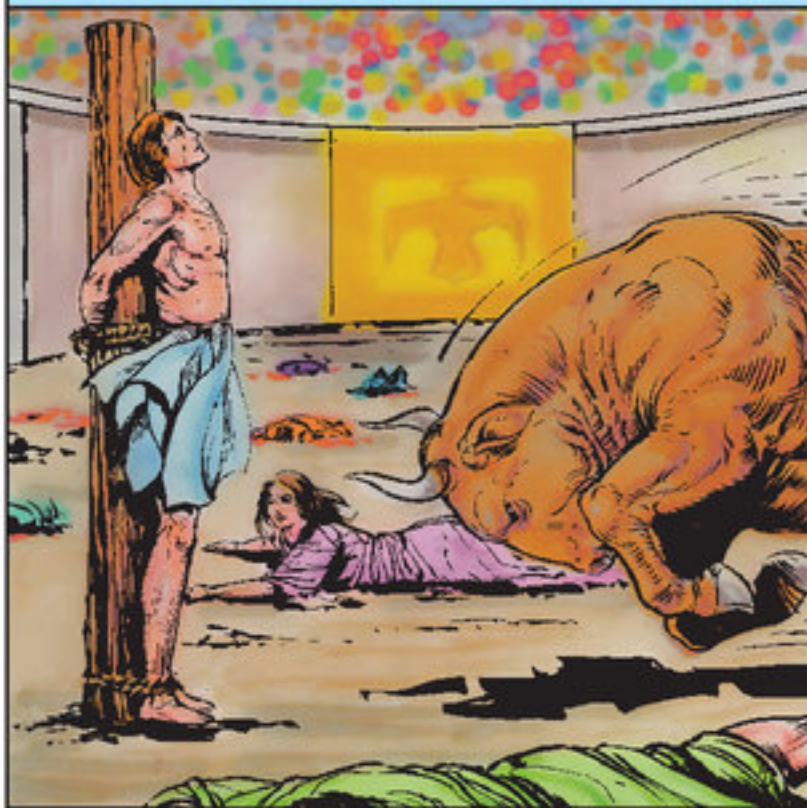
At the same time, 'the Force' was busy in Alexandria, Egypt altering Scriptures to play down the deity of Christ.



Satan was coming up with his own Bible, later to be known as the Latin Vulgate.

See **Which Bible?** by David Otis Fuller, D.D., pg. 190-193. Also see **Sabotage** by Chick Publications, pg. 18-19.

Persecutions, under Satan's command, hit the early believers in Christ.



Instead of destroying them, they became stronger and grew in numbers.

'The Force' was ruling over Rome, using the pagan Roman Caesars to slaughter the followers of Christ.

The time was getting close for Satan to give the world his own version of a 'Christian' church.

Paganism was about to get a new face.



The man Satan used to create this religious monster was Constantine.

When the emperor of Rome died, two men claimed the throne: Constantine, and another Roman general named Maxentius.

Let's look into the private life of the man that Satan set up as the first pope.

In 312 A.D., Constantine's army faced his enemy, Maxentius, who stood between him and the throne of the Roman Empire.



It was during this battle that Satan seduced Constantine and gave him a vision in the heavens showing the sign of the cross and the words, 'In this sign conquer.' (I Timothy 4:1) Constantine's troops were backed by an army of satanic forces helping him to defeat his enemy.*

***Sabotage?**, page 19, Chick Publications, Inc.

As a result of this battle, Constantine claimed that his conversion to Christianity had taken place. He publicly issued his Edict of Toleration in 313 A.D. and supposedly stopped the persecution of Christians, and brought peace. His job, under the direction of Satan, was to merge paganism with a perverted form of Christianity, which he did, and turned it into Roman Catholicism.

When I was in the Vatican vaults, I read the letters of Constantine's mother, Helena.

Helena had accepted the Babylonian type of Christianity and was already praying to the Virgin Mary.

Helena, who was in anguish over her son, had begged him to give his heart to what she called, "the true God."

Helena became afraid of Constantine and lived out her life in exile, in Jerusalem.

She knew the terrible secret that he was not a Roman Catholic. He still worshipped the sun god, "Sol,"* and had been ordering the killing of the true believers in Christ who were hiding in the mountains to survive, and protect the Word** of God.

Her son was an anti-christ, completely controlled by seducing spirits, just like every pope who ever followed him.

*"SOL" was the Roman name for Nimrod, Tammuz, or Baal.

See **Sabotage? (How Satan set up his own Bible), published by Chick Publications, Inc.

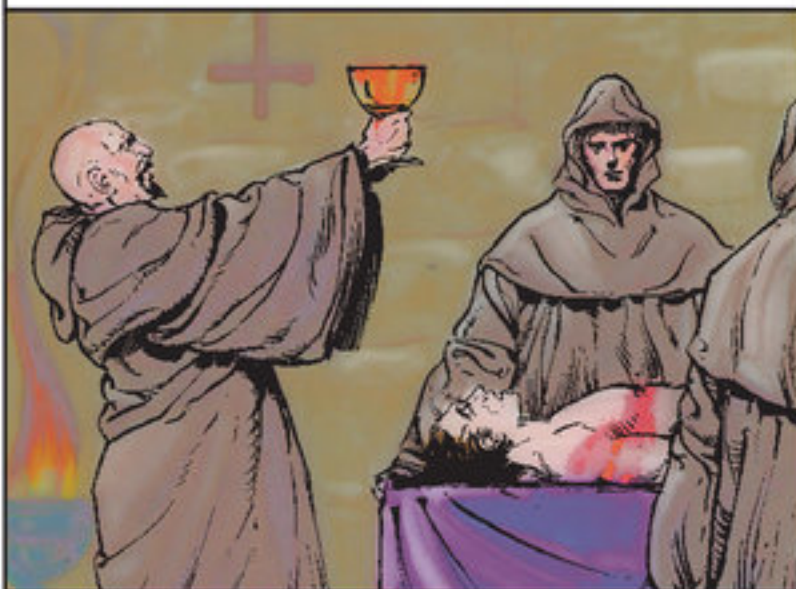
In 337 A.D., as his life was slipping away, Constantine was laid out in his royal robes and publicly baptized. He had refused to be baptized all his life, and it is suspected that by the time the water hit his forehead, he was already a corpse.



Immediately after, his senators and troops all submitted to baptism. It was a moment of triumph for the Roman Catholic system.

Satan's church was off and running. Anything in its way was destroyed. Roman Catholicism was a mixture of witchcraft, Judaism, paganism, and just enough perverted Christianity to make it appear respectable. (Gal. 1:6-10)

This religious machine controlled Europe. As it grew, so did witchcraft. The land was filled with hexes, spells, curses, soul travel, black Masses, sacrificial murders, and drinking of human blood.



Much of this went on in the convents and monasteries throughout Europe.

The names given high ranking demons were Pan, Bacchus, etc., all going back to Nimrod. The name, Diana, so respected by witches today, is no one else but Semiramis.

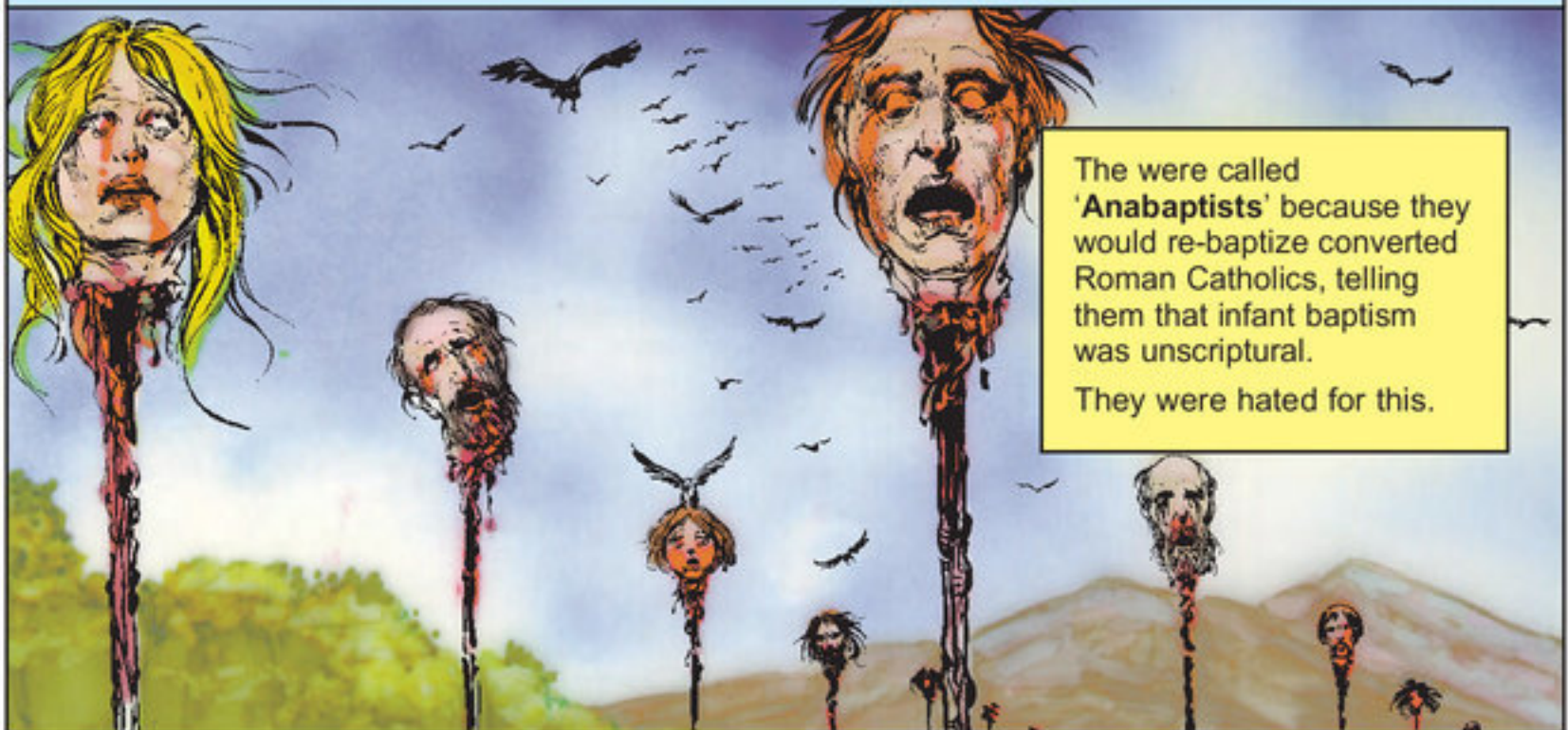
Witches were ordained and served the Vatican. History shows witches were put to death by the Roman Catholic institution, but those were renegade witches who were not subservient to the purposes of the Vatican.



Note: In the black Mass, witches sacrifice the victim to Lucifer, (or Satan). In the monasteries, the sacrifice was made to Mary."

Sitting on the throne in the Vatican was Nimrod's representative, pretending to be Jesus Christ. The word, '**anti-christ**,' means false Christ. Jesus taught us to love our enemies. The anti-christ's mission was to convert their enemies or slaughter them. Some of the true Christians hiding in the mountains were known as '**Anabaptists**,' who believed in the sovereign grace of God, the doctrine of **total** separation, and strongly opposed infant baptism.

Let's take a look at the road to Rome. For 30 miles,* there were posts leading to the holy city. On each post was the head of an Anabaptist.



The were called '**Anabaptists**' because they would re-baptize converted Roman Catholics, telling them that infant baptism was unscriptural. They were hated for this.

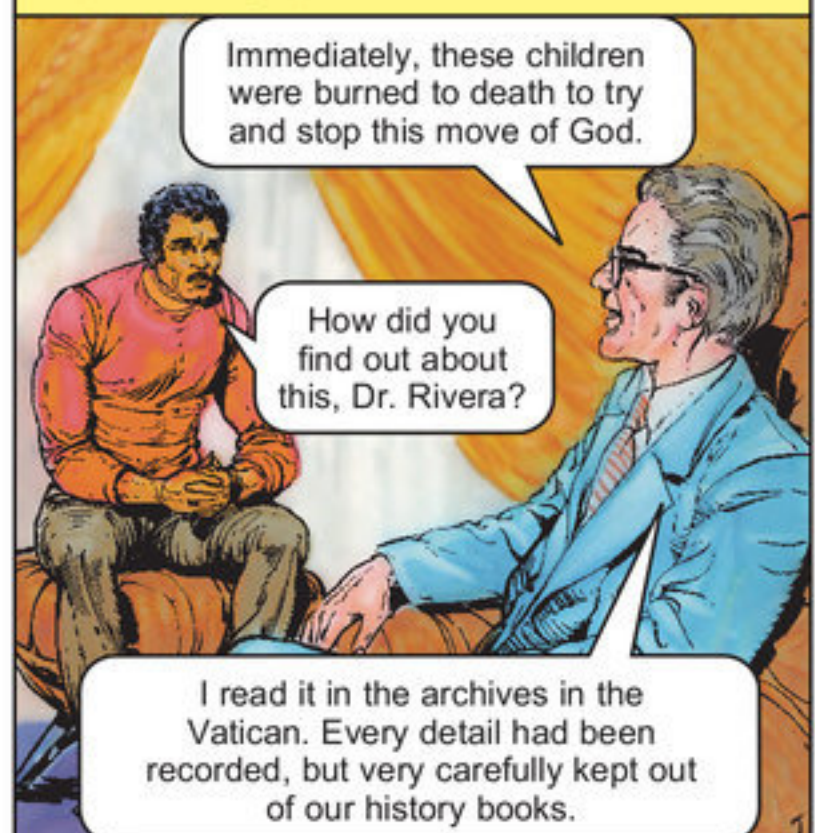
The old whore of Revelation (the Roman Catholic institution) tells her children they are saved by works. The Anabaptists took the biblical position which states: 'For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast.' (Ephesians 2:8-9) And because they preached this, it cost them their heads.

Before the time of Martin Luther, the power of God fell on the Christians who were hiding up in the mountains.



Eight and ten-year old boys began preaching like the apostle Paul. They came into the cities, and the Roman Catholic priests were horrified.

Catholics were getting saved everywhere. It was a revival from God. Nothing like this had happened since Christ rose from the dead, when the early believers enthusiastically spread the gospel.



Immediately, these children were burned to death to try and stop this move of God.

How did you find out about this, Dr. Rivera?

I read it in the archives in the Vatican. Every detail had been recorded, but very carefully kept out of our history books.

*Sermons on the Trail of Blood, by A. A. Davis, page 110, published by Christ for the World, 1209 S. 29th St., Orlando, FL



As a result of this powerful revival, **'The Force'** started falling apart. Babylon was falling. Satan called his demons from all over the earth to marshal his forces (even in ancient Rome, the hill was called the **Vaticanus**, which means, in classical Latin... **'The Place of Divination.'**) It had become the **habitations of devils.** (Rev. 18:2)

At this point in history, Satan raised up his champion, Ignatius de Loyola, to kill the spiritual awakening and all those who opposed the teachings of the Vatican.*

Jesus commands us to 'Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you...' (Matt. 5:44)

Revelation 6:5 Also see **Four Horsemen**, Crusaders 16, published by Chick Publications.

The 'Holy Office' had set the terrible inquisition into action. During its reign of terror, 68 million people were tortured and many were burned to death. The 'Holy Office' only changes the devices of torture and patterns of persecutions. It has never ceased to function.



During World War II, 6 million Jews were killed **'for the greater glory of God.'** (The system hasn't changed*) Even today, the 'Holy Office' is on the move as never before. Pope John Paul II has just ordered local tribunals to be set up in local Roman Catholic parishes, world wide.**

Loyola created the **Illuminati** (the Alumbrados), a satanic organization to control the minds of European leaders through hypnosis, witchcraft and mind control.



Loyola communed with the spirit world for advice in setting up this powerful and evil organization. The spirits were actually demons, controlled by Satan, illuminating his mind. Satan is called an angel of light. The Bible says: 'And no marvel: for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.' II Cor. 11:14

Loyola was arrested because of his strange activities by the Dominican monks who were running the Spanish inquisition. Thanks to Satan, he was freed from his inquisitors.

*See **The Godfathers**, Crusaders #14, published by Chick Publications, Inc.

****Los Angeles Times**, Jan. 21, 1983

Ignatius de Loyola went before the pope and presented a concept for a new order of priests called the Society of Jesus (the Jesuits) whose purpose was to serve 'His Holiness.' The pope bought the idea, and Loyola became the first Jesuit general.



Loyola developed his 'Spiritual Exercises' to bring one to spiritual perfection.

Through systematic meditation, prayer, contemplation, visualization and illumination, Loyola would go into a trance and ecstasy. He was even seen to levitate off the floor, as have many Jesuits completely under satanic power, including myself.



This was to build his elite Jesuit order to follow him in blind obedience. Loyola built his concepts from ancient Greece, from the occult, and from sciences. He wanted his priests to become the intelligentsia of the Roman Catholic religious orders.

Loyola utilized: 1. philosophy 2. metaphysics 3. logic 4. psychoanalysis 5. psychology 6. hypnosis 7. telepathy 8. parapsychology (scientific witchcraft) 9. psychiatry 10. psychotherapy. These are now called behavioral sciences.



Around 200 A.D., the Montanists (the first group of charismatic monks) spoke in tongues, made prophecies and experienced ecstasies.

Throughout history, they prepared the way for the mystics, Loyola and his Illuminati, and the Jesuit order to penetrate, infiltrate and destroy the true Bible-believing church.

"Transcendental Meditation" was used by the Montanists as their main discipline, by concentration and repeating the names of saints and a virgin (Cybele), the goddess mother of fertility (Semiramis) which became the Virgin Mary, or by reciting prayers of praise.



These unsaved men were attracting religious demons. T.M. is a good example today, where a mantra is given which is actually the name of a powerful demon of India. Repeating the demon's name calls him, and eventually he possesses them and becomes their guide.

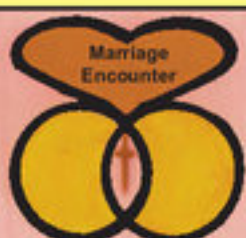
The Jesuits are secretly using the charismatic movement to push the techniques of the Montanists, the mystics, and Loyola's Spiritual Exercises,* as well as the behavioral sciences through groups...

*Sadhana, a Way to God, by Anthony de Mello, S.J., published by Institute of Jesuit Sources, St. Louis, 1978, page vii.



A SYMBOL USED BY THE JESUITS

All this knowledge of the occult equipped his Jesuit priests to gain control of other nations.**



Known as Cursillo, Marriage Encounter, De Colores, etc."

**The Secret History of the Jesuits, by Edmond Paris, published by Chick Publications, Inc.

Once Ignatius de Loyola came into power in the Vatican, he placed his occult organization, 'The Illuminati', under the umbrella of the Roman Catholic institution. The Illuminati secretly became the most important branch of the Jesuit order.

Loyola knew that eventually the Illuminati would be capable of controlling the world's economy, international banking, military forces, all branches of witchcraft, and the religions of the world, putting humanity on its knees to serve the pope.

No group of men ever went deeper into the occult than the Jesuits.

Their intense study of witchcraft and its branches took them closer and closer to Satan. They use Transcendental Meditation* and all forms of Buddhism.



Today, they work with witch doctors world-wide, selling them holy water.

July 8, 1980, A.P. indicated Pope John Paul II does not object to voodoo-like African-based spirit cults which permeates Catholicism. He feels that once purified, these cults can help spread the gospel of Christ.

The Jesuits helped develop the cults behind the scenes through finances and infiltration.



In God's eyes, a 'cult' is an abomination. The Bible tells us that the great whore of Revelation 17:5 is **The Mother of Abominations**.

Any newly-formed religious body or secret society is immediately visited by Jesuits working undercover.

This new body is greatly influenced by these intelligent, charming visitors who help form and shape this new group.



They develop it to serve the interests of the Vatican.

Some of these groups are:

Freemasonry
Jehovah's Witnesses
Mormonism
Unity
Christian Science Etc.

These are **some** of the spiritual abominations spawned by the Jesuits. You can see the evidence of this in that these cults, as forms of Roman Catholicism and the Roman Catholic institution, have the same basic underlying pattern in their doctrines, religious practices and structure.

Interesting Note: When it was beginning to leak out that Loyola founded the Illuminati, the Jesuits used another faithful member by the name of Adam Weishaupt (under the Extreme Oath and Induction) to pretend to leave the Jesuit order and pretend to be originator of the Illuminati on May 1, 1776. This was done to make the world believe that there is no connection between the Illuminati and the Roman Catholic system.

*Sadhana, a Way to God, by Anthony de Mello, S.J., published by Institute of Jesuit Sources, St. Louis, 1978, page x.

If the Vatican is so clever at tricking us, then what about Christmas?
Could it be a form of white witchcraft? Is it occult?



The Bible says: "Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine: therefore the nations are mad." (Jeremiah 51:7) (Revelation 17:5)

The queen of Babylon (Semiramis) ordered the world to celebrate the birth of her son, 'Tammuz.' He of course, was the sun god, Baal, representing Satan. She set December 25th for Baal's birthday. Her astrologers told her that the sun is at its farthest point from the earth during the winter solstice.*

So they told the people that on the 21st of December the sun, or Baal, dies.

Then on the 24th of December, he starts coming back to life, and the 25th is his birthday.



As time passed, all over the world on the 25th of December, the sun was worshipped by these various names: Tammuz, Horus, Osiris, Sol, etc. It was a time for orgies, sacrificing of babies to Baal, drunkenness, and merriment. Semiramis ordered trees to be decorated with little balls representing the sun.

God fought this evil holiday by...



forbidding the Jews to decorate trees as the heathens were doing. (Jer. 10:1-4)

When the Mass was first said on midnight, December 24th, around the year 394 A.D., it was the Mass of Christ, or Christmas. The religious machine changed it from Baal's birthday to the birthday of Jesus. The pagans loved it. It became the biggest day of the year for the Roman Catholic institution.

It is a festive time of lights, songs, Christmas trees, gifts, but also suicides and despair for the homeless. We see yule logs, parties, kids waiting for Santa Claus to leave them presents. We see the Virgin Mary and a little Baby, both with the sun around their heads.

Does the Bible instruct us to celebrate the birth of Christ? **No!** Neither Christ or the apostles ever taught this. There is no record that the early believers ever celebrated Christ's birth, much less 'Xmas.' This unbiblical practice was instituted by the Vatican to tie Christ to the Mass. Today, Protestants are pressured into observing this **Roman Catholic 'holy day.'**



*An occult high day

In the past, the great day for the Bible-believers was Thanksgiving Day. It was a time of thanksgiving to God for the new land He had given them. A day was set aside to celebrate their freedom from persecution and the yoke of Rome.



But now, Thanksgiving has been marred by the subject of the Salem witch trials. It always seems to come up on television about this time each year. The media calls it "that terrible blot on American Protestantism." But let's take a closer look at what really happened.

There was a preacher in Salem by the name of Samuel Parris. In his home was a house slave named Tituba, who was into voodoo and witchcraft.



Tituba introduced the young girls of the village into witchcraft and, as a result, they became demon-possessed. Some of the Christians soon became aware of their condition. In order to protect themselves and their secret, the young girls began publicly accusing other church members (whom they disliked) of casting spells.

The girls used their occult powers (**The Force**) to influence the people.

As a result of this madness, 23 Christians were unscripturally put to death... and the witches went scot-free.*



***The Devil in Massachusetts** by Marion Starkey, copyright 1949, Anchor Books, Doubleday & Co., Garden City, NY

Today the Church of Wicca and all its witches know what really happened in Salem, and laugh about it. And then, very self-righteously, cry before the television cameras...

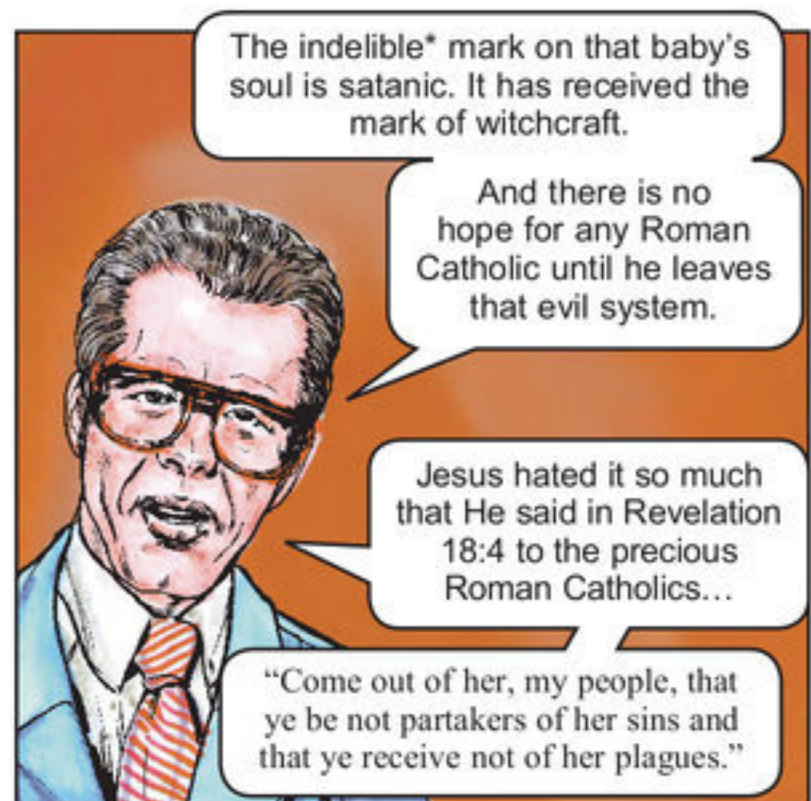
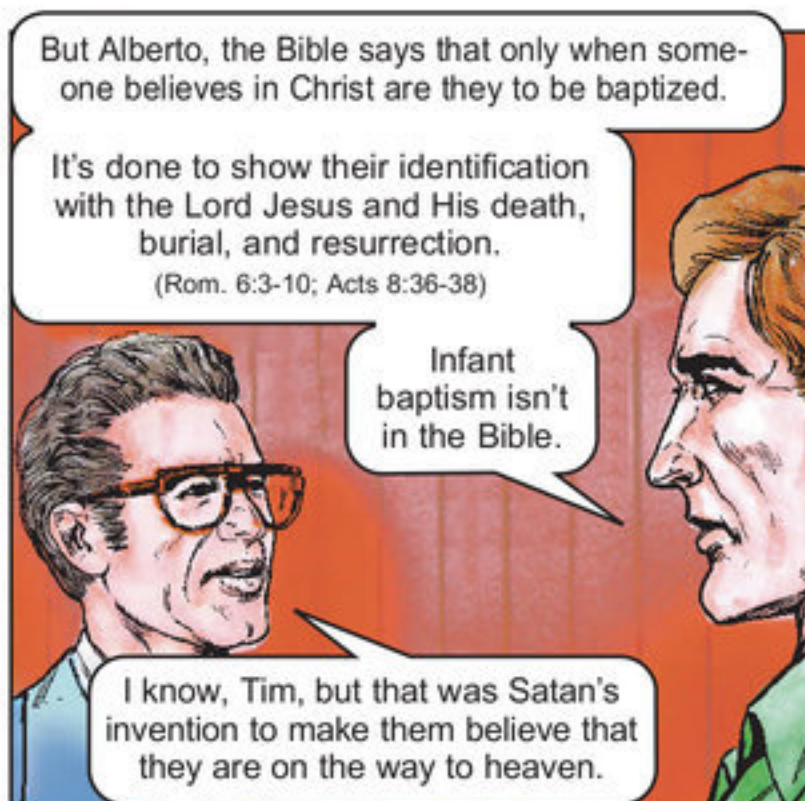
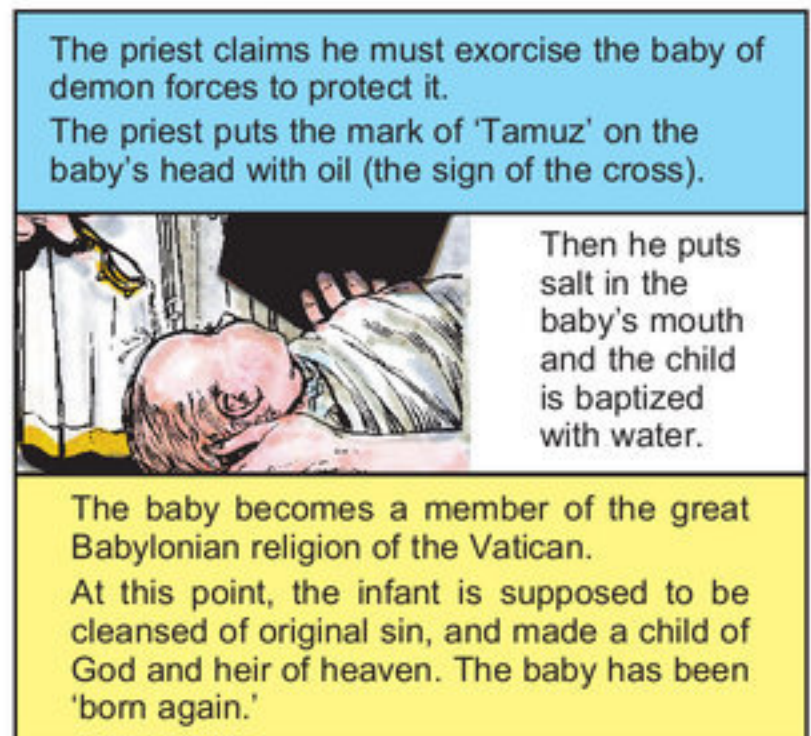
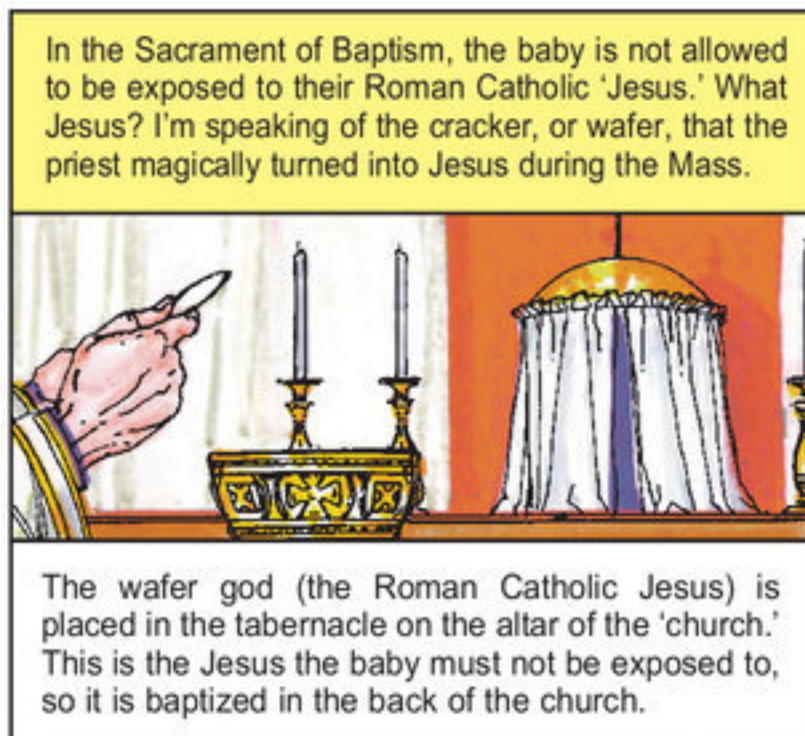
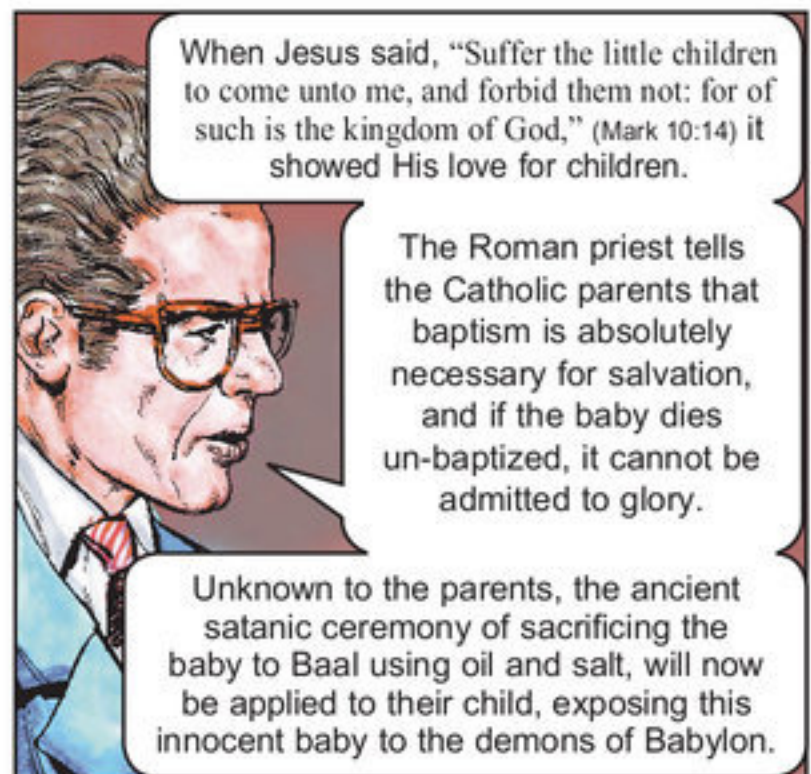
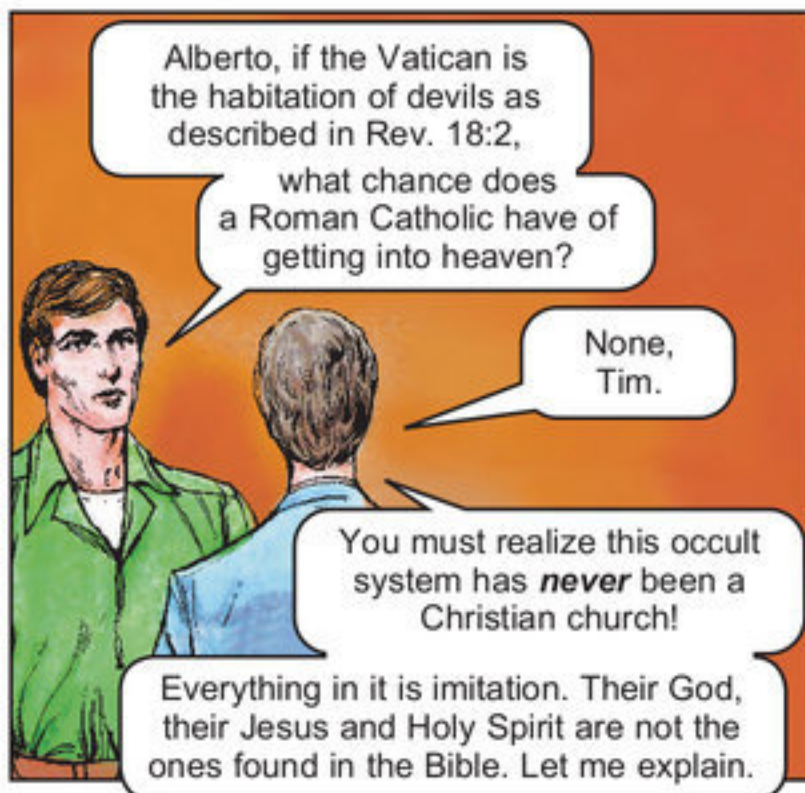


They know that Christians died, instead of witches. But they make sure the public never finds out.

On TV we consistently see 'witches' put to death in Salem. But the networks are silent about the nearly 68 million victims of the horrible '**Spanish Inquisition.**'



This is how Satan successfully tainted our Thanksgiving Day.



To hold the 800 million members of the 'Whore of Revelation' in spiritual bondage, Satan uses the Mass (**an imitation of the Lord's Supper**). This is called 'the sacrament of the Holy Eucharist.' This is the other 'Jesus' the Bible warns us about in II Corinthians 11:4.

This is called the 'Host.' It was, of course,



stolen from the Egyptians who turned a wafer into their sun god, 'Osiris.' That's why the 'Host' is in the shape of the Sun.

As you know, the letters on the Roman Catholic Host are the same as on the Egyptians' wafer, IHS, which stood for the Egyptian trinity, Isis, Horus and Seb.



The Whore changed it to the first three letters of the 'Holy Name of Jesus' in Greek. This symbol was chosen by the Jesuits as their badge.*

For the Roman Catholic **not** to participate in the sacrament of the Holy Eucharist is to be eternally damned.



The Catholics who eat this 'other Jesus' (II Cor. 11:4) in the shape of the sun, are not symbolically eating the Jesus of the Bible. They are eating '**Baal**,' the sun god, a symbol of Satan.

The habitation of devils (the Vatican) successfully threw an occult net over all its members.



Roman Catholics are terrified of the words of Jesus when he orders them to 'come out of her, my people.' (Rev. 18:4) Instead of believing the Bible and the words of Christ, they prefer to follow the teachings of the great Whore of Revelation 17... who proudly claims... 'There is no salvation outside the church of Rome.'

There are two symbols used by this occult religious monster pretending to be the true Christian church. One is the **crucifix**, and it is the symbol of death. The other symbol is the **Eucharist**.



The cross was created by Semiramis, 'The Queen of Heaven,' in remembrance of her son, Tammuz (the sun god, Baal). On Tammuz' cross is an idol of a dead 'Jesus.' This religious object is adored and prayed to by Roman Catholics.

The crucifix is the real heart of the occult. In God's sight, it is a cursed thing. Deut. 7:26

Behind the crucifix are strong demonic forces giving out tremendous power, as depicted in the vampire movies."



When I was involved in the exorcisms with Carmen Montez facing the 'souls of the dead,' I was actually facing demons pretending to be the souls of the departed.

Jesus told us in Matthew 12:43-45 that if a demon is cast out of an unsaved person, it will return with seven others.

So it is to Satan's advantage for the occult force behind the crucifix to drive the weaker demons out of the Roman Catholic.



This prepares the way for him to be totally possessed by the Babylonian demons such as the 'Mother of God,' a demon with tremendous power to keep them in the Roman Catholic system.

Any crucifix, whether it is in a home or convent, wherever, is charged with the powers of darkness and affects everyone near it because it attracts demons.

Then, if they've got a crucifix in the house, they must throw it out. Right?

Yes. The Bible says in Deut. 7:26, "Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it; but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing."

Tim, when I was 14 years old, our group from the Jesuit college visited the Salesian monastery in Las Palmas, one of the Canary Islands of Spain, to study how that order was run. They specialized in working with orphans.



My friends and I were running on the grounds, and one of them fell into a large open ditch...



about 6 feet deep, about 6 feet wide, and about 30 feet long. He hurt himself, so I jumped in to help.

I grabbed a long piece of wood to get us out, but it was stuck to a large roll of cotton, like a big blanket."

What's that?



As I pulled the wood, the 'blanket' unrolled. And I froze at what I saw."

There were the bodies of 7 little babies.

Each had 3 crosses cut into their heads. A cross on each palm and the bottoms

of both feet, and on their chests were two large crosses.

Their hearts were gone. The cross looked like this: ✠ which means the peace of Christ.

I was so scared, I couldn't speak.

One of the boys who saw this made a disastrous mistake. He told his 13 year-old sister, who was attending a convent school, what he had seen. She went to the confessional and told her priest about it.

Not long after that, her body was found with both ears missing and her tongue cut out."


Holy Mother of God... look!



How horrible!

At about the same time, my friend mysteriously disappeared and was never seen again."

When I heard what had happened to the girl, my hair stood on end.

A  had been cut on her chest, and her heart was gone.

I was sick with fear. I thought I was going to die.



Those babies were sacrificed to Mary just like they had been sacrificed to Semiramis. Nothing has changed. (See page 10.)

The cross used on the victims is called "The Peace of Christ," or "Pax Christus."

The Jesuits turned this cross into a sophisticated satanic symbol for Mary worship.



You see, Tim, there is a Catholic teaching that Mary suffered as much as Jesus did on the Cross...

because her heart was pierced too.

To gain the sympathy of Mary, a Catholic must offer something.

He must suffer for Mary to earn the peace of Christ.



If a nun is bleeding to death giving birth to a priest's baby, medication is withheld so she can suffer for Mary...


and if need be, die for her.



The baby is always baptized before it is sacrificed. Many times, they are tortured so they can suffer.

Jesuits teach that without sacrifice there is no peace.

There can be no peace with Christ without sacrifice to Mary

Mary is going to deliver that suffering person to her Son to appease Jesus and make peace with Him. That's what  stands for.



This teaching is not found in the Bible. It is occultic. The Roman Catholic Mary of today is none other than Semiramis.

In the last days before Jesus comes, Satan will use miracles to deceive the world. This will be done with seducing spirits and lying wonders. (Matt. 24:24)

When I was still a Jesuit priest, I visited Lourdes in France. I saw a miracle take place. A man with a leg missing from his knee down, was placed in the water...



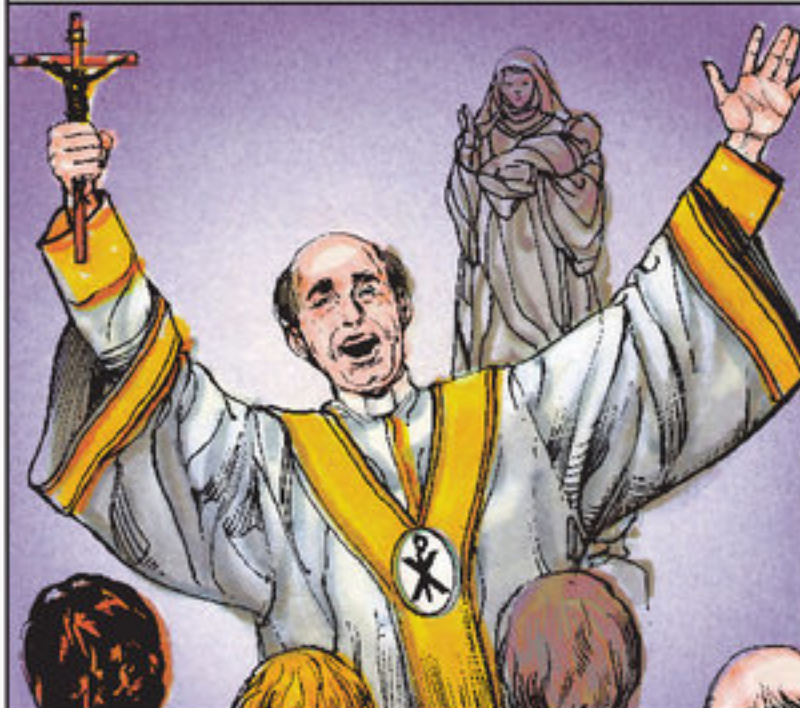
and with my own eyes, I saw his leg grow like a ball of flesh moving down until it formed a foot, with toes. He stood up and walked. And he gave all the glory to the Virgin Mary.

And the crowds went wild, not knowing that the spirits of devils can also work miracles.

(Matt. 7:21-23)

(Rev. 16:14)

Even among those claiming to be Bible believing fundamentalists or evangelicals, many are joining or supporting dialogue and unity with Rome.* **The Force** can be seen working through popular new priests holding healing meetings. *I John 2:18,19



Charismatics swoon as these priests of Baal hold up the symbol of the occult (the crucifix) and 'healings' take place with an idol of Semiramis in the background holding the sun-god in her arms.

Jesus said: "For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." (Matt. 24:24)

The Force is moving through the Charismatic Movement to the delight of the Vatican.

How did we get into such a mess?

We have been betrayed by our "Christian" leaders. Instead of contending for the faith, (Jude 3)...

they became Pharisees, and started playing politics. They've been put up on pedestals and have compromised with the devil...

preaching love and unity with the Vatican, instead of preaching "... come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord..." (II Cor. 6:17)

Pastors can no longer sit on the fence. By avoiding this subject, they have become the servants of the Vatican.

The average Catholic knows nothing about the bloody Inquisition that his leaders have planned for Bible-believing Christians.

Unless we make a stand and rise up to win those precious 800 million Roman Catholics to Christ...

they will be eternally lost and their blood will be on our hands at the judgment seat of Christ.

Satan has tricked almost everyone into believing that the Roman Catholic Institution is Christian. We found out that **their** "JESUS" is Tammuz, **their** "Mary" is Semiramis, the pope is an anti-christ, their "Host" was stolen from the Egyptians and represents the Sun God and the Catholic crucifix is the heart of the occult. The Bible tells us this system is the habitation of devils.

**Jesus hates, and has cursed, this evil religion,
and warns Catholics to get out of it.**

"...Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." (Rev. 18:4)

Only by coming out and trusting the Lord Jesus as their Saviour, can Roman Catholics be freed from this occult power and escape the lake of fire.

Bible believers involved in the charismatic link with the BAAL worship of Rome must study this verse:
"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? (II Cor. 6:14-15)

God says, "**Come out from among them.**" (II Cor. 6:17)

There **is** power over this **force**. The Bible says, "Submit yourselves there to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." (James 4:7)

Also see Luke 10:19-20 and Eph. 6:10-18.

WHO WILL GET YOUR SOUL... CHRIST? OR THE DEVIL?

THE BIBLE SAYS THERE'S ONLY ONE WAY TO HEAVEN!

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6)

NOBODY ELSE CAN SAVE YOU

1. Admit you are a sinner.
2. Be willing to turn from sin (repent).
3. Believe that Jesus Christ died for you, was buried and rose from the dead.
4. Through prayer, invite Jesus into your heart to become your personal Saviour.

WHAT TO PRAY

Dear God, thank you for showing me what You think about Catholicism. **I also reject it!** I accept Christ's sacrifice as perfect and complete. Please forgive me in Jesus' name. I invite Jesus Christ to come into my heart and I place my trust in Him alone for my salvation. Thank you for giving me eternal life right now.

Did you accept Jesus	Yes	No
Christ as your own	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
personal Saviour?	Date _____	

If your answer was yes, then this is just the beginning of a wonderful new life with Christ. Now:

1. Read your Bible (KJV) every day to get to know Christ better.
2. Pray to God every day (in your own words).
3. Be baptized, worship, fellowship, and serve with Christians in a church where Christ is preached and the Bible is the final authority.
4. Tell others about Christ.

ALBERTO

The unforgettable story of a Jesuit priest and his conversion to Christ.



DR. ALBERTO R.
RIVERA - 1985

Dr. Rivera was assigned to stay at the address on the above I.D. card pending the decision of his ecclesiastical trial in 1967, just before his conversion to Christ.



Above are some of the last photographs taken of Dr. Rivera as the Director of the Parish School in San Lorenzo, Tarrasa, Spain.

ALBERTO, DOUBLE-CROSS, THE GODFATHERS, THE FORCE, FOUR HORSEMEN and THE PROPHET are based on portions of the life story and other information given to Chick Publications by Alberto Rivera. Up until he went home to be with the Lord on June 20, 1997, Dr. Rivera was fully involved in historical and Biblical research relating to the Roman Catholic Institution and her associates according to Biblical prophecy. He traveled the world preaching in churches, schools, etc., where he helped many Roman Catholics learn to trust in Christ alone for their salvation. Untold former Catholics owe Dr. Rivera a great debt, as his courage and faithfulness to the Gospel of Christ was instrumental in their finding eternal life.

Donna Eubanks
(Ex-Sister Superior)



"I am now a true Christian, by the grace of God, after 23 years as a nun of the Sisters of St. Joseph. I can state, from personal knowledge, that Dr. Rivera is telling the truth about the Roman Catholic system."

Clark Butterfield
(Ex-priest)



"After reading ALBERTO I realized that I was not alone in my desire as a former priest to bring salvation to the millions of captives of the Roman Catholic system. I am honored to associate myself with the ministry of Dr. Rivera."

THE FORCE © 1983 by Jack T. Chick LLC, published by Chick Publications, P.O. Box 3500, Ontario, Calif. 91761-1019 U.S.A.

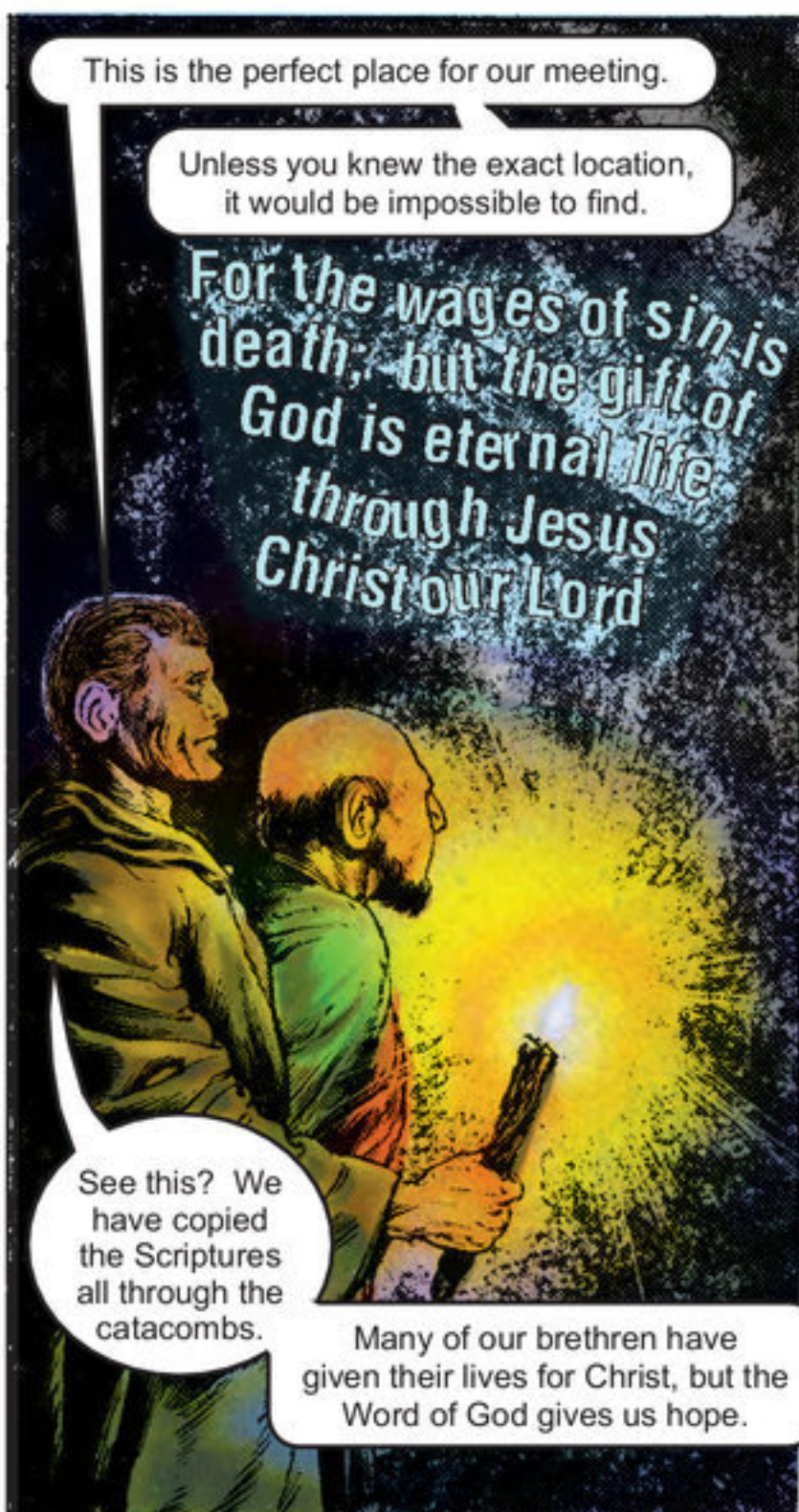
No similarity between any of the names, characters, persons and/or institutions in this magazine with those of any living or dead person or institution is intended, and any such similarity which may exist is purely coincidental, with the exception of references to God or the Lord Jesus Christ or direct quotes from God's Word, the Bible, or references to historical persons or institutions used for documentation purposes. Printed in the U.S.A.

THE FOUR HORSEMEN

Dr. Rivera's personal testimony regarding Revelation 6: 1-8.

60 A.D.







Prior to using the symbols, Christians would quote a random portion of Scripture. If the other person could finish the passage, they knew he was a believer. Nero had quite a problem. His spies were studying the Scriptures in order to infiltrate the true believers, but as a result, many were getting saved. Something had to be done.

So Nero's deep plants set the pattern of using "Christian" symbols as an alternative to using Scriptures for identification. Like this:



This was betrayal back in 60 A.D. —You will now see how we are being betrayed today.

The Great Vatican II Council ... 1962-1965

Was it a time of healing like the Vatican claims?

Pope John XXIII said, when he opened The Second Vatican Council, October, 1962...



"The whole world expects a step forward." *



Pope Paul VI closed the Vatican II council describing it as...



"Among the greatest events of the church." **

The Vatican II Council brought forth a decree on ecumenism, committing Catholicism to work for Christian unity, for the first time in acknowledging Protestant bodies as churches that share God's grace and favor.*

A time of love and healing, and many changes.

The Vatican Council called to modernize the Roman Catholic Church, comes to a triumphant end!

*TIME Special Anniversary issue, October 5, 1983, p 88

While the world's eyes were focused on the outward show of Vatican II Council, within the system, things had not changed.

A Catholic girls' school near Los Angeles, 1965

Anybody who is **not** a Catholic is a heretic!

And God doesn't want heretics on the earth because they try to destroy the Holy Mother Church!

It is not a sin to kill heretics, because it is God's way of removing them from the earth.**

The young Catholic adults of today who were exposed to this programming technique back in 1960's have had these seeds planted in their minds in preparation for the "final purification."

**This is the teaching of the Council of Trent which the Vatican II Council never changed.

Immediately following the Vatican II Council, Pedro Arrupe, the Superior General of the Society of Jesus (the "Black Pope"),* assembled key Jesuits under the Extreme Oath.



A midnight mass was held with all the regional Jesuit Generals from around the world...

plus the members of the Congregation of the Holy Office (Office of the Inquisition).

Note: Holy office: "As a tribunal, it judges all heresy and all offenses leading to a suspicion of heresy. Its members are bound to the strictest secrecy, called the Secret of the Holy Office." **

I will when opportunity presents itself, make war secretly or openly against all heretics, Protestants, etc.***

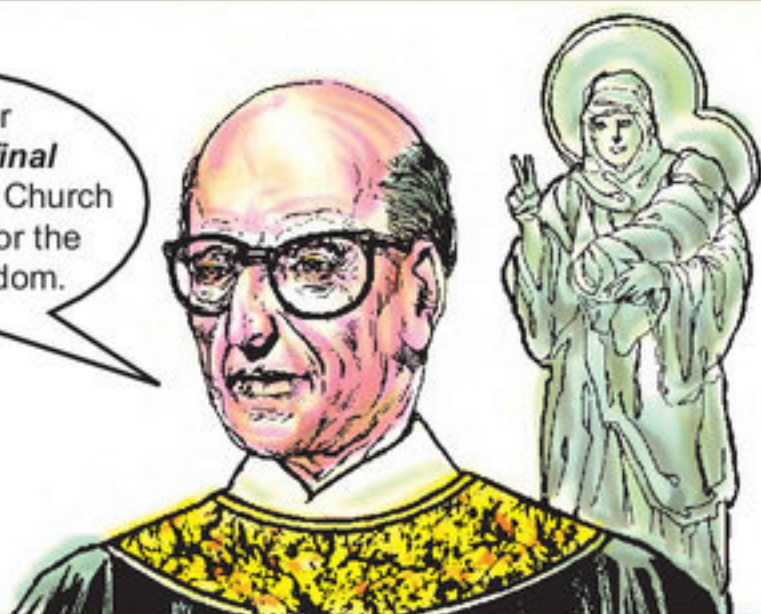
Upon command from their Superior General, the Jesuits reaffirmed their horrible oath.



Ex-Jesuit Alberto Rivera attended this meeting.

The Jesuits assembled to hear these earth-shaking words by their Superior General.

It is time for the new and **final** purification of the Church in preparation for the New Age kingdom.



Note: Arrupe used "purification" as a key word to describe purging (or extermination) of all those who are unfaithful to the pope.

Without really knowing it, he had signalled the beginning of the final prophetic act that would destroy the entire Roman Catholic system and those who remain in it.

* Newsweek, Nov. 9, 1981

** *Modern Catholic Dictionary* by John A. Hardon, S.J. copyright 1980.

***For a more complete copy of the oath, see **Double Cross**, pp 12-13, published by Chick Publications.

The Catholic system believes itself to be the fulfillment of the "divine commission" of the four horsemen of Revelation, chapter 6 in which they would bring about a one-world church and a one world government under the papacy ...to usher in the Millennial Kingdom.



The world had been deceived. The Vatican II Council had been nothing but a big act, a massive cover-up to hide their plans to gain world control.

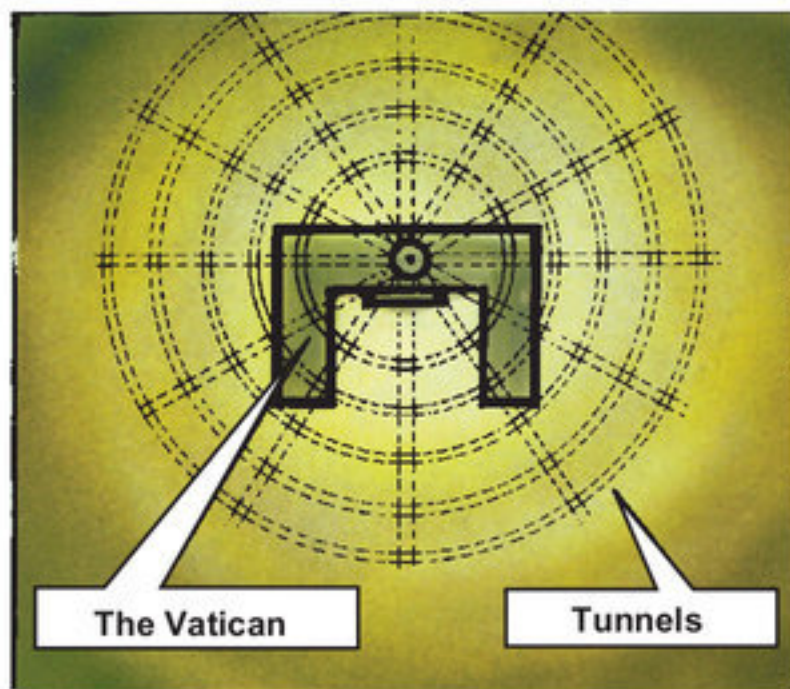


The Jesuit Superior General, Arrupe, had just set into operation stage one of the greatest inquisition of all times under the leadership of his Jesuits.

After this meeting, Dr. Rivera was given this order:

Monsignor, you have been authorized to take this group of brothers into the underground chambers to study the methods used by Nero, Constantine, Dominic and Loyola...

to acquaint yourselves with the methods of penetration, infiltration, and extermination approved by our Holy Mother Church.



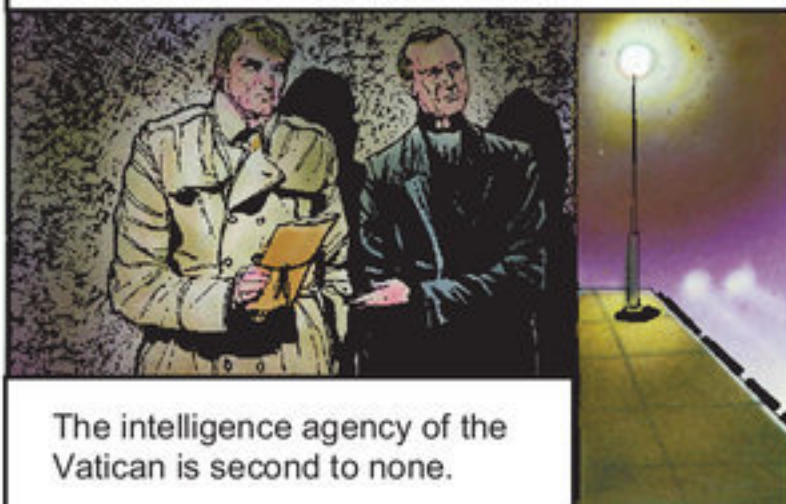
Information has been stored in their underground tunnels for centuries, from the darkest secrets of history up to the secrets of the most sophisticated weapons of the 20th century, gathered from all nations and supplied by Roman Catholics working in all types of departments in governments worldwide.

Input from confessionals pours in from even the remotest parts of the world...



giving the Vatican a constant flow of information on social, religious, military, political, educational, and intelligence matters.

Intelligence reports pour in from key Roman Catholics working within the FBI, CIA, KGB and all agencies around the globe.



The intelligence agency of the Vatican is second to none.

Why would Catholics do this?

Every confirmed Roman Catholic has a dual citizenship. He is an active citizen of two countries.

"One who has been baptized becomes a member of the Church and is subject to its laws but Confirmation makes him a soldier in the army of Jesus Christ..."

He becomes a citizen of the Church, able to assume the responsibility of that citizenship and to defend his faith against its enemies."*



The Vatican is a government with its own money, Secretary of State and ambassadors. It is a recognized nation, just like Germany, France, etc. A good Catholic's **first** loyalty is to the Vatican.

*A Practical Catholic Dictionary, pg 67, by Jessie Corrigan Pegis, Copyright © 1957, Published by Hanover House

The following was written regarding one of John Paul II's trips to England:

The Tablet, (a Roman Catholic publication in England) spelled out the attitude — the official attitude of the Roman Catholic Church to the laws and constitution of our country (England) on the jurisdiction of the pope:

"Neither in England nor in Ireland will the Roman Catholics obey the law, that is, the law of the imperial Parliament. They have, or are likely to have, before them two things called laws, which unhappily (or happily) contradict each other. Both cannot be obeyed, and both cannot be disobeyed. One of them is the law of God, the other is not law at all...of these two things we need hardly say which will be obeyed and which disobeyed. The law of God that is the pope's command will be or rather has been and is being carried into effect; the parliamentary lie will be spit upon and trampled under foot and treated as all honest men treat a lie that is rigorously disobeyed."



Reiterating the same Roman Catholic teaching, the *Catholic Vindicator* said: "Rather than that our loyalty to the Holy Apostolic See should be in the least degree tarnished let ten thousand kings and queens perish, that is let them be deposed from their thrones and become mere individuals... when the Pope and the Queen are placed in antagonism to each other, as has been done lately, and it is intimated that Her Majesty would not accept a 'divided allegiance', we are compelled to say plainly which allegiance we consider the *most important*, and we would not hesitate to tell the Queen to her face that she must either be content with this 'divided allegiance' or *none at all*... Let us never forget that whatever her boasted authority may be, it is *as nothing*, and *less than nothing* compared to that of the Vicar of Christ."*

This clearly illustrates that the true loyalties of a good Roman Catholic lie with the pope.

*No Pope Here by Ian R.K. Paisley, Copyright © 1982, published by Martyrs Memorial Publications, Belfast, N. Ireland.

Back to the underground files

In this section are all the files on Nero.

You'll find it fascinating reading.

During the nights that followed, the door-keeper allowed me to enter the underground chamber on my own.

I bribed him with promises I never intended to keep.

I studied the Inquisition, the discovery of America, and the concordats of governments with the Vatican.

I discovered that the methods of persecution used by Nero were very sophisticated. He organized imitation Christian churches. Many of them used Jewish synagogues as a meeting place. This was done to set up and trap the true believers in Christ.

Christianity was a great threat because the true believers would not recognize Caesar as a god...


If this idea should gain popularity, the Caesars would lose control of the people.

Under the orders from Nero, his spies, pretending to be Christians, set fire to the city of Rome. This was done to justify the persecutions and massacres of the true believers in Christ. Nero tried his own spies as though they were true Christians and he sacrificed them in the arenas. Nero betrayed his own spies.

The files on Constantine revealed that for over 200 years, the Caesars had been unable to destroy true Christianity.


Many of the spies were shaken when they saw that their efforts only drove the true Christians deeper into the Word of God...

And they saw the Christians grow stronger.




Constantine followed the same pattern set up by Nero.

But the real Christians were on guard. They could easily spot the phonies who didn't respect the Scriptures.




To take advantage of the growing wave of Christianity and give his counterfeit churches credibility, Constantine lied to the world...




by saying he had become a "Christian." (He secretly worshiped the sun god "Sol" until his death.)*

Over the years, these counterfeit churches set up by Nero, with their twisted concept of Christianity...

eventually evolved into Roman Catholicism.



Constantine became their spiritual leader . . . and their first pope.




He issued an edict of tolerance to draw the true believers out of hiding . . .

But only those that accepted *his* form of "Christianity" (Roman Catholicism) were protected.

**Babylon Religion, pp. 157-158, Sabotage, p. 19, from Chick Publications.*

The true Christians knew he was an antichrist according to the Scriptures and by the witness of the Holy Spirit.



And they went underground as Roman Catholicism swept across Europe.

After Constantine moved to Constantinople, Rome was in a turmoil. The bishops of Rome stirred the people to revolt and then paid off the military generals to step down so that the bishops of Rome could gain control of the empire.



The same old crowd with new religious titles, kept control of the gold of the Roman Empire which had been collected from all lands that had been conquered by the Caesars (Asia, Africa, Asia Minor and India) and deposited in the vaults of Rome for safety.

After Constantine's death, these religious Caesars were doing very well. Religion was paying off. After the year 337 A.D., they started the push to become the largest land owners in Europe.

Then to their horror, the tide turned.



By the eighth century, Moslem armies were attacking and capturing the pope's lands in the name of Allah.

Their empire was shrinking. Only central Italy was left, and the armies of the Lombards prepared to take over what remained of the Roman Catholic estate.



Rome

Their only hope to survive was in Pepin, the king of the Franks. But how could they possibly get him and his army to defend Rome? They needed a clever plan to pull it off.

They came up with a wild idea. It was worth the gamble. If King Pepin received a letter from St. Peter up in heaven asking for his help, Pepin just might fall for it.



So they forged a letter. They lettered it in gold on expensive parchment, and they would tell Pepin that the letter was so important that St. Peter himself brought it from heaven and handed it to the pope.

An impressive religious procession came to King Pepin with the letter from St. Peter up in heaven begging him to save Rome.



Pepin was overwhelmed that St. Peter even knew about him. King Pepin believed every word of the phony letter, and assembled his armies to defend Rome.

Pepin led his army against the barbarians and saved the city of Rome.



When the battle was over, Pepin gave Pope Stephen II the city of Rome and a limited amount of the surrounding land.

The vast fortune of gold and jewels in Rome was saved.

When Pepin died, the greedy pope forged another document in Latin claiming that Pepin had given the Vatican all of Italy. His successor, Charlemagne, believed the pope and the greatest swindle in history was begun.

Under Pope Hadrian I, they used another "forged" document called "The Donations of Constantine."** which claimed...

If this document could be believed by Charlemagne, maybe kings and emperors would buy it.



that Constantine had made the popes heir to the entire Roman Empire.

CHARLEMAGNE BELIEVED THEM



The popes declared that they were the successors of St. Peter and that they held the keys to life and death.

The kings believed their lie and fearing the popes, they reluctantly accepted the "Donations of Constantine."

The kings and emperors looked to Rome as the spiritual leader, and they were deceived into believing that the pope was head of the kingdom of God on this planet.

The Caesars in religious costumes had pulled it off.



THIS SET UP THE "HOLY" ROMAN EMPIRE.**

*Vatican Billions, by Avro Manhattan. ** Rev. 17:2, 18.

CENTURIES LATER...EVERYTHING WAS STARTING TO FALL APART



There was only one solution: set up an Inquisition to cower the people, steal their lands and money, and rule with an iron hand.

In one of the tunnels under the Vatican, there were rows of files that went on for about a mile. Each file contained the case history in great detail from the name of the accuser, the charges, the victim's defense, torture and execution.

In one section were the files of the Dominicans.



Back in the late 1100's, a woman had a dream that she would give birth to a dog carrying a brand (fiery torch) to set the world on fire.

The child born to her was Domingo de Guzman who eventually became St. Dominic, the founder of the dreaded Dominican Order.



The Dominicans launched the Inquisition, and the Holy Office showed no mercy. The Church grew rich and fat from the money and property taken from the "heretics." A reign of terror fell upon Europe. No one was safe from the "Holy Office."

Two of the cases found in the files were on two sisters.

In Spain, a 20-year-old illegitimate daughter of a gentleman of Seville was arrested as a heretic.

Her name was Doña Maria de Bohorques. She knew Latin and some Greek. She had a library of Lutheran books, and was well taught in the Scriptures.

She was imprisoned in a secret dungeon.



She boldly confessed Jesus Christ as her Lord and Saviour and argued doctrine with the Dominicans. She accepted all charges against her that were true, but she denounced the false charges made against her.

When she was being tortured by the Dominicans, they asked if her sister, Juana reproved her for her anti-Catholic stand. Maria said no.



The night before her death, the priests could not change her position and she thanked them for her pains.

When the iron was at her neck at the stake, she voiced her position in Christ, and to shut her mouth...



they strangled her just before she was set on fire.

The Dominicans immediately grabbed her sister, Juana who was pregnant. They allowed her to give birth to her son. Eight days later, the baby was taken away. Seven days later she was placed in the dungeon.

Juana denied all charges, and was immediately tortured.

Because she did not take a stand against her sister's actions, she was charged with heresy.



They showed no mercy. They dislocated her arms and legs by swinging her from ropes and pulleys.

In their savage fury, they tied a cord over her breasts to inflict greater pain, hoping she would give them the name of some person to incriminate.

But when they added the weight, her frame gave way. Her ribs cracked inwardly, and blood flowed from her mouth and nostrils.



They took her to her cell and she died a week later.

In the files on the Dominicans, everything was recorded in detail . . .

Even the curses the Dominicans uttered in response to the Scriptures quoted by the Christians under torture and questioning. Even as an unsaved man, the contrast shook me as I read those accounts.



Years earlier in Germany, Luther had nailed his 95 theses to the church door in Wittenburg, and the Reformation exploded. Protestantism was growing and spreading into France, Holland and Belgium.

All over Europe, men of God were standing up and proclaiming that the pope was Antichrist.



Martin Luther
Lutheran
1483-1546

John Calvin
Presbyterian
1509-1564



Cotton Mather
Congregational
1663-1728



Thomas Cranmer
Anglican
1489-1556

Roger Williams
First Baptist
Pastor in
America
1603-1683

"The oracles of God foretold
the rising of an antichrist

and in the Pope of
Rome, all the characteristics
of that antichrist are so
marvellously answered

that if any
who read Scripture
do not see it, there is a
marvellous blindness upon
them.*

*"The Prophetic Faith of Our
Fathers" Vol. 3, p. 113



John Knox
Scotch
Presbyterian
1505-1572

John Wesley
Methodist
1703-1791



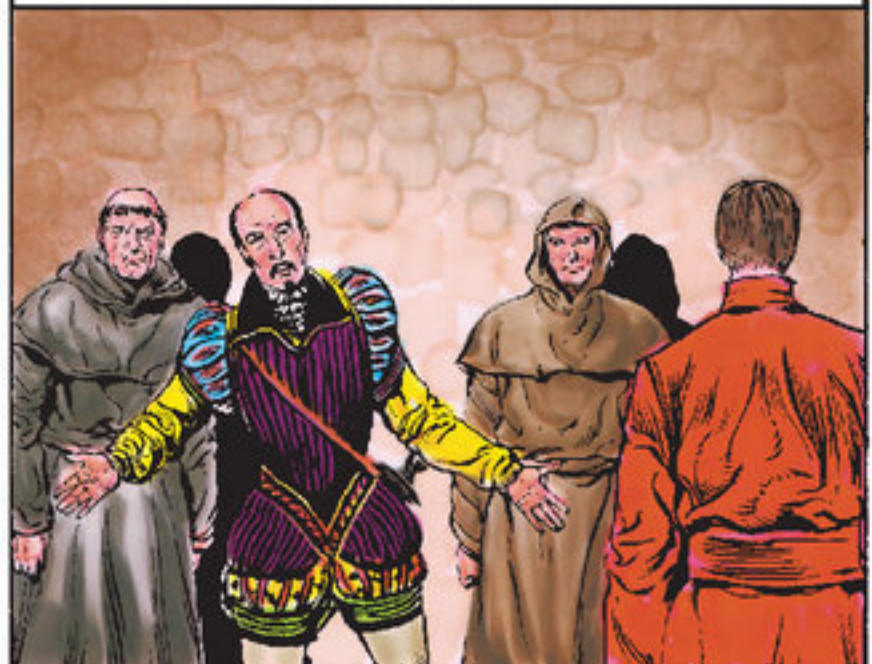
Today these denominations ignore this teaching of their early leaders.

The Vatican was alarmed. The first 200 years of the Inquisition led by the Dominicans had not stopped the spread of true Christianity. The pope was sick about it. It looked like the end of Roman Catholicism was in sight.



A brilliant military man was working among the
rulers of Europe and in high military circles.
His name was Ignatius Loyola.

The organization Loyola was building was called
the Allumbrados (Illuminati).



Because of his secret activities, he was brought
before the Inquisitors (The Holy Office).

The Dominicans did not understand that Loyola's network was being set up to help the pope. They suspected that his secret organization, which was gaining strength, was in favor of the reformers.

When Loyola was brought to trial by the Inquisitors, he requested an interview with the pope, which was granted because of his military influence and his contacts with royalty throughout Europe.

When Loyola was brought before Pope Paul III, the pope told him that according to

the files of the Dominicans, he was guilty of conspiring against the temporal power of Mother Church.

Loyola apologized to Paul III and to the Church, then confided that he was raising a militia to defend the papacy.

Loyola explained that God had divinely illuminated his mind to establish his brotherhood, "The Allumbrados," to protect the temporal power of Mother Church.*

Loyola made a proposition.

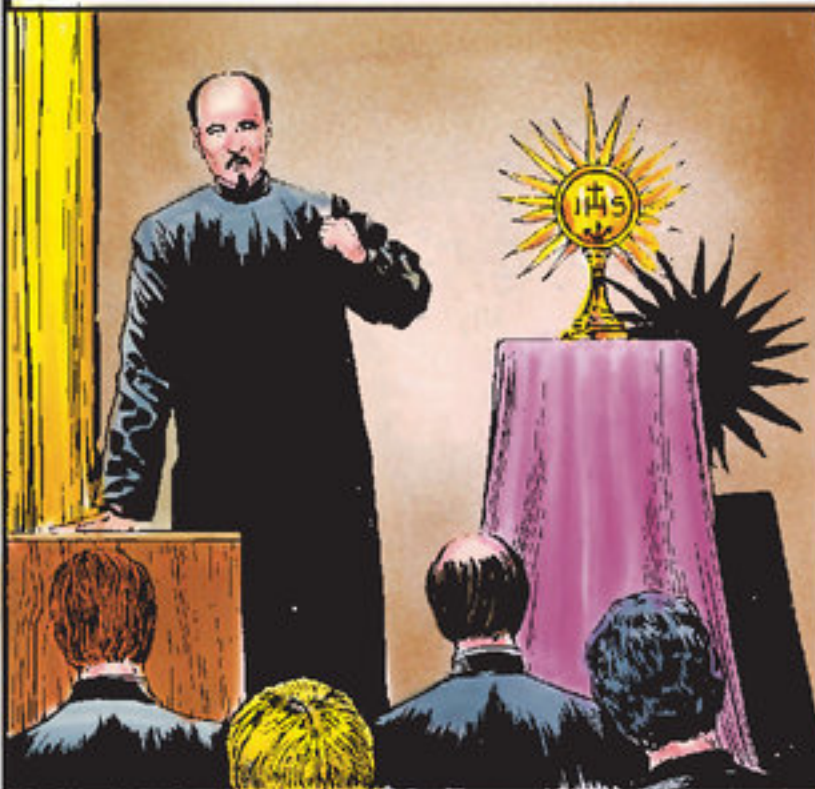
Why aren't you fighting against the heretics?

We are fighting . . . but not as the Dominicans.

He supplied copies of his constitution showing Pope Paul III a way to implement the two goals, which would lead to the absolute control of politics and military worldwide...also absolute control of a one-world church.

These two goals were world acceptance of the Vatican's claim to: 1) apostolic succession, 2) temporal power.

The Pope declared Loyola "untouchable." He was given a free hand to carry out his constitutional rule and orders...



to develop the Illuminati into The Society of Jesus, the militia of the popes.

When the Council of Trent was held, the Jesuits were the controlling power.

The documents of the Council of Trent were based on the constitution of Loyola, an effective new way to destroy what was left of Protestantism.

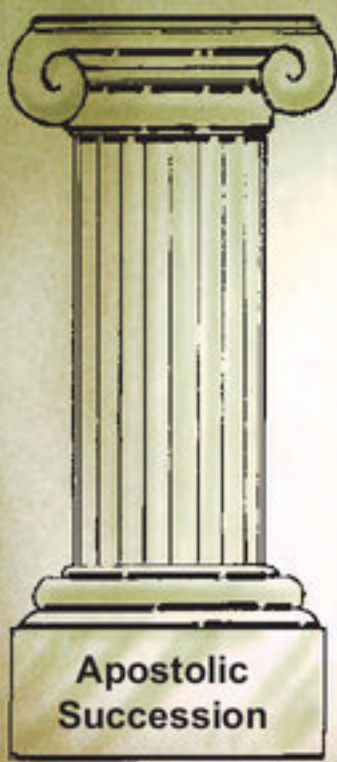


Those opposing the plans of the Jesuits were threatened. Many were murdered.

Laws were passed at this time to put Catholics into deeper bondage and destroy all opposition.

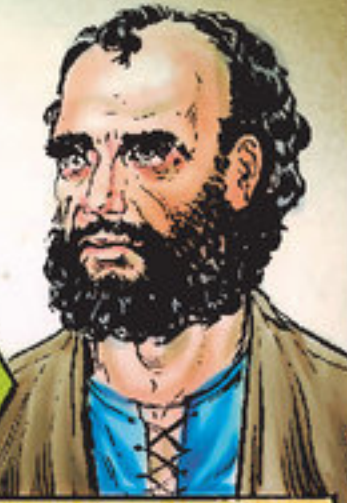
The two greatest pillars of the Catholic "Church" were solidified at the Council of Trent.

*Jesuits, pp. 16-19; The Godfathers, p. 9, from Chick Publications.



Apostolic Succession

One of the pillars created by the Vatican on which they base their religious authority is called **"Apostolic Succession."**

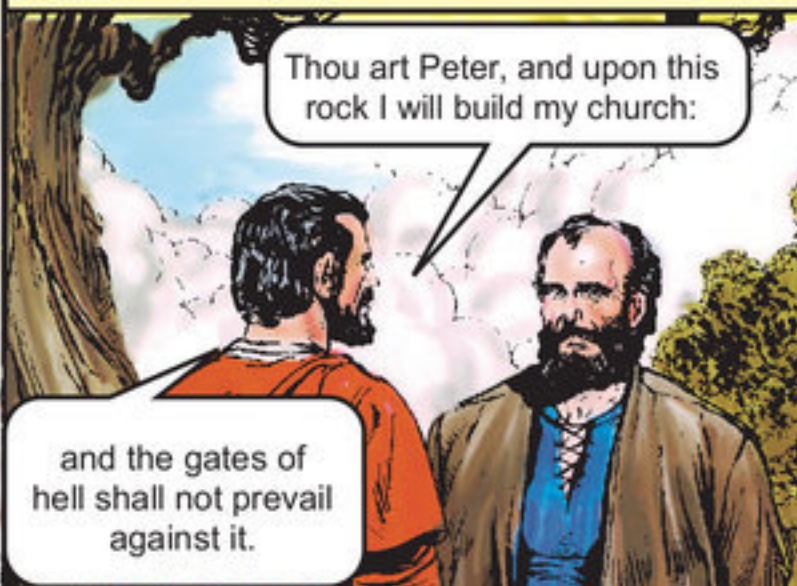


Peter is their foundation.

They claim Peter was the first pope.
Everything hinges on Peter.

They have St. Peter's Basilica, the chair of St. Peter, the keys of St. Peter, and St. Peter's Square. The Roman Catholic system bases everything on St. Peter being in Rome and being the first pope.


Jesus said to Peter in Matthew 16:18 and 19:



Thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church:

and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

The Roman Catholic theologians claim that Jesus made Peter the rock upon which He would build His church...



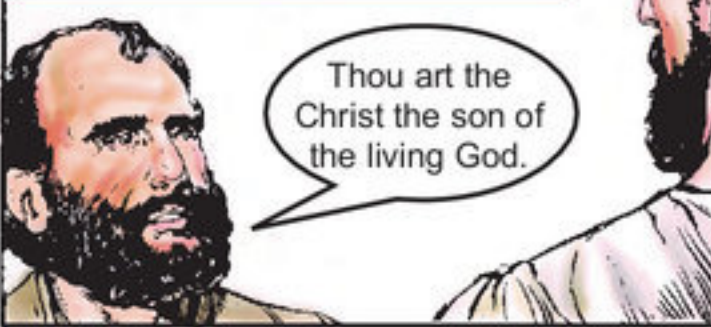
making Peter the first Pope.*

The papacy, its priesthood and the whole Roman Catholic system hinges on their interpretation of this verse.

If that claim is disproven, their whole system falls flat on its face.

To begin with, let's take a look at the context of this verse.

Jesus had asked Peter who He (Jesus) was, and Peter replied:



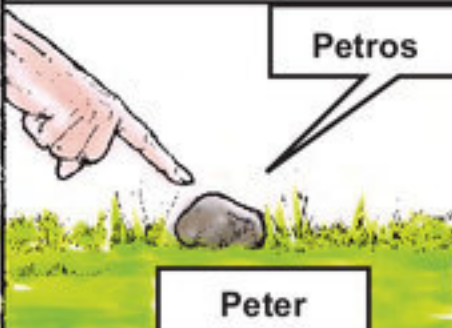
Thou art the Christ the son of the living God.

Then Jesus said to Peter: "And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter, (**Petros**, meaning little pebble or movable stone)..."

and upon this rock (**Petra**, huge boulder or bedrock) I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Matt 16:16,18)

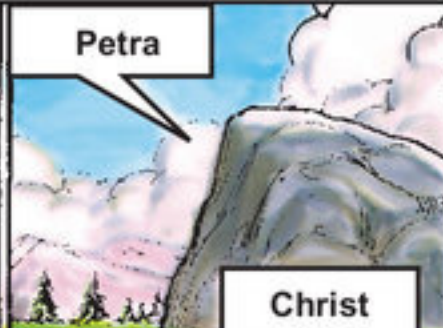
Jesus used a play on words. In essence, He was saying...

"Peter you are a stone,** but it is on this bedrock foundation I will build my church."



Petros

Peter



Petra

Christ

* The unscriptural title of "pope" is taken from papa, which means "father"

** 1 Peter 2:5-9

Jesus couldn't have called **Peter** the rock, because that would contradict His Holy Word which says:



"For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." (1 Cor. 3:11)

"For who is God save the Lord? or who is a rock save our God?" (Psalms 18:31)

The true church was founded upon Jesus Christ,* the rock; not Peter, the pebble. Where in the Bible does Jesus call Peter a pope? He doesn't! The Catholic theologians cooked it up to give them clout. And it also gives them a major problem.

Christianity started in Jerusalem, **not** in Rome.



Paul was the apostle to the Gentiles. (See Romans 11:13)

It was Paul who wrote the epistle to the Christians in Rome.

Why would Paul need to write to them to instruct them if Peter was there?

In fact, in the book of Romans, Paul salutes over 25 different members of the church at Rome but never mentions Peter.**

Paul wrote many of his epistles while he was imprisoned in Rome...

and yet he never mentions Peter being there — because he wasn't.

Peter was in Jerusalem. He was the apostle to the Jews. (See Gal. 2:7)



When the apostles and elders met in **Jerusalem** (Acts 15:6) to decide how to handle the question of circumcision, **James** was in charge. Peter spoke, but it was **James** who handed down the decision. It is clear that Peter did not have the position of absolute authority. Paul spoke of **James** as a pillar (Gal. 2:9-14) but **rebuked Peter** to the face because he was in **error**. Peter wasn't infallible and wasn't a pope.

The Vatican even claimed to have Peter's bones. But now their faces are very red because there is a new claim that Peter's grave was just recently found in Jerusalem.***

Pope's throne in the Vatican



Their lies have caught up with them.

Peter wasn't a pope. He even had a wife. (See Mark 1:30.)

The great pillar called "**Apostolic Succession**" is only a theatrical stage prop.

The Roman Catholic system is simply religious show biz, and their public relations has sold the world a big lie.

On this phony pillar of Authority, the pope stands before a confused world and arrogantly claims to be the visible head of the "Church" on earth, Jesus Christ.



*Eph. 2:15-20, 1 Peter 1:1 and 2:4-9, Acts 4:10-12, Psalms 62:5-8
Discovered in Jerusalem, Published by F. Paul Peterson, P.O. Box 7351, Ft. Wayne, IN 46807, copyright 1960.

**Romans chapter 16

***Peter's Tomb Recently



The other pillar is "**Temporal Power**" upon which the Vatican bases its claim that the pope has authority over the kings of the earth.

The pillar was founded on the forged documents called "Donations of Constantine." (See page 13.)

When you see the two fingers held up by the pope, they stand for those two pillars

- Apostolic Succession
- Temporal Power



This is shown throughout Catholic art—it is also seen in liturgy.*

Although many have used it, being ignorant of its true meaning, the "peace" symbol was started as a code meaning that peace and victory could only come through world acceptance of apostolic succession and temporal power.



When the pope visits a country and kisses the ground, many believe it to be an act of humility. In reality, he is claiming the land as his own... because of temporal power.




The Catholic system today stands on those two phony pillars . . .

And the world has bought it.

The Bible says: "...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication." (Rev. 17:2)

*Universal blessing given at the New Year's Mass

In the 24th chapter of Matthew, verse 3, the disciples of Christ asked Him three major prophetic questions: When shall these things be? What shall be the sign of Thy coming? And the end of the world?



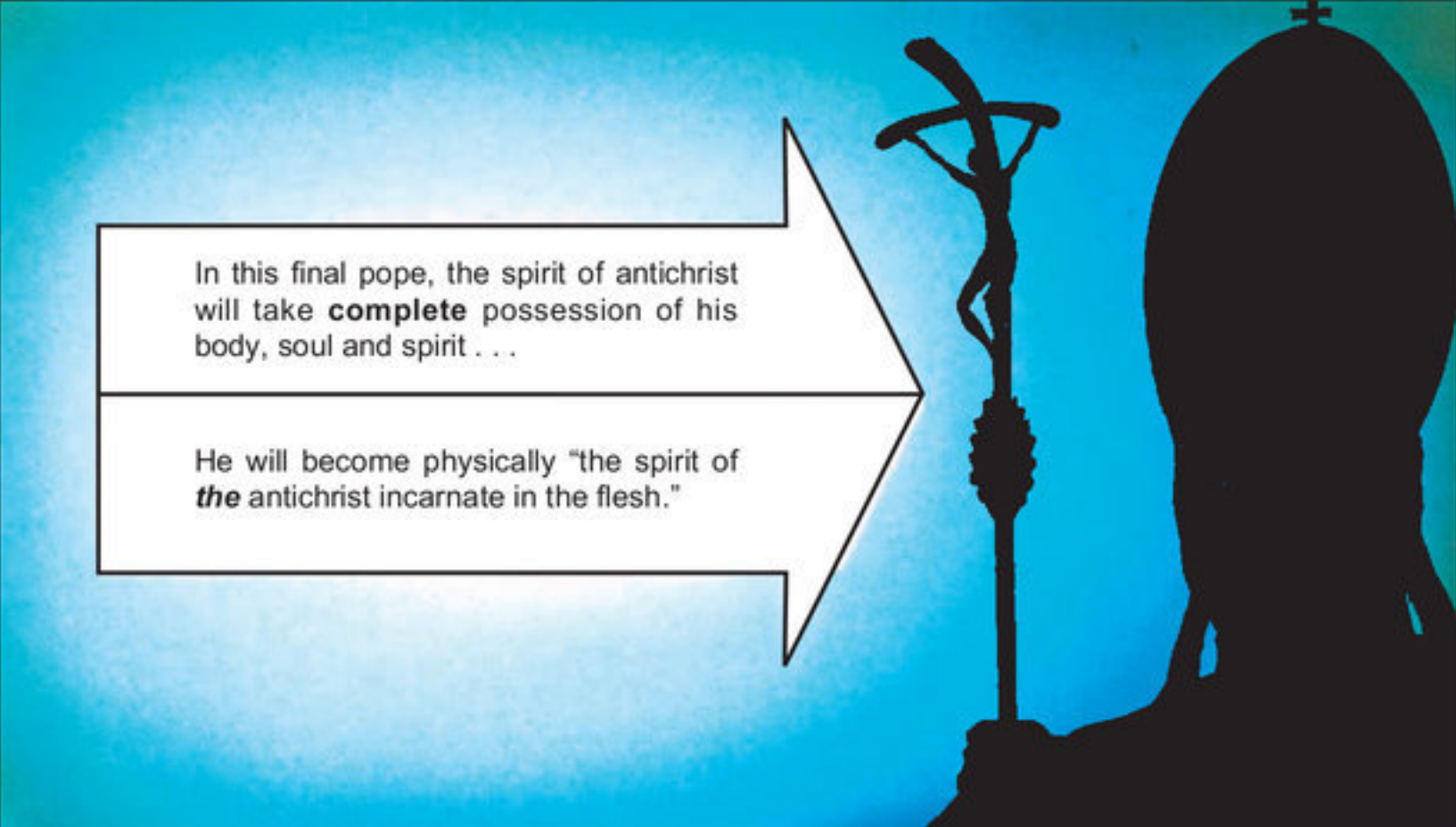
Jesus spoke of many false Christs coming in His name that would deceive many.*

John tells us that even now there are many antichrists, (1 John 2:18)

and the apostle Paul speaks of the final antichrist which is to come.**

I believe this is fulfilled in the dynasty of the papacy and that the antichrist will be the pope who is in power when Jesus Christ returns.

*Matthew 24:5 **II Thess 2:3-10



In this final pope, the spirit of antichrist will take **complete** possession of his body, soul and spirit . . .

He will become physically "the spirit of **the** antichrist incarnate in the flesh."

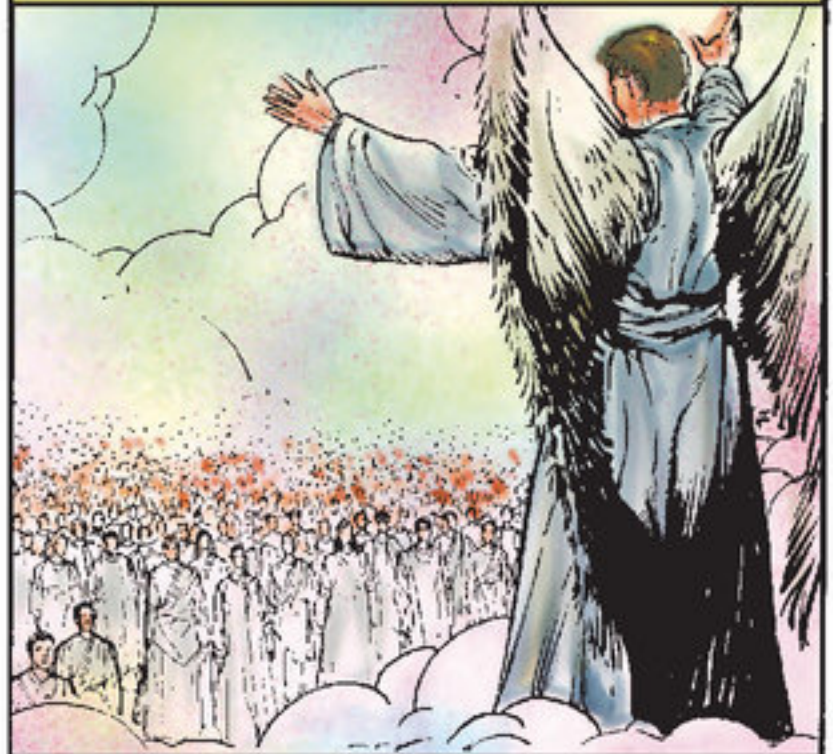
"And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (II Thess 2:8-12)

Let's look at the prophecy concerning the four horsemen of Revelation.

In chapter 5 it speaks of a book with seven seals that are in the right hand of God.

And a strong angel asks with a loud voice...

"Who is worthy to open the book and to loose the seals thereof?"



And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon." (Rev. 5:1-3)

Notice: No one was worthy to open the seals, not even Peter who, according to Catholic teaching, holds the keys of the kingdom, nor even Mary, their "Queen of Heaven."

AND THE BIBLE SAYS:

And there was weeping until the Lamb of God came forth to open the book.

It was, of course, the Lord Jesus Christ Himself.

The chapter goes on to describe the unspeakable joy and blessing in heaven through this act.

In chapter 6 of Revelation, Christ opens the first seal and reveals His arch enemy . . .



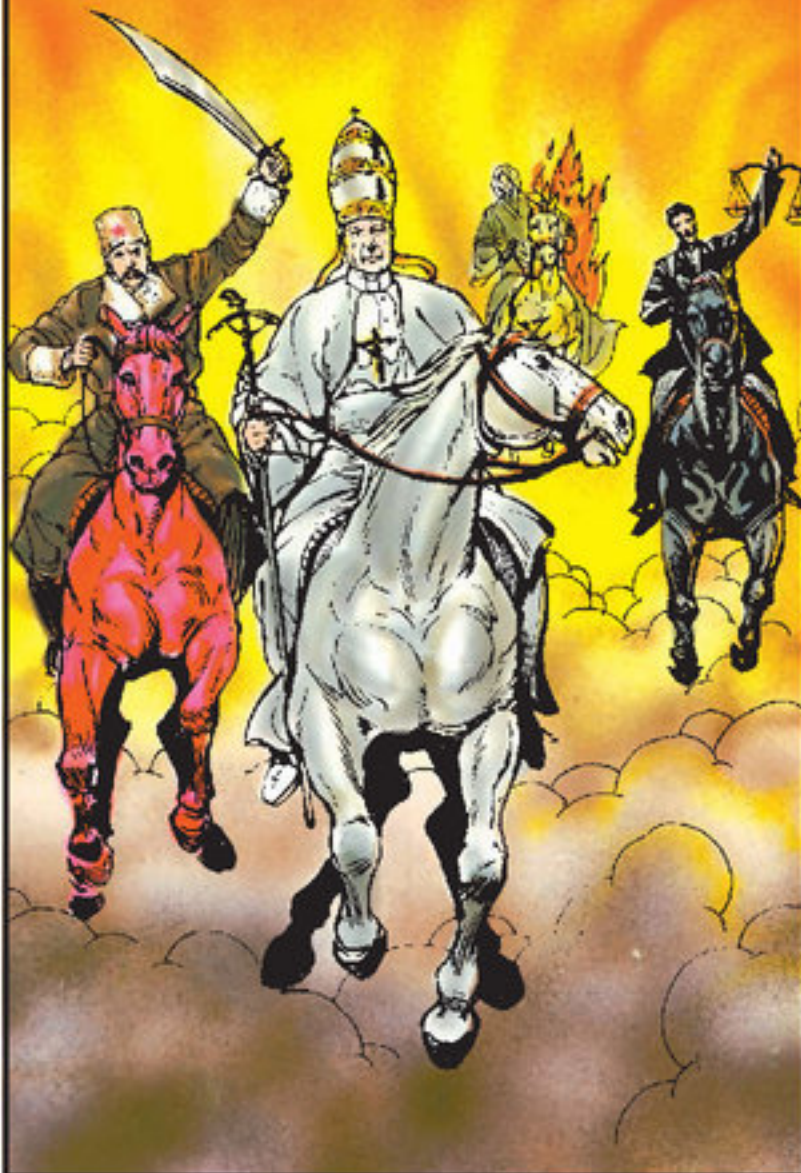
IT IS THE ANTICHRIST!

"The papacy is the seat of the true and real Antichrist" . . . Martin Luther.

The rider in Revelation 6 is a clever imitation of the Lord Jesus Christ. So clever that many believe that this dangerous counterfeit is actually Jesus. **But let's take a closer look at what Scripture has to say about him.**

In Chapter 19 of Revelation, John describes another rider on a white horse. There is no doubt that this rider is the Lord Jesus Christ. Let's compare these two riders to see if they are one and the same.

REVELATION 6



- This rider comes out of one of the seals of judgment that only the Lord Jesus the lamb could open. (Rev. 6:1)
- He has no title of his own. (Rev. 6:2)
- He has a bow with no arrows. He carries no weapons. His followers* fight for him. (Rev. 6:2)
- He has only one crown, which is given to him. (Rev. 6:2)
- Death and hell follow this rider. (Rev. 6:4-8)

This rider is the counterfeit Christ, **"the antichrist."**

*See pg. 26

REVELATION 19



- This rider comes out of heaven. (Rev. 19:11)
- Jesus has the title of King of Kings and Lord of lords. (Rev. 19:16)
- Jesus has a sword, and fights for His own armies who carry no weapons. (Rev. 19:15)
- Jesus has many crowns. (Rev. 19:12)
- The saints of God follow Christ. (Rev. 19:14)

This rider is our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ.

The rider on the white horse has no title of his own.



Karol Wojtyla



Pope John Paul II

When a man becomes a pope, he gives up his own name and is given a pontifical title which gives him a new name.

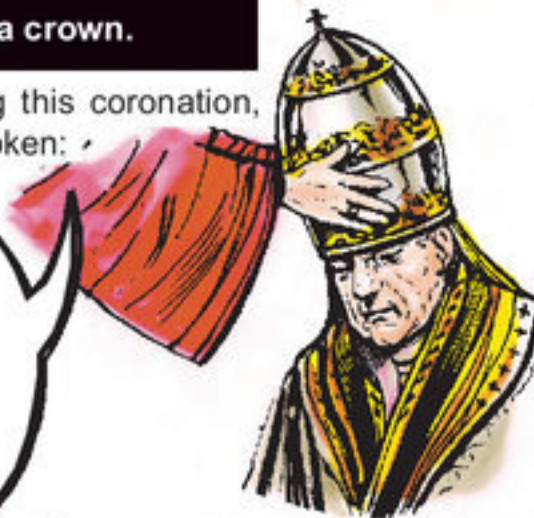
He no longer has the name he was born with.

"He has no title of his own."

The Bible says he is given a crown.

When the pope is crowned during this coronation, these words, among others, are spoken:

"Take thou the tiara adorned with the triple crown, and know that thou art the father of princes and kings and the governor of the world." *



The papal dynasty has no real line.

When a man becomes pope, he is not born into it as in a royal dynasty.

He is **given** a crown and a kingdom that are not his.

All Catholics, without exception, must be prepared for complete submission and obedience of will to the Roman Pontiff as to God Himself.**

He has a bow with no arrows

He carries no weapons. His followers fight for him.

Although the Vatican is a sovereign political state, it has no official army of its own.***

The bowed crucifix the pope carries was intentionally bowed to identify the pope with the rider on the first horse.

The awesome power of the antichrist has always been orchestrating wars throughout history... armies have fought for the popes from before the time of the Crusades to the current battles raging in Lebanon, Central America and Ireland.†



*Vatican Imperialism in the 20th Century by Avro Manhattan, p. 76.

**Pope Leo XIII's Encyclical *Chief Duties of Christians as Citizens*, (p.79); *Vatican Imperialism in the 20th Century* by Manhattan.

***Except the masquerade of the Swiss Guard.

†For more in-depth study and documented evidence see *Catholic Power Today* by Manhattan, *The Godfathers*, (Chick Publications), *Secret History of the Jesuits* by Paris, *The Vatican Moscow Washington Alliance* by Manhattan, *Smokescreens* by Chick Publications, *50 Years in the 'Church' of Rome* by Chiniquy.

In the 20th century, during World War II, armies were still fighting for the antichrist. Hitler, *Mussolini and Franco, each one a faithful Roman Catholic serving the pope, tried to conquer the world for him... and set up his millennial kingdom.

What appeared to be just another war of aggression was in reality another brutal Roman Catholic inquisition.

Only instead of wearing robes...they wore Nazi uniforms.



Poster proclaiming Papist-Nazi solidarity.



Outdoor mass is held in Munich in 1937 to bless the Nazi party and the Fuhrer.

To make it nice and legal, Hitler,** Mussolini and Franco all signed official contracts with the Vatican. They were called concordats (a political and religious contract of mutual support).



Signing the concordat is Cardinal Pacelli (later to become Pope Pius XII). By 1933, he was the Vatican Secretary of State. Second from the left is Franz von Papen, a sinister Nazi and devout Roman Catholic*** who was the Papal Nuncio (ambassador to Germany), the Vatican's ace diplomat who helped bring Hitler to power. Standing at the far right can be seen the little known Vatican prelate, Montini, later to become Pope Paul VI.

Von Papen boasted to the world, "The Third Reich is the first power which not only recognizes, but puts into practice, the high principles of the papacy." (DER VOELKISCHER BEOBACHTER, Jan. 14, 1934)

See *The Godfathers*, pg. 25, by Chick Publications.

* *The Secret History of the Jesuits* by Paris, pg 128

** *Adolph Hitler* pg.171, published by Exeter Books, New York

*** *The Secret History of the Jesuits*, by Paris, pp. 128-130, 165.



In 1934 the German armed forces swore an oath of loyalty to Hitler:—Notice the two fingered salute. Doesn't this look familiar?

Adolf Hitler said: "I reject that book by Rosenberg. It was written by a Protestant. It is not a party book." "As a Catholic I never feel comfortable in the evangelical church or its structures." "As for the Jews, I am just carrying on with the same policy which the Catholic Church has adopted for fifteen hundred years, when it has regarded the Jews as dangerous and pushed them into ghettos, etc., because it knew what the Jews were like. I don't put race above religion, but I do see the danger in the representatives of this race for church and state, and perhaps I am doing Christianity a great service."[†]

To Hitler, "Christianity" was Roman Catholicism. He served Pius XII very faithfully.*

As early as 1212, by papal edict (command of the pope), Jews were required to wear a distinctive badge and were forbidden to hold public office. This was enforced by the Dominicans.



Additional papal decrees forbade Jews, non-Catholics and true Christians from owning real estate, selling new goods, or living with or near Roman Catholics.**

The slaughter of the Jews was perfectly legal according to the laws of the Roman Catholic system...



Because according to the Council of Trent they were heretics and considered enemies of God.

**Nothing has changed!
These laws are still in
effect today!**

The Vatican has never apologized for these horrible massacres throughout the centuries (although according to the briefings Dr. Rivera received, they are planning to do this in the future), and to this day, they have not yet officially recognized Israel as a nation. ***

Although the pope has no official army of his own, his followers (countries which have signed concordats with the Vatican, and in some cases, mercenaries) fight his battles for him. This can be seen throughout history.

**The Secret History of the Jesuits* by Paris, p. 163.

**This was also enforced in Jerusalem during the Crusades.

***However, the Vatican was the only sovereign government that officially recognized the Confederate States as an Independent Nation.

[†]*The Nazi Persecution of the Churches* by J.S. Conway (Toronto: Ryerson Press, 1968), pp. 25, 26, 162.

During the Reformation, the Protestant Christians called the papacy
"...the dynasty of the antichrist, ruling from the Vatican."



" We call the Roman pontiff Antichrist."
 ...John Calvin.

Because of the horrible, intense suffering for their belief in Christ, at the hands of the Roman Catholic institution...



All Christians were praying and looking for the second coming of Christ to save them.

But it was not yet God's time. So they had to endure tribulation for the sake of the Gospel. (Phil. 1:29)

After the fiasco of Pius XII (World War II), the Vatican needed a face lift. Preparations for the Vatican II Council were set in motion. Protestantism became unpopular. It was a no-no to talk about the Vatican or its bloody history. The Protestants were hit continuously by pro-Catholic propaganda through books, education, films and TV. It was well planned... and it worked.

Bible-believing Christians were guilt-induced and silenced by Rome's psychology. They had been made drunk by the "wine of her fornication." (Rev. 17:2)



Beloved, if you open your eyes, you can see that the antichrist is riding full tilt, conquering nation after nation.*

The pope has become the most respected man on earth. Today he is called the man of peace.**



No other individual on earth gets more world-wide publicity than *this* man.

*Especially after the death of Pius XII and gaining momentum during the reign of John Paul II.

**Speaking of antichrist, Daniel said: "And he shall magnify himself in his heart and by peace shall destroy many." (Daniel 8:25)

The super army now being raised up in preparation to serve and fight for the Antichrist is the Communist forces of the world... How can this be?



"And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword."
(Rev. 6:3-4)

The rider on the red horse is Communism.* It is a documented** fact that Jesuits helped create and finance the Communist Party.

*Rev. 6:4

THE RED HORSE: WAR



Today, Communism is sweeping the world in preparation for a one-world government. Little do they know they are being used by the forces of Antichrist.

The Communist pope from Poland was carefully picked because the Vatican believes the United States will lose World War III.

And the Whore of Revelation 17 always wants to be on the winning side.***



The Vatican has plans to sign concordats with Peking and Moscow, making Roman Catholicism the only recognized religion in the Communist Countries, in exchange for the Vatican's political and financial support.

Faithful U.S. Catholics, under the leadership of their priests and bishops, scream for the U.S. to disarm...



paving the way for the rider on the red horse to gallop across our country...

Legislation is now being pushed through our judicial system which will make it possible for our freedoms to be taken from us.



1983 saw the installation of Catholic tribunals world-wide recording the names and activities of those unfaithful to "The Church" in preparation for the coming inquisition.††

**The Godfathers published by Chick Publications

***Vatican Moscow Washington Alliance by Manhattan

†Including charismatic Catholics

††Holocaust by Jack T. Chick, http://www.chick.com/reading/tracts/0054/0054_01.asp

"And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny; and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine."

(Revelation 6:5-6)

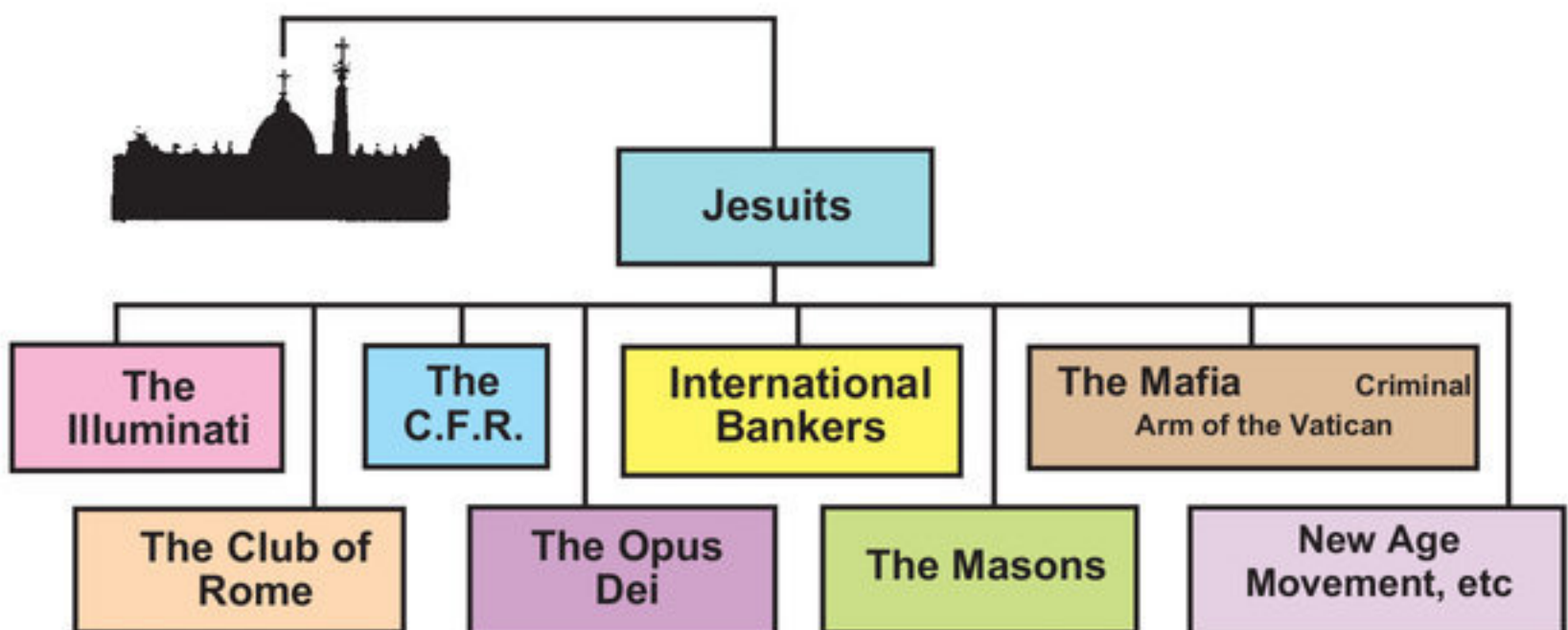
THE BLACK HORSE: FAMINE

The rider of this horse reveals a pair of balances. One scale shows his awesome power over the economy of the world to control food production.



His other scale shows he administers laws both national and international, to protect the production of oil and the liquor industries of the earth. In essence, this rider controls the world's economy.

His color is black, the color of the Jesuit order which seeks to dominate the world economy for the antichrist through the following front organizations:



"The Catholic Church is the biggest financial power, wealth accumulator and property owner in existence. She is a greater possessor of material riches than any other single institution, corporation, bank, giant trust, government or state of the whole globe. The pope, as the visible ruler of this immense amassment of wealth, is consequently the richest individual in the twentieth century. No one can realistically assess how much he is worth in terms of billions of dollars."

(*The Vatican Billions* by Avro Manhattan)

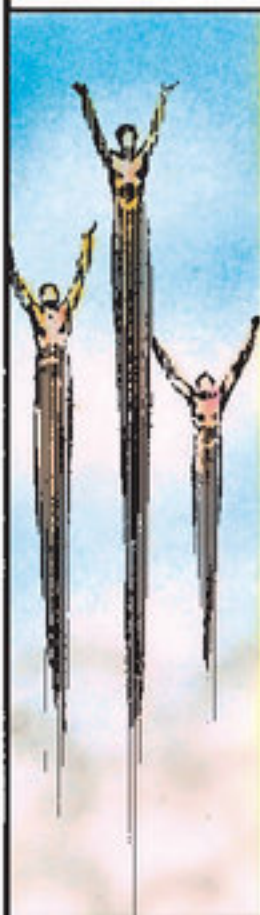
The rider on the black horse also holds the balance of law in his hands to...



control, manipulate and legally destroy all opposition.

His final target is Protestant America.

As we enter the last days and see chaos ahead... this great promise is given to the followers of Christ:



"For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore, comfort one another with these words."

(1 Thess. 4:16-18)

When will this take place? Jesus said: "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." (Matt. 24:36)

He also said: "Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." (Matt. 24:44)

"And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say; Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse:



and his name that sat on him was Death and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death and with the beasts of the earth." (Rev. 6:7,8)

"And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and the testimony they held:" (Rev. 6:9)

"And they cried with a loud voice, saying, how long O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" (Rev. 6:10)



"And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled." (Rev. 6:11)

"And in her was found the blood of the prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." Rev. 18:24.

Bible prophecy concerning the antichrist (the beast) ends quickly

Satan always double-crosses his followers. The European leaders are furious and attempt to kill the antichrist by attacking the Vatican, alias Babylon.



The Bible says, "Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her." (Rev. 18:8)

The whore is gone...
Look at the reaction in heaven.

"And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia, Salvation and glory, honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:



For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand," (Rev. 19:1-2)

The beast (the antichrist) escapes to Jerusalem before the destruction of the Vatican. The Russian communists, her satellites and the Arab armies launch an attack against Israel and are destroyed by Christ on the mountains of Israel. Jesus wants the beast for himself. (Ezekiel 39:4)

The Lord Jesus leaves heaven and comes back to earth in power and glory. (Rev. 19:11)



The battle of Armageddon takes place, in which Christ defeats the armies of the earth. It will be the most devastating war the world has ever seen. (Rev. 16: 14-16)

"And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him...

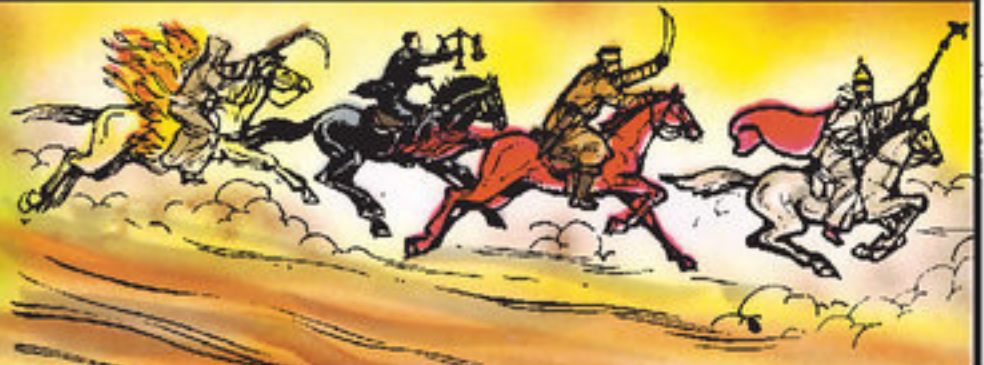


These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone." (Rev. 19:20)

Tremendous events are ahead! The four horsemen are riding today across the earth. Jesus is coming soon to take His bride (the true believers) to heaven.

The antichrist is helping Satan prepare his bride ...for the lake of fire.

The showdown is coming fast.



Only those who commit their lives to Christ and make Him Lord of their lives will be saved from God's awful coming judgment.

Beloved, you are standing at the crossroads of your life... the destiny of your soul is at stake... God is *not* playing games... the Bible says God is not mocked!



Centuries ago Jesus left heaven and paid a terrible price for your sins when He was crucified...

**He was God in flesh...
sacrificed for your unrighteousness.**

The Bible Says:

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16)

He shed His precious blood as the Lamb of God and as the Saviour of mankind...

But at His second coming, He'll return as King of kings "in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power."
(II Thess.. 1:8, 9)

Christ's command to those following Satan's antichrist system is to **"Come out of her my people that ye be not partakers of her sins and plagues."** (Rev. 18.4)

The Bible says: "The Lord is...not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance." (II Peter 3.9)

We are fast coming to the final climax of world history...

JESUS IS COMING SOON!

While there is still time, true Bible believers must pray for and love the precious Roman Catholics enough to tell them the truth.

THE BIBLE SAYS THERE'S ONLY ONE WAY TO HEAVEN!

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6

NOBODY ELSE CAN SAVE YOU. TRUST JESUS TODAY!

1. Admit you are a sinner.
2. Be willing to turn from sin (repent).
3. Believe that Jesus Christ died for you, was buried and rose from the dead.
4. Through prayer, invite Jesus into your life to become your personal Saviour.

WHAT TO PRAY

Dear God, thank you for showing me what You think about Catholicism. ***I also reject it!*** I accept Christ's sacrifice as perfect and complete. Please forgive me in Jesus' name. I invite Jesus Christ to come into my life and I place my trust in Him alone for my salvation. Thank you for giving me eternal life right now.

Did you accept Jesus
Christ as your own
personal Saviour?

Yes No
☐ ☐

Date _____

If your answer was yes, then this is just the beginning of a wonderful new life with Christ. Now:

1. Read your Bible every day to get to know Christ better.
2. Pray to God every day (in your own words).
3. Be baptized, worship, fellowship, and serve with Christians in a church where Christ is preached and the Bible is the final authority.
4. Tell others about Christ.

ALBERTO

The unforgettable story of a Jesuit priest and his conversion to Christ.



DR. ALBERTO R. RIVERA - 1985

Dr. Rivera was assigned to stay at the address on the above I.D. card pending the decision of his ecclesiastical trial in 1967, just before his conversion to Christ.



Above are some of the last photographs taken of Dr. Rivera as the Director of the Parish School in San Lorenzo, Tarrasa, Spain.

ALBERTO, DOUBLE-CROSS, THE GODFATHERS, THE FORCE, FOUR HORSEMEN and **THE PROPHET** are based on portions of the life story and other information given to Chick Publications by Alberto Rivera. Up until he went home to be with the Lord on June 20, 1997, Dr. Rivera was fully involved in historical and Biblical research relating to the Roman Catholic Institution and her associates according to Biblical prophecy. He traveled the world preaching in churches, schools, etc., where he helped many Roman Catholics learn to trust in Christ alone for their salvation. Untold former Catholics owe Dr. Rivera a great debt, as his courage and faithfulness to the Gospel of Christ was instrumental in their finding eternal life.

Donna Eubanks
(Ex-Sister Superior)



"I am now a true Christian, by the grace of God, after 23 years as a nun of the Sisters of St. Joseph. I can state, from personal knowledge, that Dr. Rivera is telling the truth about the Roman Catholic system."

Clark Butterfield
(Ex-priest)



"After reading **ALBERTO** I realized that I was not alone in my desire as a former priest to bring salvation to the millions of captives of the Roman Catholic system. I am honored to associate myself with the ministry of Dr. Rivera."

FOUR HORSEMEN © 1985 by Jack T. Chick LLC, published by Chick Publications, Inc., P.O. Box 3500, Ontario, Calif. 91761 U.S.A.

No similarity between any of the names, characters, persons and/or institutions in this magazine with those of any living or dead person or institution is intended, and any such similarity which may exist is purely coincidental, with the exception of references to God or the Lord Jesus Christ or direct quotes from God's Word, the Bible, or references to historical persons or institutions used for documentation purposes. Printed in the U.S.A.

THE PROPHET

ALBERTO SERIES PART SIX

BEIRUT, LEBANON 1983

It's official, Charlie...
West Beirut has fallen to
the Shi'ite Muslims.

But get this. There are reports of
mass defections of Shi'ite Muslims in
the Lebanese army.

Good grief! It's falling
apart all around us.

The shelling is driving me nuts.
I hope we get orders to leave soon.

Your orders *did*
come through,
Rosco.

But you have to do one more
report... in the streets of
Beirut, this afternoon.

Oh, crud! I hope I live through it!

The Marines are leaving. The
winner appears to be Syria.

Since the bombing of the Marine
compound at the Beirut Airport,
which left 241 Marines dead...

the angry outcries at home
have forced the removal of
American Forces.

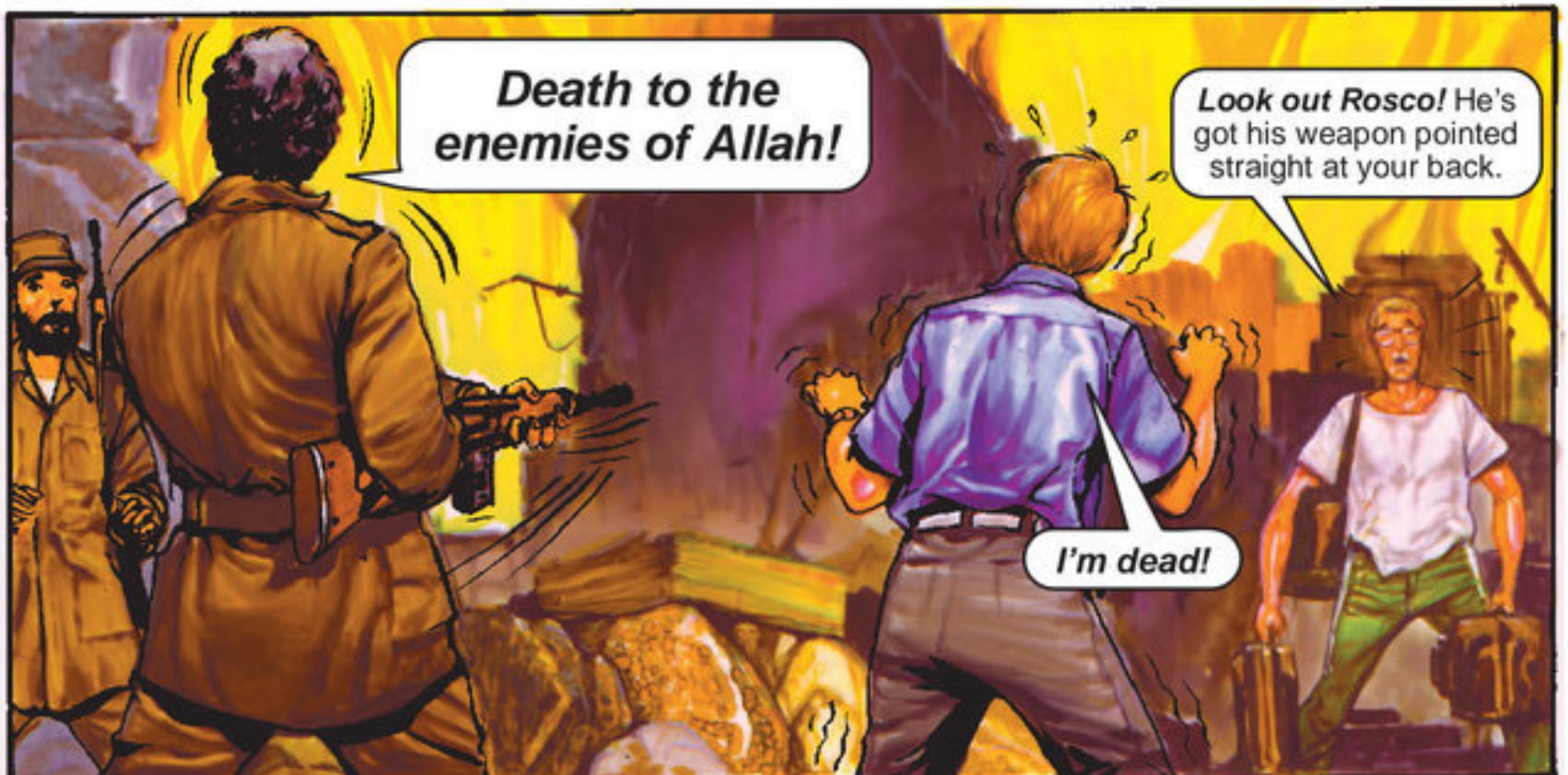
It looks like the Christian
government of Lebanon is
ready to fall.

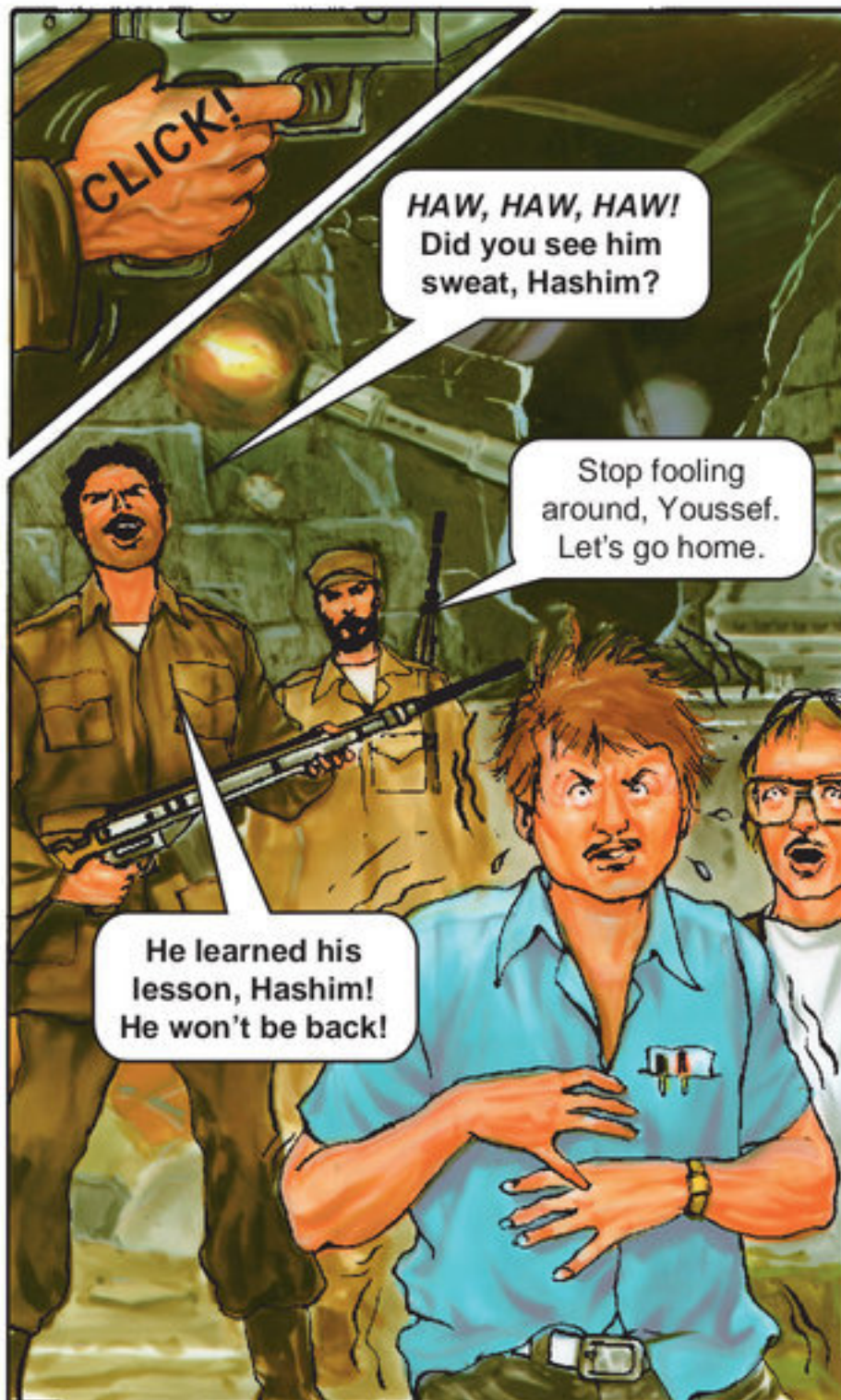
This is Rosco Baker, ABS News,
reporting from Beirut, Lebanon.

The Americans killed my
people and I'm going to
kill him!

Wait, Youssef.

No, I won't!





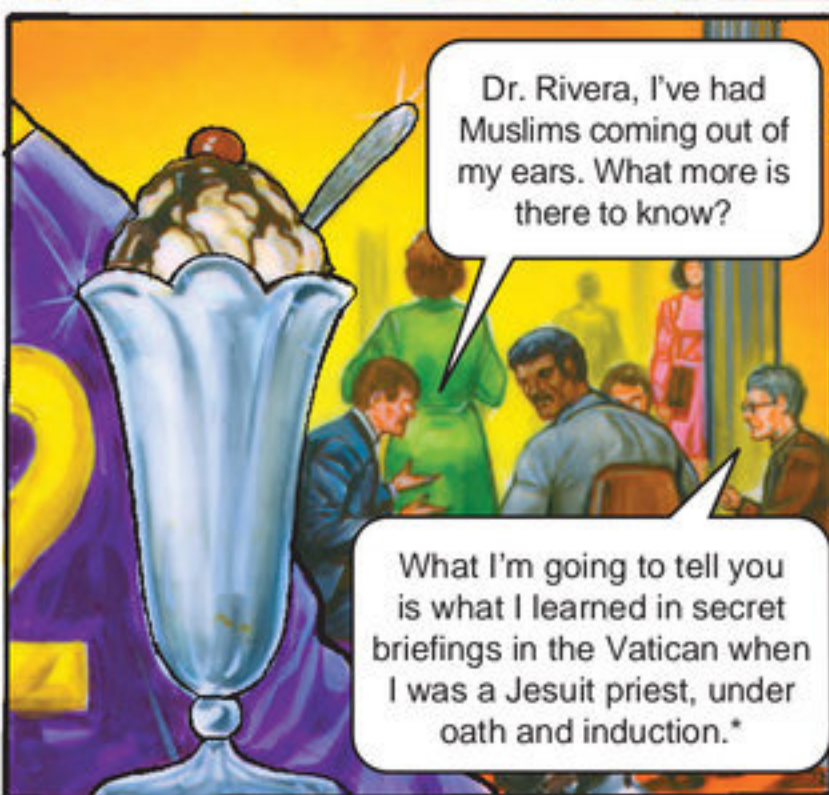
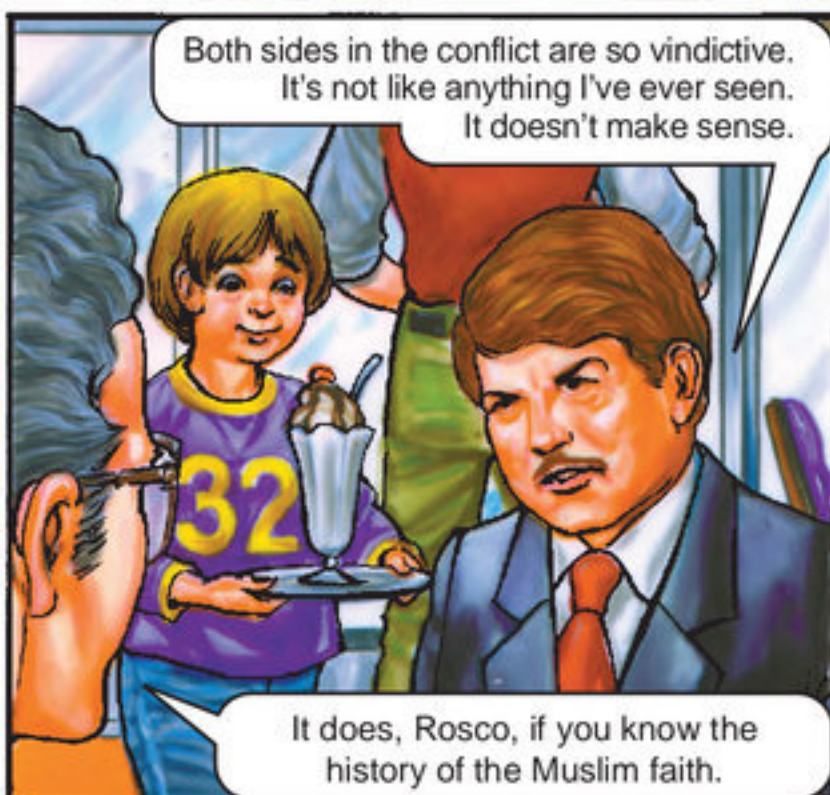
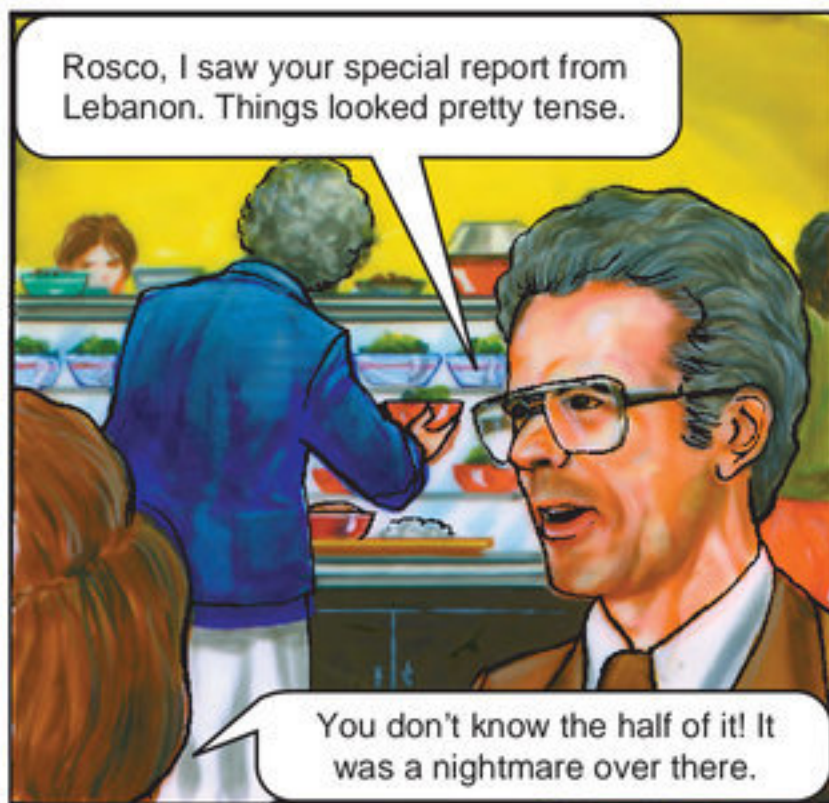
LOS ANGELES INTERNATIONAL AIRPORT

I don't know how much longer I can handle this pressure. Maybe I should get a nice, quiet desk job at the "Times".

Being chained to a desk may drive me crazy, but anything's better than the Middle East.

Thank God I'm back!





A Jesuit cardinal named Augustine Bea showed us how desperately the Roman Catholics wanted Jerusalem at the end of the third century.

The great untapped source of manpower that could do this job was the children of Ishmael.



Because of its religious history and its strategic location, the Holy City was considered a priceless treasure.

A scheme had to be developed to make Jerusalem a Roman Catholic city.



The poor Arabs fell victim to one of the most clever plans ever devised by the powers of darkness.

*See pgs. 12-14, **DOUBLE CROSS**, published by Chick Publications.

Please, let me give you a brief historical background.

Okay.

Back when Israel was under the iron hand of Rome, great Bible prophecies were fulfilled.

God raised up a prophet called John the Baptist to introduce to the world the One who was prophesied to come.

Behold the Lamb of God,...

which taketh away the sin of the world. (John 1:29)

The Bible calls this person the Creator of the universe: "He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not." (John 1:10)

Here was "The Word of God" in the flesh speaking as no man ever spoke. He healed the sick, gave sight to the blind, and raised the dead. "Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners;..." (I Timothy 1:15)

I am the **way**, the truth, and the life: **no man** cometh unto the Father, but **by me**. (John 14:6)

The Bible says: "There is **one** God, and **one** mediator between God and men, the **man** Christ Jesus." (I Timothy 2:5)

Jesus attacked the religious leaders exposing their hypocrisy.

You vipers!

Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees.

For ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness. (Matthew 23:27)

The religious machine wanted him put to death.

He prepared His disciples to tell the "Good News" (the gospel) that God's gift is eternal life. (John 3:36; Romans 6:23)

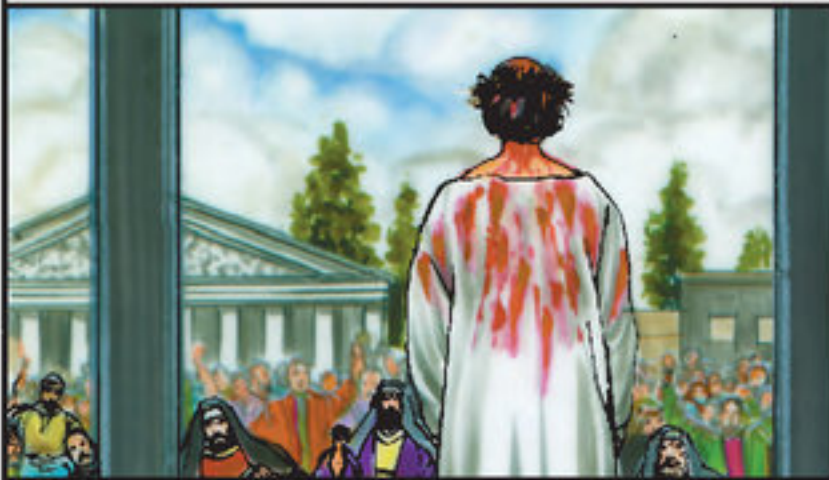
Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. (John 14:1-3)

While Jesus taught, the religious leaders were plotting His arrest and execution.

He was arrested on false charges, accused by false witnesses, and given a death sentence.



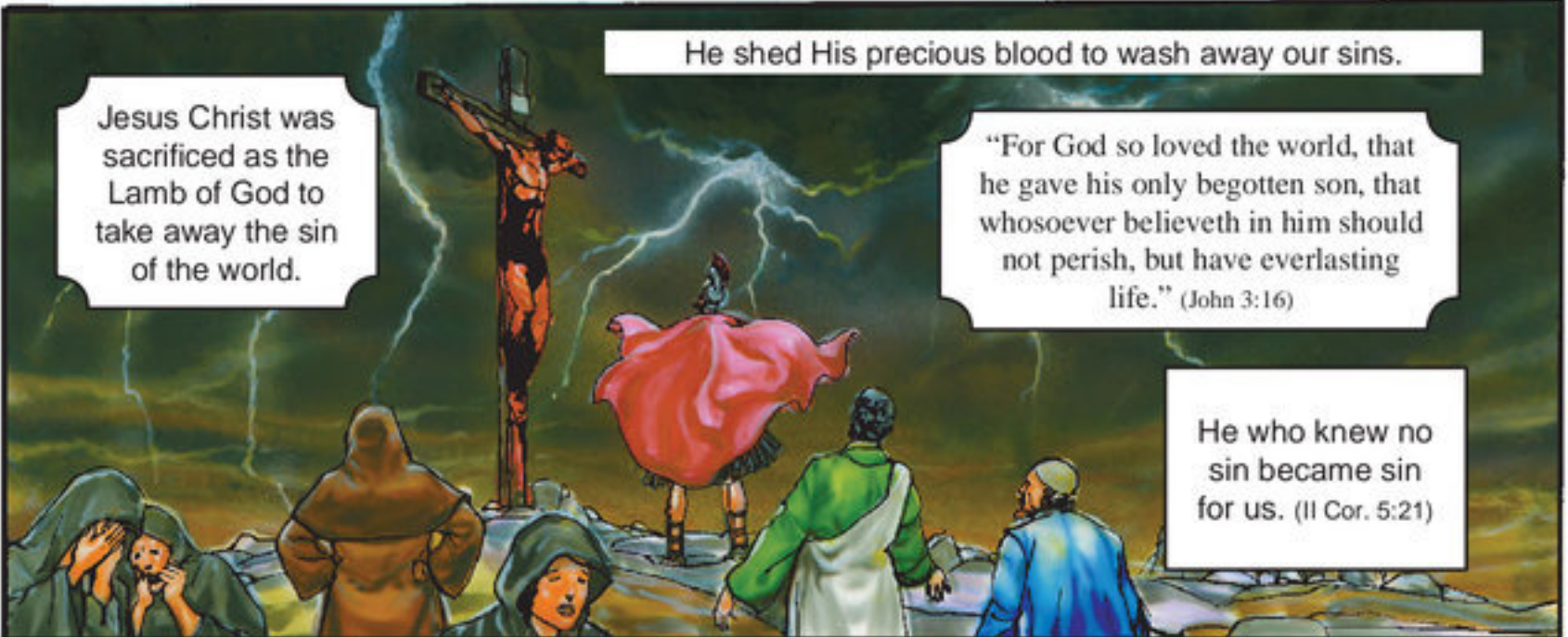
The same crowds who, a few days earlier were shouting His praises, were now crying, **"Crucify Him!"**

The Creator of the universe was whipped, spit upon and ridiculed as they prepared for His execution. All this to fulfill prophecy.



Jesus held back the angels who wanted to defend Him. He had come from heaven to do His Father's will, and being obedient, He went to the cross.

Jesus Christ was sacrificed as the Lamb of God to take away the sin of the world.



He shed His precious blood to wash away our sins.

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16)

He who knew no sin became sin for us. (II Cor. 5:21)

Jesus died, was buried and arose from the dead on the third day, victorious over death and the grave. He was seen by His disciples and over 500 other witnesses before He went back to heaven. (I Cor. 15:3-6)

As the wonderful news spread, sinners were told that if they believed in the Lord Jesus, and made Him their Saviour, they would have life eternal...



Satan countered with terrible persecutions. Yet the gospel prevailed as the believers in Christ faithfully carried the message forth.

The tomb of Jesus Christ is empty. He is now at the right hand of God preparing for His soon return to this planet. He will take over the reins of the governments to rule as Lord of Lords and King of Kings.*

Ever since the crucifixion, the prince of darkness has launched constant attacks against the minds of men to kill this message of hope.**

We'll now expose Satan's cunning tactics that have been so successful in turning men into slaves.

(*Rev. 19:11-16)

(**See II Thess. 2:1-7)



Believers went forth with the gospel even into Africa, setting up small churches.



They were met with heavy opposition.

Both the Jews and the Roman government persecuted the believers in Christ to stop this move of God.



The Jews rebelled against Rome, and in 70 A.D., Roman armies under General Titus smashed Jerusalem and destroyed the great Jewish temple which was the heart of Jewish worship... in fulfillment of Jesus' prophecy in Matt. 24:2.

NOTE: On this holy place today, where the temple once stood, stands the Dome of the Rock Mosque (Islam's second most holy place.)



It was a horrible slaughter. Some Jews were taken captive, while others escaped in all directions for survival.

Some of the Jewish refugees settled like nomads, living in tents in North Africa.



The agents of Rome followed them and kept an eye on their movements.

Sweeping changes were in the wind. Corruption was eating at the Roman Empire, and she was ready to collapse.



Apathy, greed, cruelty, perversion and rebellion were eating at her foundations. The end was in sight.

The persecutions against the Christians were useless.



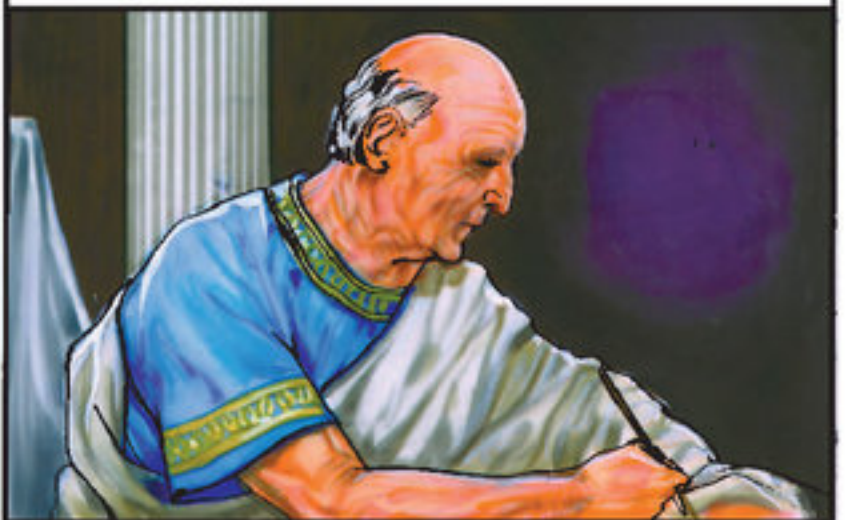
The believers in Christ continued to lay down their lives for the gospel.

The only way Satan could stop this thrust was to create a counterfeit "Christian" religion to destroy the work of God.



The solution was in Rome. Their religion had come from ancient Babylon, and all it needed was a face lift.

But this didn't happen overnight. It took time. The germ started in the writings of the so-called "Early Church Fathers."



It was through their writings that this new religion would take shape. Satan was creating his monster.

The statue of Jupiter in Rome was eventually called St. Peter, and the statue of Venus was changed to the Virgin Mary.



The site chosen for its headquarters was among the 7 hills, on a hill called "Vaticanus," the place of divination and the place where the Satanic temple of Janus stood.

The great counterfeit religion was called Roman Catholicism. Jesus called it "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." (Rev. 17:5)



She was raised up to block the gospel, slaughter the believers in Christ, establish religions, create wars and make the nations drunk with the wine of her fornication, as you will see on the following pages.

Since the Roman Empire was dissolving, they could no longer pay for spies. So the new religion of Catholicism took over that responsibility.



The policies set up by the old Roman Empire were carried on... spying on Jews and Christians (the believers in Christ) and plotting their destruction.

Monasteries started springing up in North Africa. They were strategically placed wherever there was a Christian settlement.



The religious heads in Rome had their eyes on the descendants of Ishmael who were living as nomads throughout North Africa.

In the Old Testament of the bible, in the Book of Genesis, God chose a man named Abraham to become a father of nations.

God promised Abraham a son, but his wife, Sarah, was barren. So she offered him her Egyptian handmaiden, Hagar, to bring forth the child.



Hagar gave birth to a son and he was called Ishmael (the father of the Arab nations). The Bible says Hagar then despised her mistress. (Genesis 16:4)

When Sarah was 90 years old, she conceived and bore a son named Isaac who was the child promised by God.



Sarah nagged Abraham until he cast out the bondwoman and her son. Sarah wanted Isaac to be the heir. This thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight because of his son, Ishmael.

Hagar left with Ishmael, but God told Abraham that this son would become a nation, "because he is thy seed." (Gen. 21:13)



In the desert without water, God heard the voice of the lad and sent an angel who told Hagar that Ishmael would become a great nation.

She picked up the lad and saw a well of water which saved their lives.



The Bible says, "And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness..." (Gen. 21:20)

Today, the offspring of Ishmael total **almost one billion souls.**

In the 4th century, multitudes in the rural areas heard about the holy man in Rome who replaced the Caesars. He had a strange army of priests, monks and nuns who fasted, prayed and helped the poor. The people looked at the religious followers of this man (the pope) with fear and great respect.

In Algeria, North Africa, in 354 A.D., a devout Roman Catholic mother gave birth to a son. His name was Augustine.



Augustine was a genius and eventually became a "saint" in the Roman Catholic religion. He was the bishop of Roman Africa.

This faithful Roman Catholic leader is called a "Church Father."



Augustine wrote two famous works: "The City of God" and "Confessions" which, unknown to the Arab world, have greatly affected their lives for centuries.

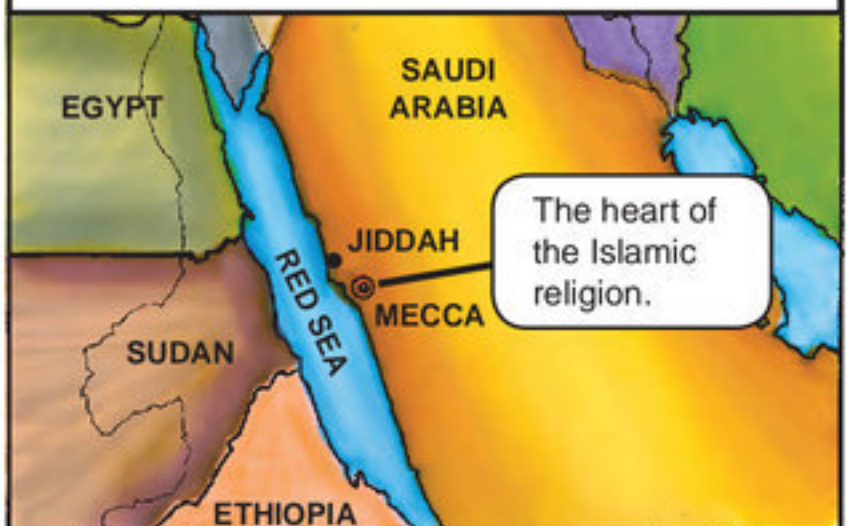
Augustine was busy winning Arabs to Roman Catholicism, including whole tribes. But multitudes of Arabs hated Catholicism and would not convert.

In time, spies were sent to those remote nomads who rejected Catholicism, and spread the word that one day...



a great leader would appear, who would gather the Arabs together.

200 years after Augustine, around 570 A.D., Muhammad was born in Mecca, Saudi Arabia. This man would change the course of world history.



Muhammad called himself "**The messenger of God.**" He established the great religion of Islam.

In less than 20 years after his death, his armies defeated the Byzantine and Persian Empires*...

and later, his armies swept into Europe. The Prophet Muhammad was an amazing man.



First, I'd like to show you the Islamic religion as the world sees it...

Then I'll share what I learned in the Vatican, how Islam actually came into existence...

You'll be shocked!

What I'm going to tell you is the most incredible story of intrigue you will ever hear.



*Encyclopedia Britannica, Micropedia (Muhammad)

This is how the world sees the great religion of Islam founded by the Prophet Muhammad, which now has almost one billion followers.



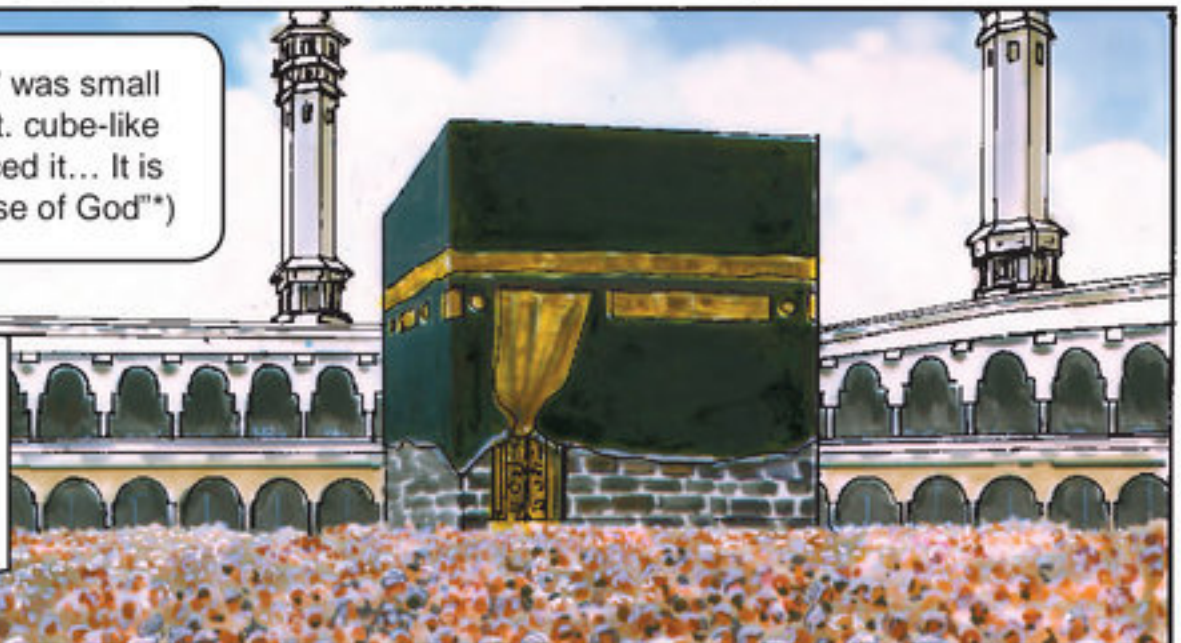
Their most sacred city is called Mecca, and is found in Saudi Arabia. It is also the birthplace of their prophet, Muhammad.

Islam claims that Abraham and Ishmael built "the House of God" beside the well (Zamzam) which saved the life of Ishmael and his mother, Hagar.



The original "House of God" was small compared to the newer 50 ft. cube-like stone structure which replaced it... It is called the "Kaaba" (the "House of God")

Faithful Muslims worldwide, pray 5 times a day in the direction of this holy place, praying directly to their god, Allah, without an intermediary.



In Mecca, the faithful Muslims circle the Kaaba shedding tears, seeking blessings and mercy, and yearning for **Allah's** company in Paradise.

*Muhammad: His Life Based on the Earliest Sources by Martin Lings (Rochester, VT: Inner Traditions Int'l., 1983), pp. 41-42.

Three major religions have one thing in common — each one has a holy place where they look for guidance.

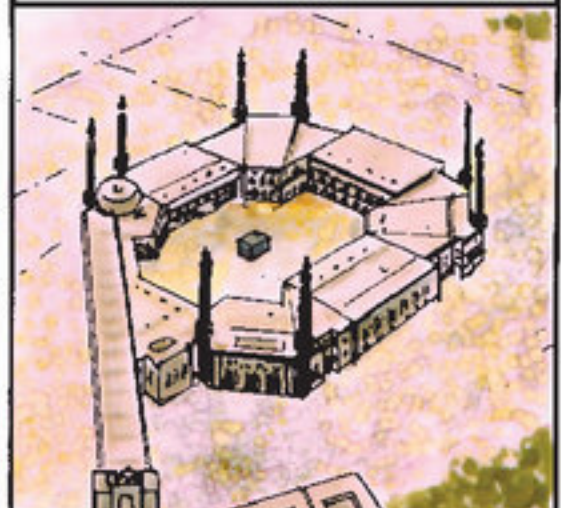
Roman Catholics look to the Vatican as the Holy City.



The Jews look to the wailing wall in Jerusalem as their holy place.



The Muslims look to Mecca as their Holy City.



Each group believes that they receive certain types of blessings for the rest of their lives for visiting their holy place.

In the beginning, visitors would bring gifts to "the House of God," and the keepers of the Kaaba were gracious to all who came. Some brought their idols, and, not wanting to offend these people, their idols were placed inside the sanctuary.



It is said the Jews looked upon the Kaaba as an outlying tabernacle of the Lord with veneration, until it became polluted with idols.

Eventually, the people no longer had access to the well (Zamzam) because the tribe guarding the sacred places was unjust. These people were from Yemen and were called Jurhumites.



The Jurhumites also had control of Mecca. Finally, the people rose up against the Jurhumites to drive them away...

As they left, the Jurhumites got even...

They dumped part of the treasure of the Kaaba, offerings of the pilgrims which had accumulated for years, into the well of Zamzam.



They filled it with sand and the well disappeared. A tribe called Khuzaites took over, but they allowed the Moabite god, "Hubal," to be placed in the Kaaba and continued in idolatry.

The Khuzaites were replaced by the Quraysh, a powerful tribe of Arabs descended from Ishmael.

There arose a man in Mecca who was respected by the Quraysh, even though he was of the tribe of Hashim...



His name was Adb Al-Muttalib and he was the grandfather of the prophet Muhammad.

Abd Al-Muttalib was given visions telling him where to find the well. A spirit told him to look for blood, dung, and ant's nest and pecking birds.*



He found the clues between two idols where the Quraysh performed their sacrifices. He dug and found the well and its treasures, and became the hero of Mecca.

*Muhammad by Martin Lings, pp. 10-11.

Abd Al-Muttalib prayed to his god. If this god would bless him with ten sons, he would sacrifice one of them to him at the Kaaba.

Over the years his prayers were answered. His youngest son was his favorite, a handsome youth by the name of Abd Allah.



It was time to keep his vow to his god. One of his sons must die.

In the Kaaba before the Moabite god, "Hubal," arrows were used in a divination ceremony. The lot fell upon his youngest son.



The mother of Abd Allah, along with others, opposed him. His sons begged him to let their brother live.

He visited a wise woman for advice. She consulted with her familiar spirit, and she told Abd Al-Muttalib...



to again cast lots to see if god would accept the sacrifice of camels in his son's place. 100 camels were killed, and Abd Allah was spared. He became the father of the prophet Muhammad.

It was the Roman Catholic Arabs who were pushing the concept of looking for an Arab prophet, just as the Jews were looking for their Messiah.



Who but a prophet would be capable of ridding the Arabs of their worship of false gods? There was even an icon of the virgin Mary and baby Jesus in the Kaaba.*

Abd Allah married Aminah in A.D. 569. He had to leave with a caravan to do some trading. He became ill and died. Aminah was carrying his baby.



Tradition teaches that she heard a voice say to her, "Thou carriest in thy womb the lord of this people; and when he is born say: 'I place him beneath the protection of the one, from the evil of every envier; then name him Muhammad.'""

When the child was born, his grandfather, Abd Al-Muttalib, carried little Muhammad to the Kaaba...



and prayed a prayer of thanksgiving to Allah for this gift.

*Muhammad, by Lings, p. 17.

**Muhammad, by Lings, p. 21.

Sons born to great Arab families in places like Mecca were sent into the desert to be suckled and weaned, and spend some of their childhood with Bedouin tribes for training and to avoid the plagues in the cities.



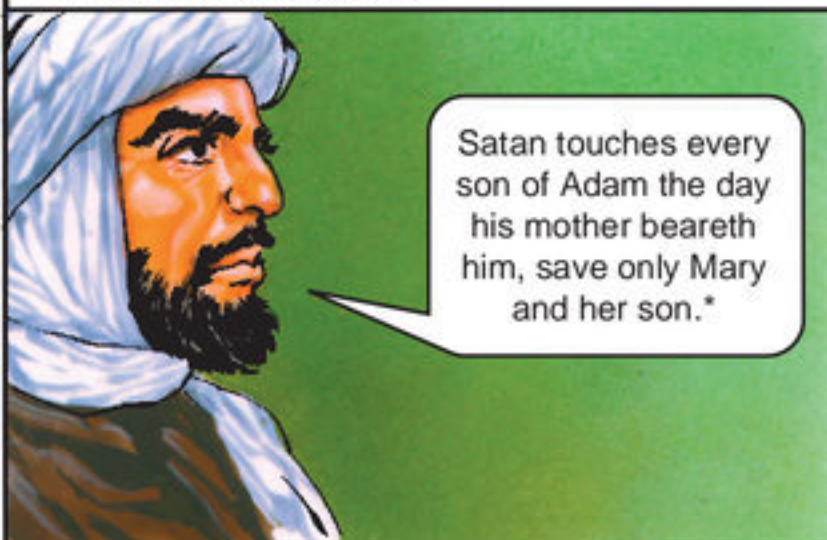
The poor family who took Muhammad to nurse and care for him, were greatly blessed in many ways.

Islam teaches that when Muhammad was a small boy, two men in white appeared and laid him down, opened his breast and brought forth his heart, took from it a black clot which they cast away.



Then they washed his heart with snow. There was no mark on his chest, but there was a small oval mark on his back which had been there from birth.

Years later, he was able to describe the event more fully, and then Muhammad made this incredible statement...



Satan touches every son of Adam the day his mother beareth him, save only Mary and her son.*

Why would Muhammad be pushing Roman Catholic teaching? **Isn't this strange?**

Muhammad's mother, Aminah, died when he was six years old, leaving him an orphan.



Then his grandfather, Abd Al-Muttalib, cared for him. But two years later, his grandfather died. These were two of the great sorrows in his life.

*Muhammad by Lings, p.26.

When Muhammad was nine, he was with his uncle on a caravan. A Roman Catholic monk saw the boy and questioned him. Then he asked to see the mark on his back. He exclaimed, "It is the seal of prophethood." He warned Muhammad's uncle...



"Take thy brother's son back to his country and guard him against the Jews, for by god...

if they see him and know of him that which I know, they will construe evil against him.

Great things are in store for this brother's son of thine."*

The Roman Catholic monk had fanned the flames for future Jewish persecutions at the hands of the followers of Muhammad.

*Muhammad by Lings, p. 30.

Muhammad was 25 years old when he married a wealthy widow Khadijah. She was about 40 at the time.



Muhammad and Khadijah had two sons, who died young, and four daughters. The most famous was Fatimah who married Muhammad's successor, his cousin, Ali. (As recognized by the Shiah branch of Islam.)

About 610 A.D. Muhammad claimed he had a vision from Allah of a majestic being whom he called the angel Gabriel, who said...



This began Muhammad's career as the prophet of Allah. From this time on Muhammad continued to receive messages which he claimed came from Allah, until his death.

With the help of his wife's Roman Catholic cousin, Waraquah, *the Prophet Muhammad was able to interpret these messages.

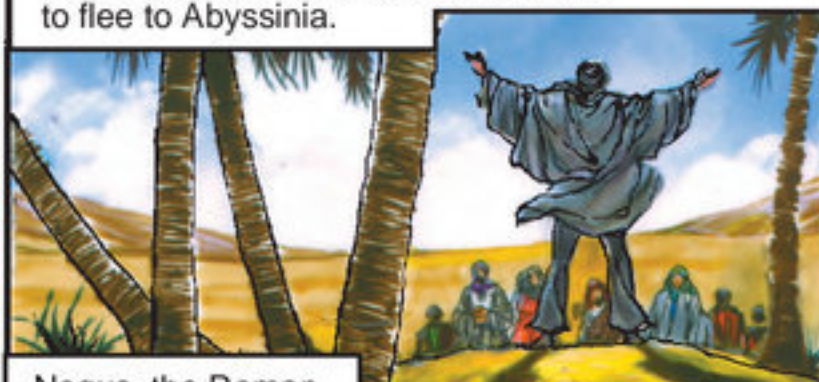
Waraquah said:

Verily, Muhammad is the prophet of this people.**



Some of his revelations were placed in the Koran, in 650 A.D. Other writings of Muhammad were never published.

In the 5th year of Muhammad's mission, persecution came against his followers because they refused to worship the idols in the Kaaba. Muhammad instructed some of them to flee to Abyssinia.



Negus, the Roman Catholic king of Abyssinia, accepted them because of Muhammad's views on the virgin Mary which were so close to Roman Catholic doctrine.*

*Encyclopedia Britannica (Micropedia), Muhammad.

**Muhammad by Lings, p. 44.

*The Meaning of the Glorious Koran, by Pickthall, Mentor Books, pages 220,221; Muhammad by Lings, pp. 81-84.

Muhammad claims that one night while sleeping next to the Kaaba, he was awakened by an angel called Gabriel who led him to a heavenly type of animal with wings named "Buraq." When he mounted the beast they flew to the site of the Jewish temple ruins at Jerusalem.



Muhammad said at the temple site he was joined by the prophets, Abraham, Moses, Jesus and others who prayed behind him.

After prayer he mounted "Buraq" and ascended into heaven where he again met with the prophets and finally God, Himself. Muhammad claims to have received the creed of Islam and instructions for the 5 daily prayers directly from God in heaven. This vision made a tremendous impact on world history at a later date (see p. 22).*

*Muhammad by Lings, p. 101.

Because of persecutions, Muhammad emigrated to Medina in 622 A.D., some 200 miles north of Mecca. From there he led "Razzias" (attacks on caravans from Mecca).

He won minor battles, and those opposing him in Medina were assassinated.*



It was at Medina that Muhammad began to show his hostility towards the Jews by raiding Jewish settlements.**

Muhammad married other women for political reasons, to form closer ties with the fathers or relatives of the women, and to strengthen his position.

Mecca sent an army of 10,000 men to take Muhammad. They failed. They couldn't penetrate his defense. After a night of wind and rain, the great army melted away.



As a statesman, Muhammad didn't want to crush Mecca, but wanted to win them to Islam.

In 630 A.D. with 10,000 men, Muhammad conquered Mecca and the Kaaba was cleared of idols.



Muhammad wanted to create his own religion. He needed the backing of his powerful tribe. He picked Allah, the moon-god which they worshipped, to be the one god and he declared himself to be Allah's prophet.

History proves that before Islam came into existence, the Sabeans in Arabia worshipped the moon-god who was married to the sun-goddess.

They gave birth to 3 goddesses who were called Al-lat, Al-uzza and Manat. They became idols and were worshipped throughout that part of the world as "Daughters of Allah."



The crescent moon symbol is everywhere in Islam.



In 1950 this moon-god was excavated at Hazor in Palestine.

The photo shows Allah sitting on a throne. Notice the crescent moon on his chest.

ALLAH... is only an idol!

*See Encyclopedia Britannica (Macropedia), Vol. 12, p. 607. **See Encyclopedia Britannica, Vol. 12, p. 608.

The Vatican desperately wanted Jerusalem because of its religious significance, but was blocked by the Jews.



Another problem was the true Christians in North Africa preaching the gospel.

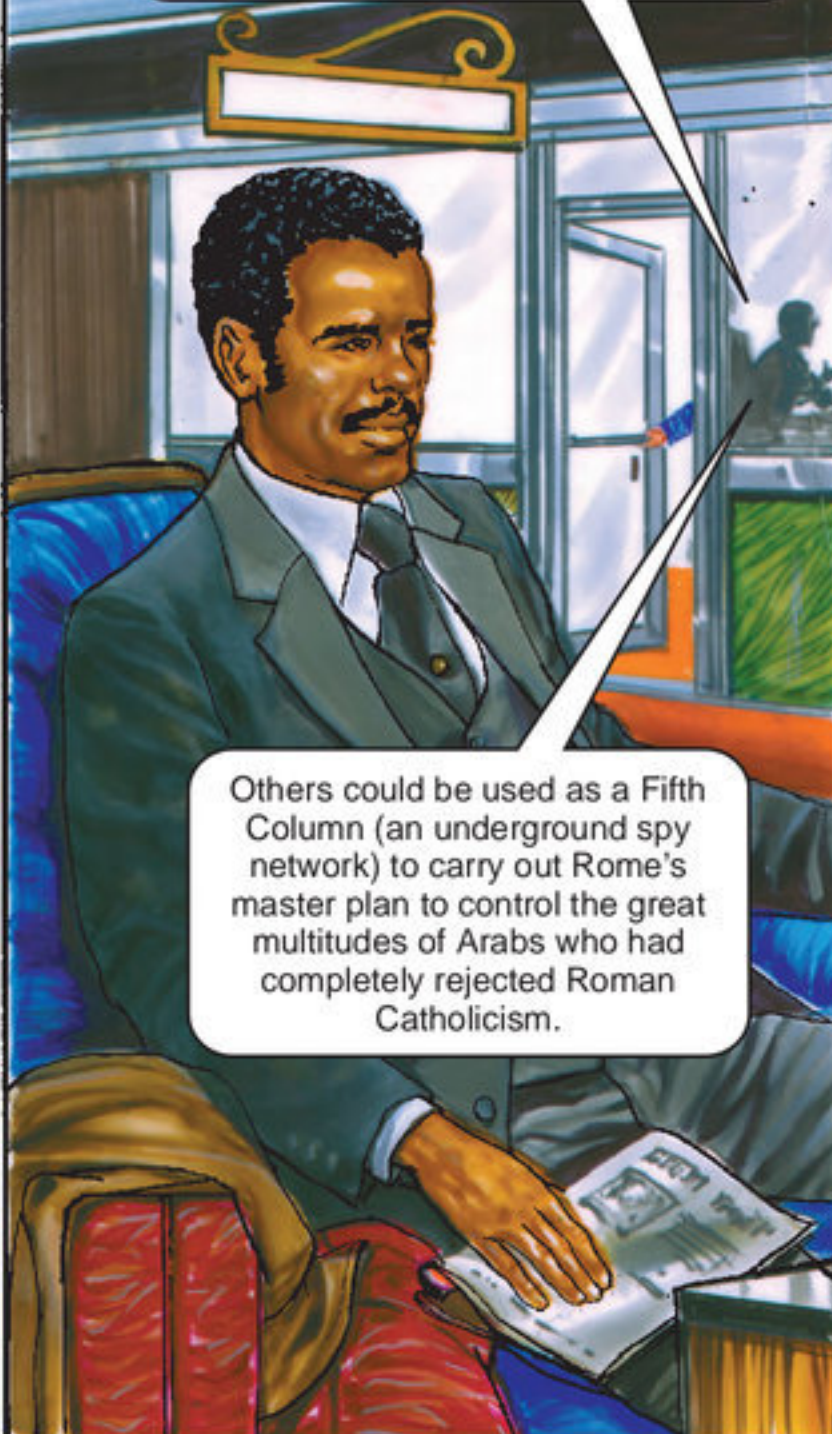
Roman Catholicism was growing in power and would not tolerate any opposition.

Somehow the Vatican had to create a weapon to eliminate both the Jews and the true Christian believers who refused to accept Roman Catholicism.



Looking to North Africa, they saw the multitudes of Arabs as a source of manpower to do their dirty work.

A number of Arabs had become Roman Catholic, and could be used in reporting information to their leaders in Rome.



Others could be used as a Fifth Column (an underground spy network) to carry out Rome's master plan to control the great multitudes of Arabs who had completely rejected Roman Catholicism.

When "St." Augustine appeared on the scene, he knew what was going on. Augustine was a very powerful and influential man with his own small army of followers.

His monasteries served as bases to seek out and destroy Bible manuscripts owned by the true Christians. Augustine was made a "saint" for faithfully serving his "Mother church."



The Vatican wanted to create a messiah for the Arabs, someone they could raise up as a great leader, a man with charisma* who they could train, and eventually unite all the non-Catholic Arabs behind him...



creating a mighty army that would ultimately capture Jerusalem for the pope.

*A special, inspiring quality of leadership. (Webster's Dictionary)

In the Vatican briefing, Cardinal Bea told us this story.



A wealthy Arabian lady, who was a faithful follower of the pope, played a tremendous part in this drama. She was a widow named Khadijah.

She had given her wealth to "Mother Church" and retired to a convent.



While there, she was given a strange assignment, and sent back into the world.

Her job was to find a brilliant young man who could be used by the Vatican to create a new religion and become the messiah for the children of Ishmael.

Khadijah had a cousin named Waraquah, who, like herself, was a very faithful Roman Catholic. He had tremendous influence on Muhammad.



The Vatican had him placed in a critical spot as Muhammad's advisor.

Rome had found their man, and money was no object. Teachers were sent to young Muhammad, and he underwent intensive training.



Muhammad devoured the works of "Saint" Augustine under Waraquah's teaching and became a devotee of his works. This was preparing him for his "great calling."



She soon found young Muhammad, and they were married.

Satan was determined to block the gospel of Jesus Christ from reaching the children of Ishmael. By using the Vatican, Satan closed the door for centuries, depriving the Arabs from hearing about the Light of the World.

Under orders from the Vatican, Roman Catholic Arabs across North Africa began spreading the story of a great one...



who was about to rise up among the people and be the chosen one of their god.

While Muhammad was being groomed, he was told that his enemies were the Jews.



He was also told that the Roman Catholics were the only true Christians and that the others calling themselves Christians were actually wicked imposters and children of the devil who should be destroyed.

This satanic teaching is believed today in the minds of Muslims worldwide, and it destroys the efforts of reaching them for Christ in every Muslim nation.

When Muhammad began receiving his "divine" revelations in a cave in Mt. Hira, not far from the outskirts of Mecca,...

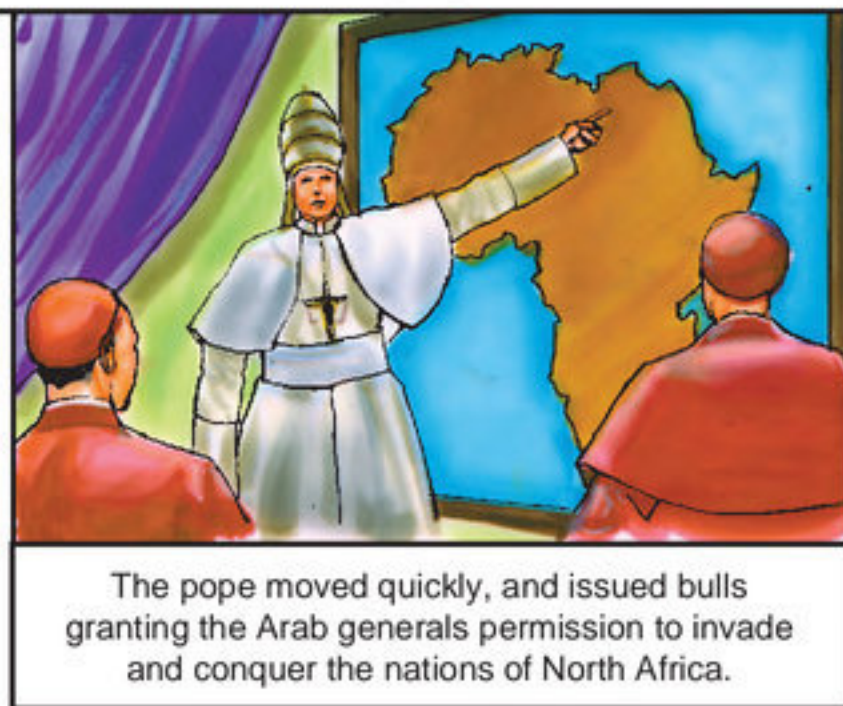
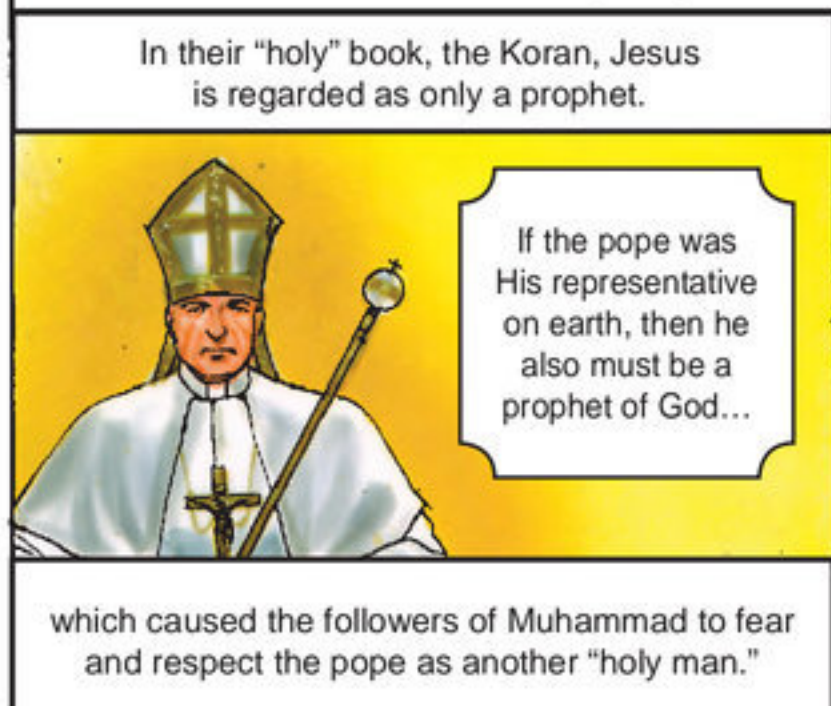
Waraqah, (the Roman Catholic cousin of Muhammad's wife) became deeply involved interpreting the visions given to Muhammad:



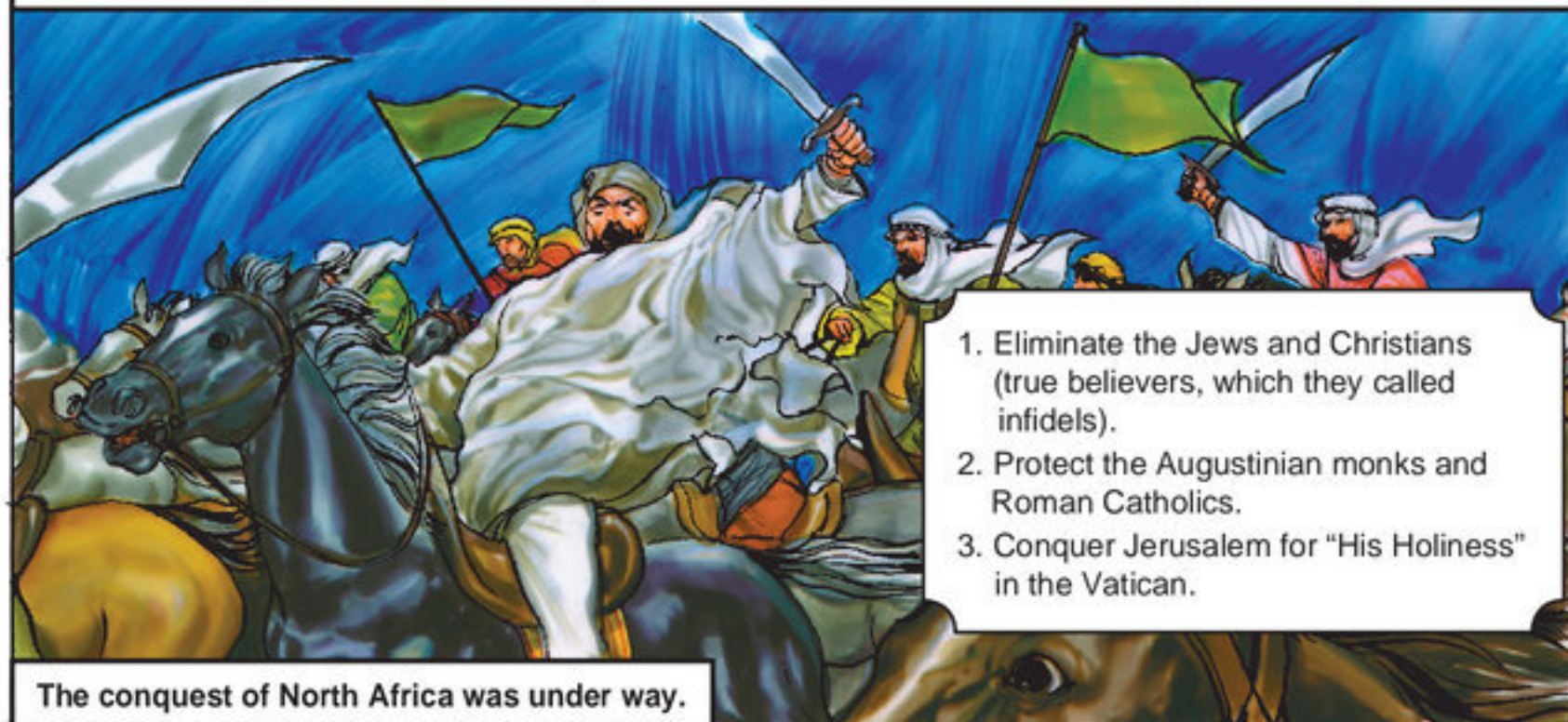
And eventually, out of this came forth the "holy" book of Islam called the "Koran," which contains much of Muhammad's writings. Interestingly, from an early stage Muslims received protection from Catholic kings because of Muhammad's revelation concerning the virgin Mary. (See p. 16.)



By the time Muhammad died, the religion of Islam was exploding. The nomadic Arab tribes were joining forces in the name of Allah and his prophet, Muhammad.



The Vatican helped to finance the building of these massive Islamic armies in exchange for three special favors:



As time passed, the power of Islam became tremendous... Jews and true Christians were slaughtered, and Jerusalem fell into their hands.



Interesting note: Roman Catholics were never attacked, nor were their shrines, during this time.

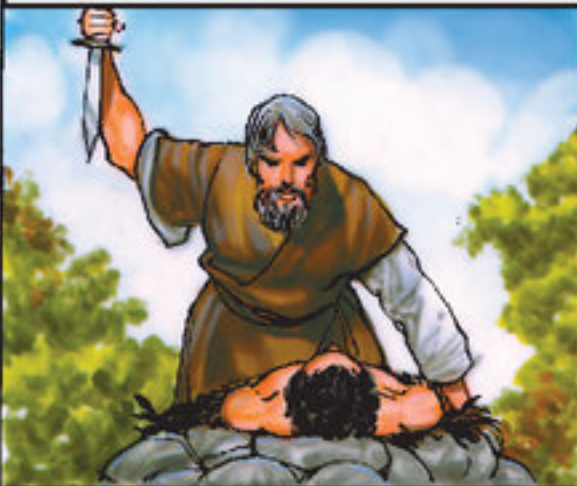
It was time for the pay-off...
The pope asked for Jerusalem.



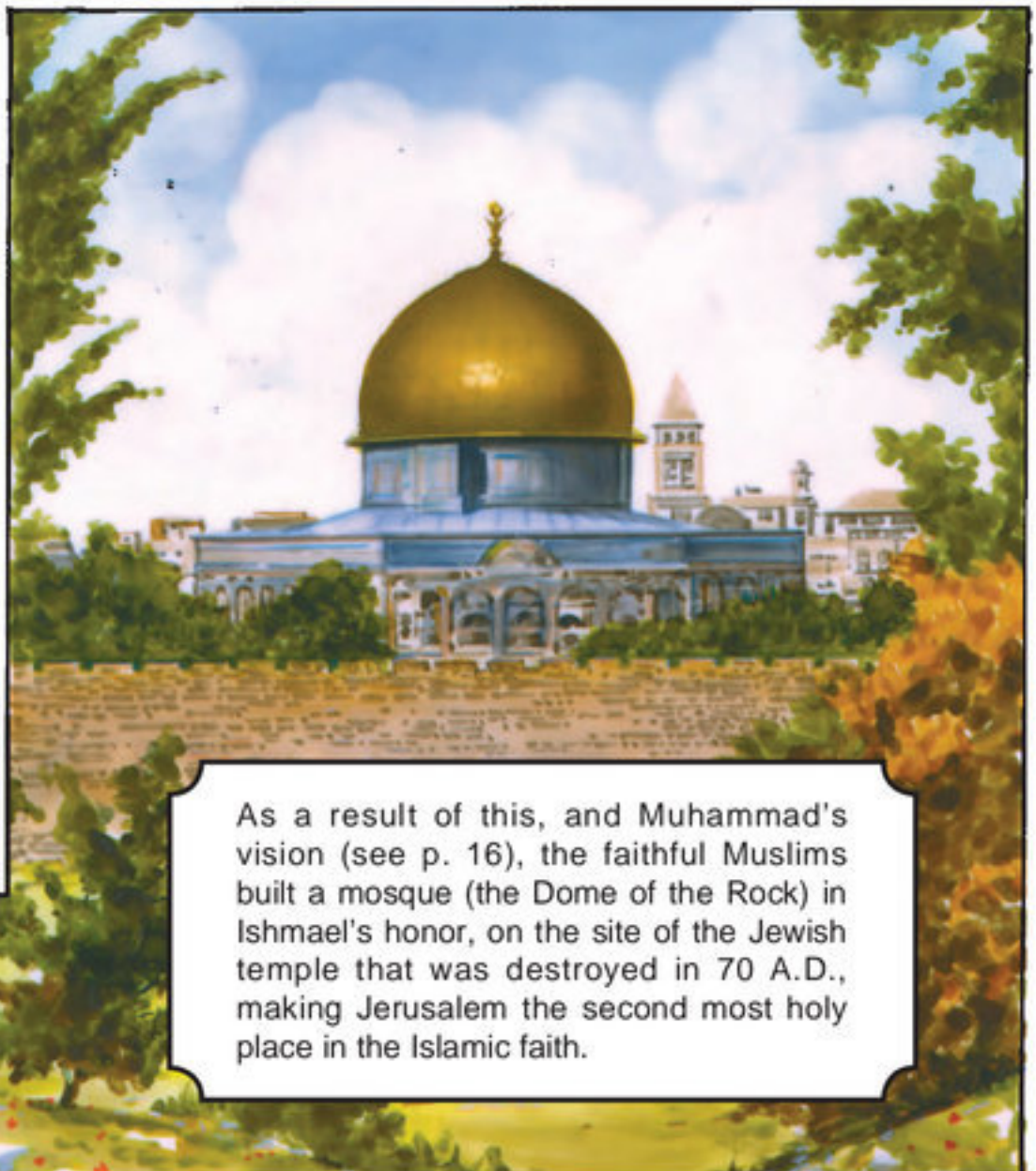
But by now, the Arab generals felt the exhilaration of victory everywhere they went.
They felt nothing could stand in their way.

The pope's carefully laid plans began to backfire, and then crumbled before his eyes.

Under Waraquah's direction,
Muhammad had written in the
Koran, **the great lie...**



that Abraham offered Ishmael
as a sacrifice. The Bible*
makes it clear that Isaac was
the sacrifice, but Muhammad
removed Isaac's name and
inserted Ishmael.



As a result of this, and Muhammad's
vision (see p. 16), the faithful Muslims
built a mosque (the Dome of the Rock) in
Ishmael's honor, on the site of the Jewish
temple that was destroyed in 70 A.D.,
making Jerusalem the second most holy
place in the Islamic faith.

How could they give such a sacred shrine to the pope without causing a revolt?

The pope realized that what they had created was out of control when he found out the Muslims
were calling "His Holiness" an infidel.

*See Genesis 22:1-18



The Muslim generals were determined to conquer the world for Allah... so they now turned their eyes towards Europe.

The Islamic ambassadors approached "His Holiness" in the Vatican and asked for papal bulls to give them permission to invade European countries.



The Vatican was outraged. War was inevitable.



Temporal power and control of the world was considered the basic right of the pope. He wouldn't think of sharing it with what he considered heathens.



The pope raised up his armies and called them crusades to hold back the children of Ishmael from grabbing Catholic Europe.

The wars continued for centuries...



and Jerusalem slipped out of the pope's grasp.

Turkey fell,
and Spain and
Portugal were
also invaded by
Islamic forces.

FATIMAH



In Portugal, they called a mountain village
"Fatima" in honor of Muhammad's daughter,
never dreaming it would become world famous.

The Islamic generals realized
they were too far extended... it
was time for peace talks. One
of the negotiators was Francis
of Assisi.

(For more on Islam, see www.chick.com/reading/tracts/0029/0029_01.asp)

Years later, when the Muslim armies were
poised on the islands of Sardinia and Corsica
to invade Italy... there was a serious problem.

We're not strong
enough... We
don't have the
supplies we need.

I agree.



They went through formal negotiations and the signing of concordats.
The upshot of the negotiations was...

TURKEY



It was also agreed that
the Muslims could build
mosques in Catholic
countries without
interference...

as long as Roman
Catholicism could flourish
in Arab countries.



The Muslims were allowed:

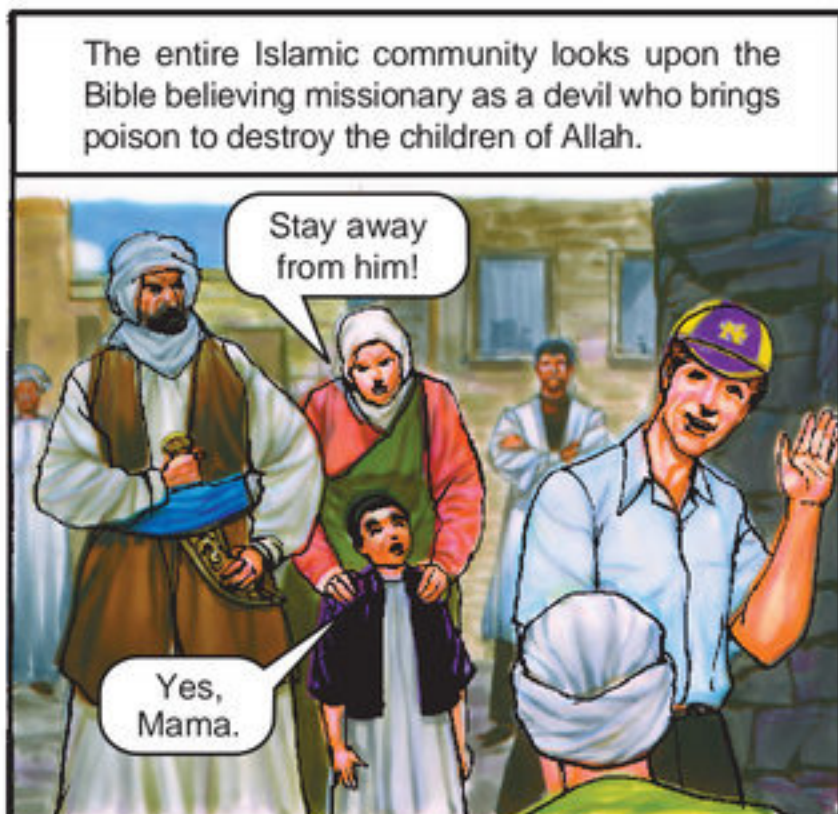
to occupy Turkey in a
"Christian" world...

and the Catholics
were allowed to
occupy Lebanon in
the Arab world.

Cardinal Bea told us that
both the Muslims and Roman
Catholics agreed to block and
destroy the efforts in their
common enemy...

**Bible believing
Christian missionaries.**

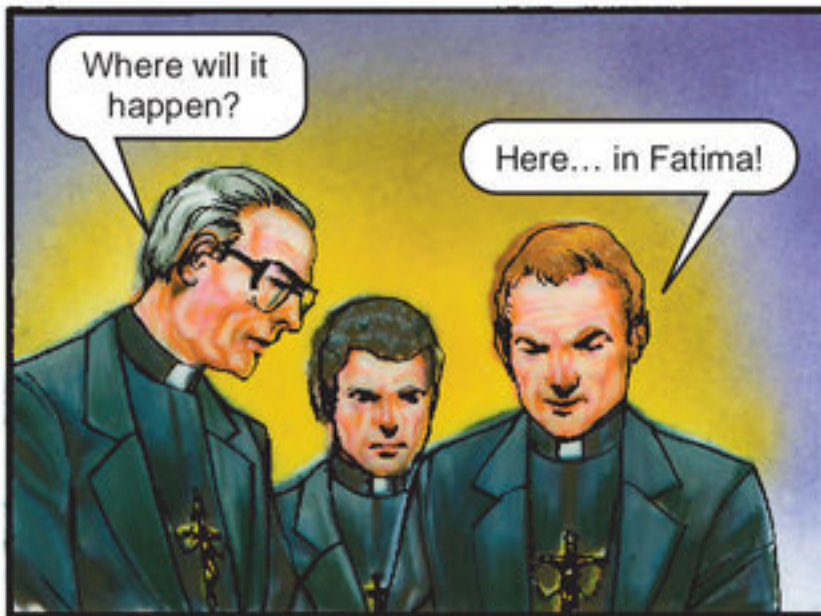




With Mecca and the Vatican fully at peace, the old whore of Revelation 17 and 18 got her Jesuits busy again plotting and hatching schemes to try to control Islam.



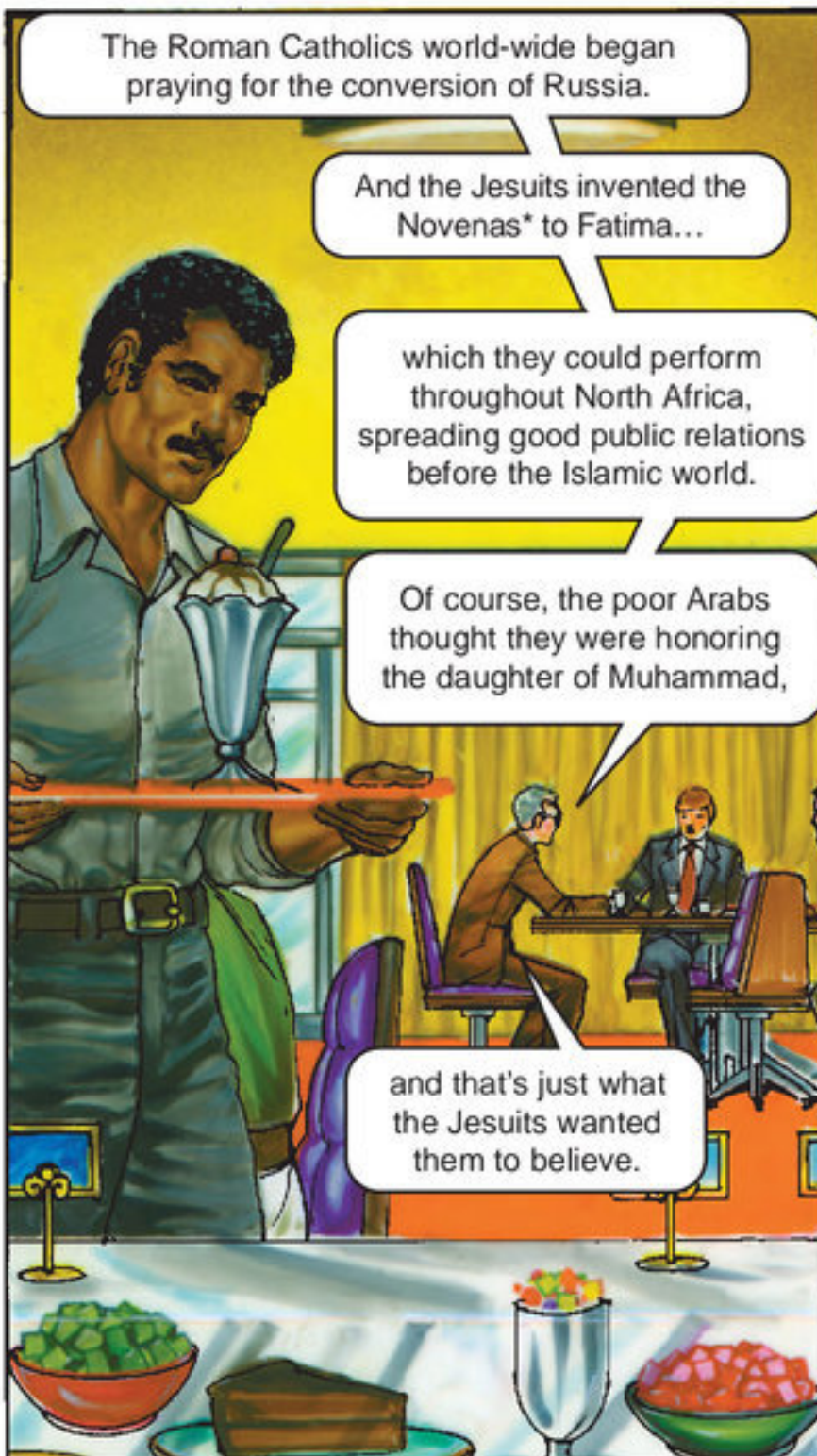
It was just about the right time for the virgin Mary to put in an appearance. But there had to be more benefits from this apparition than just holding Portugal in the iron grip of the Vatican.



The Jesuits wanted Russia involved, and the location of this vision at Fatima could play a key part in pulling Islam to "Mother Church."

In 1917 the Virgin appeared in Fatima.

The "Mother of God" production was a smashing success, playing to overflow crowds. As a result, the Socialists of Portugal suffered a major defeat...



The Roman Catholics world-wide began praying for the conversion of Russia.

And the Jesuits invented the Novenas* to Fatima...

which they could perform throughout North Africa, spreading good public relations before the Islamic world.

Of course, the poor Arabs thought they were honoring the daughter of Muhammad,

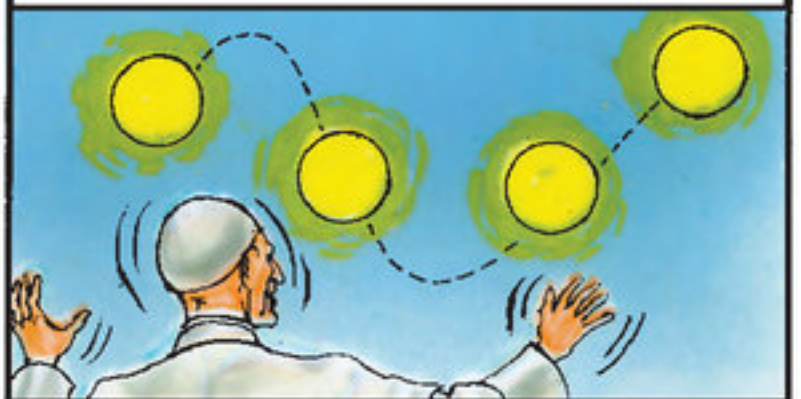
and that's just what the Jesuits wanted them to believe.

As a direct result of the vision of Fatima, Pope Pius XII ordered his Nazi army to crush Russia and the Orthodox religion, and make Russia Roman Catholic.**



The vision of Fatima didn't die down.

A few years after he lost World War II, Pope Pius XII startled the world with his phoney dancing sun vision to keep Fatima in the newspapers.



It was great religious show biz, and the whole world swallowed it. Not surprisingly, Pope Pius was the only one to see this vision.

*Special prayers for nine days. (Webster's Dictionary)

See **The Godfathers by Chick Publications.

Out of all this, a group of followers has grown into a Blue Army world-wide, totalling millions of faithful Roman Catholics ready to die for their blessed virgin.



But we haven't seen anything yet. The Jesuits have their Virgin Mary scheduled to appear four or five times in China, a number of times in Russia, and some really big appearances in the U.S. And the people are going to buy it.



What has this got to do with Islam? Let's see what the late Bishop Sheen had to say about the Virgin Mary and Islam...

"Our Lady's appearances at Fatima marked the turning point in the history of the world's 347,000,000 Moslems, the most difficult of all religious people to convert to 'Christianity' (Roman Catholicism).

The Moslems occupied Portugal for centuries and have left their mark."

After the death of his daughter, Fatimah, Muhammad wrote of her that she "is the most holy of all women in Paradise, next to Mary."*

*The Woman Shall Conquer by Sharkey, Prow Books, Kenosha, WI, page 164.

Bishop Sheen believed that the Virgin Mary chose to be known as Our Lady of Fatima as a sign and a pledge that the Muslims, who believe in Christ's virgin birth, will come to believe in Christ's divinity.

He pointed out that the pilgrim virgin statues of Our Lady of Fatima were enthusiastically received by Muslims in Africa, India, and elsewhere, and that many Muslims are now coming into the (Roman Catholic) "church." As director of the Society for the Propagation of the Faith, Bishop Sheen spoke with authority.*



In the last half of the 1800's, Spain was going through political convulsions. Her Roman Catholic monarchy was tottering and the queen was dethroned in 1868. Spain became a republic, which only lasted for two years.



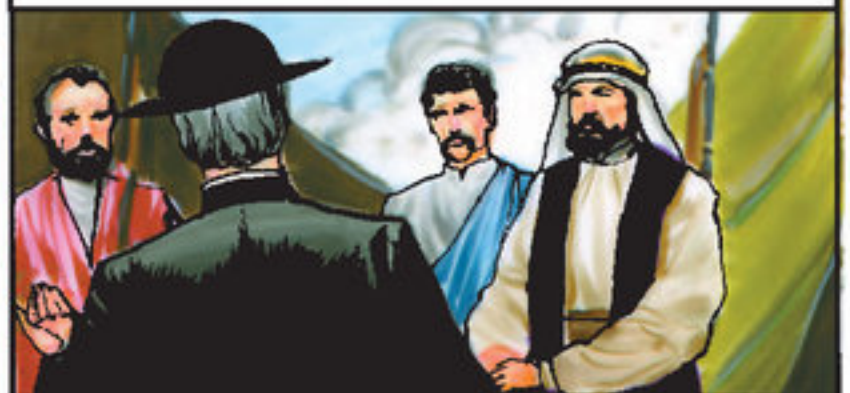
Then the monarchy was restored until 1923. As political conditions grew worse, Spain again became chaotic. The Vatican was outraged when Spain chose once more to become a republic, and immediately the Catholic church moved to sabotage it.

During this time, from 1931 until 1936, about 5 presidents came and went. Spanish Roman Catholics were showing their contempt for the Vatican's power (never dreaming what was in store for them). They taxed church property and removed priests and nuns from teaching in public schools.



Even though the several presidents of the republic were Jesuit trained, they opposed the power of the Vatican and played into the Vatican's hands.

The Islamic leaders were contacted. They owed a debt to the Vatican for double crossing Rome over Jerusalem.



When they had signed a concordat, they promised to help the pope in a time of need, even to raise an army if he so desired.

Now was the time.

The Jesuits had done their work. The poor Spaniards would now suffer.



Through secret negotiations, a huge Arab army was raised up under the command of General Franco. The Vatican financed this war machine to teach the Spaniards a lesson.

In 1936 the new Spanish Inquisition exploded. It was called "The Spanish Civil War", secretly orchestrated in the Vatican.



To keep the world from knowing the truth, it was made to look in the news like the Vatican was fighting the Communists in a holy war.

In actuality, there was only a handful of Communists in Spain. The Roman Catholic institution had ordered a blood bath on her own followers.



Under the banner of the Vatican, the Muslim forces invaded the Canary Islands and then attacked southern Spain. The Spaniards watched in shock as Cardinal Pedro Segura led the Islamic army in slaughtering unfaithful Roman Catholic men, women and children without mercy.

The Muslim troops were getting their revenge at last, under the blessings of the pope.

When I was three years of age, I can remember seeing Muslim troops invade our home.



Mama!

My family survived that terror, and we were fortunate.

When the inquisition accomplished its goals, Spain was in ruins, bleeding and beaten, but safely back in the hands of the Vatican.



We have freed Spain from Communism!

Thanks to the Blessed Virgin!

About four million Muslim troops occupied Spain as the protectors of the Roman Catholic faith. Islam had paid her debt to the antichrist sitting in the Vatican.

The Arabs, in top secret negotiations, told the pope that they would fight for the Vatican in Spain, only if the pope agreed to **never** recognize any state of Israel* that might come into existence... the pope agreed.



Cardinal Bea told us how the orthodox Jews and the Zionists were both pushing for an independent state of Israel.

*In June, 1994, the Vatican finally recognized Israel as a nation because she wants a say in the final disposition of Jerusalem, which will be on the agenda of the so-called "peace process".

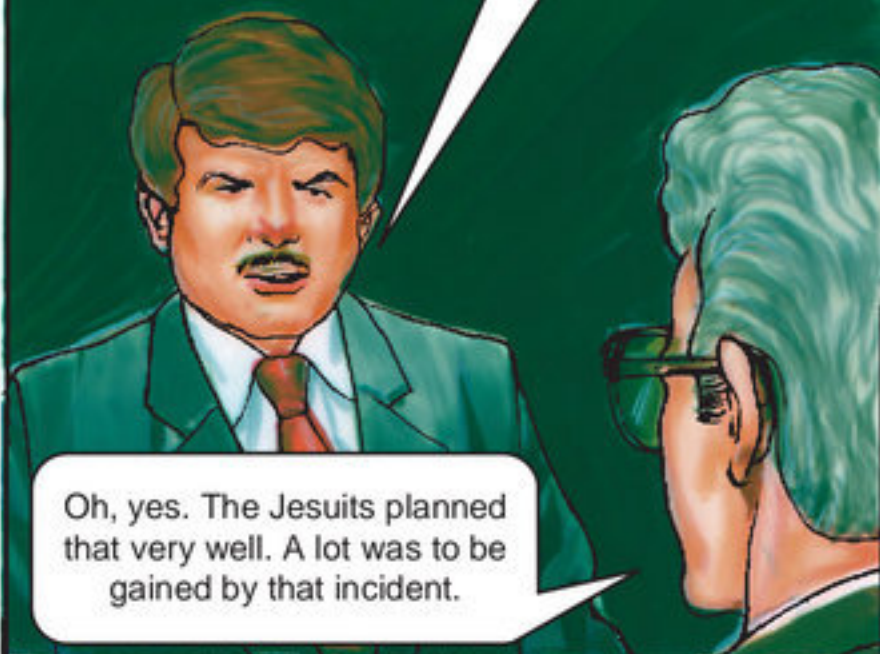
Through this incident, Islam pulled closer to the Vatican. The Muslims were so humiliated to think that one of their own...



AP/Wide World Photo

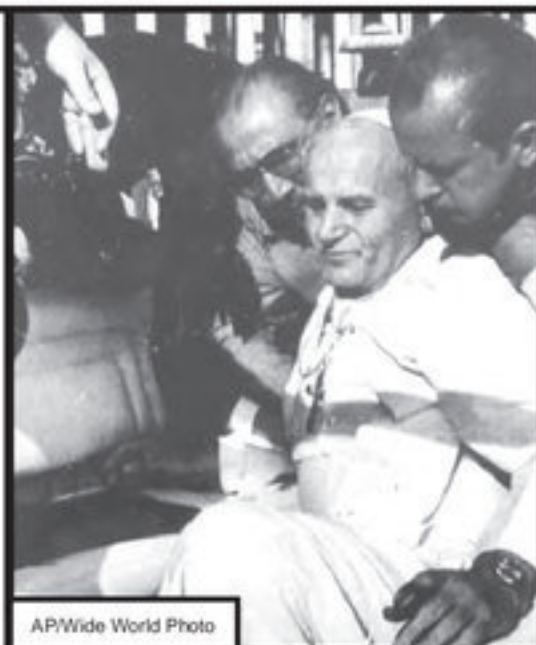
shot the one representing the prophet Jesus on this earth... that the Ayatollahs sent condolences and apologies to the pope.

Dr. Rivera, wasn't it a Muslim who shot the pope?



Oh, yes. The Jesuits planned that very well. A lot was to be gained by that incident.

You see, it gave both the pope and President Reagan something in common. Both had been shot, and they became fast friends.



AP/Wide World Photo

The pope got world-wide coverage and sympathy from all the world leaders.

And last of all, the blame could be put on the KGB...



making the world believe that the Communists are the pope's enemies.

It's a big game, Rosco...

Pope John Paul II had been a good Communist for many years.

If that sounds cold, Rosco, remember the assassin, Mehmet Ali Agca, is one of Europe's top hit men, and an expert marksman.



He fired his weapon at a distance of only ten feet.

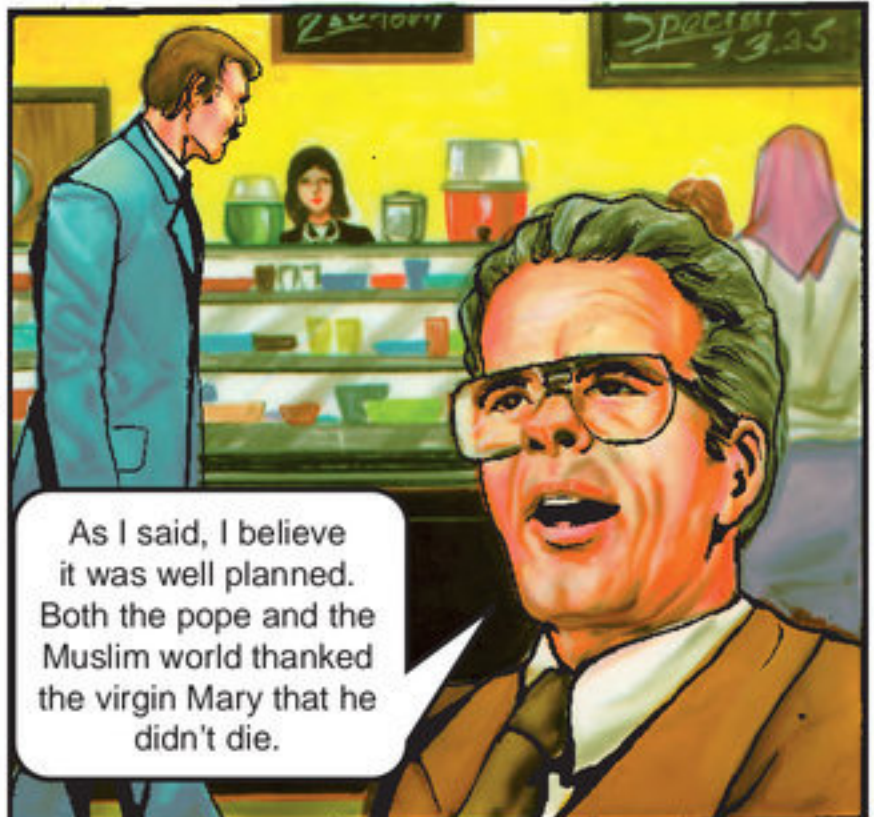
Each bullet hit the pope below the navel. You see, Rosco, he had no intention of killing the pope. He was simply following the instructions of the Jesuits.

The upshot was when the world saw the pope forgive Mehmet Ali Agca for shooting him...



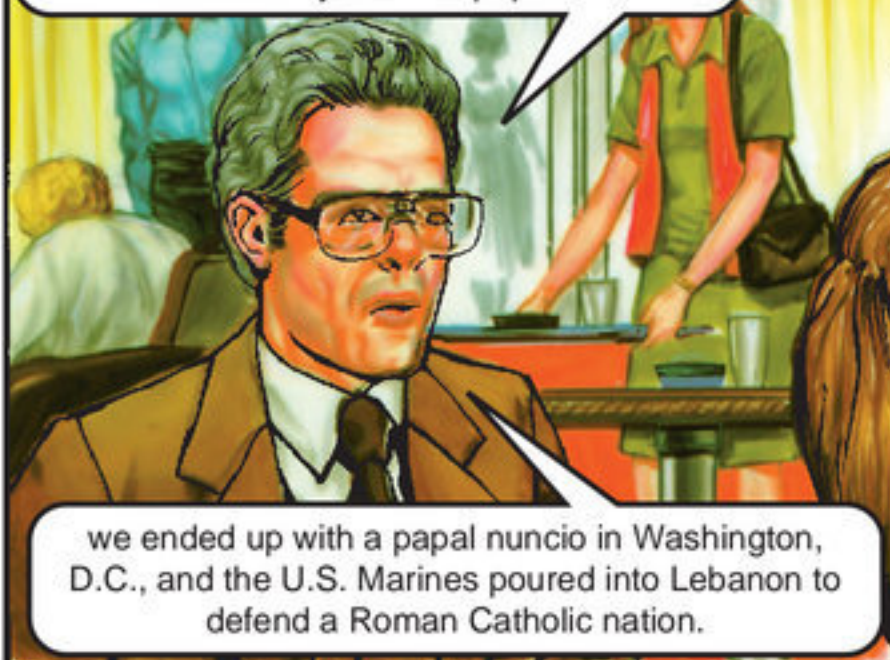
AP/Wide World Photo

almost one billion Muslims had nothing but admiration for "His Holiness."



As I said, I believe it was well planned. Both the pope and the Muslim world thanked the virgin Mary that he didn't die.

You wondered why we sent our troops to Lebanon? Since the president has become so friendly with the pope...



we ended up with a papal nuncio in Washington, D.C., and the U.S. Marines poured into Lebanon to defend a Roman Catholic nation.

The Whore of Revelation 17 will stop at nothing to gain her ends, including shooting one of her own popes!

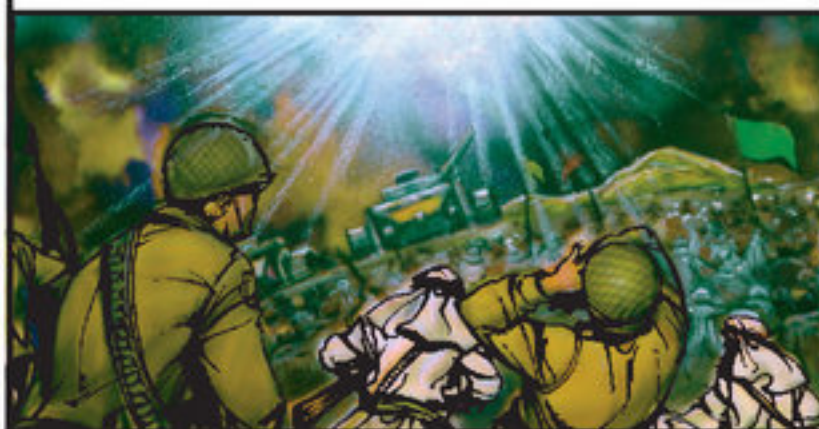


Today, the pope is still desperately trying to gain control of Jerusalem. The goal hasn't changed. Jerusalem will fall into the hands of the pope, and the Muslim nations will assist him.



The last pope will be the "Antichrist" who knows he must flee to Jerusalem to escape from the Vatican just before it is destroyed. (Rev. 17:16)

The Muslim and Communist armies, primed to destroy Israel, will attack and they themselves will be massacred on the mountains and deserts of Israel. (Ezekiel 38:1-3; 39:1-4)



Soon after, Satan will plunge the world into the battle of Armageddon.

This is when Jesus Christ, "The King of Kings," will return from heaven to destroy the Antichrist and his armies...



and the Lord Jesus will set up His kingdom in Jerusalem to rule the world.

In the past, Satan has used religion to destroy billions of souls. And working through "the great whore" of the Book of Revelation (which is the Roman Catholic Institution)...



Satan carefully put the virgin Mary before the people to get their attention away from the Lord Jesus.

The betrayed Catholics attempt to go through their church system to try to get to heaven.



And using a similar trick, the Vatican helped set up a militant and sophisticated religion to keep the children of Ishmael from knowing the only One who could get them to heaven.

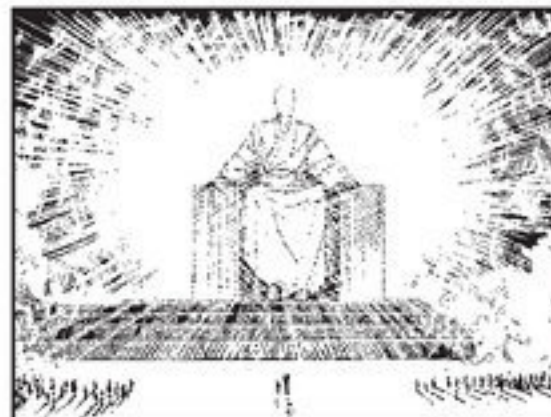
The Muslim multitudes look to their religion and Muhammad (whose body is still lying in Medina) and with all their hearts look towards Mecca for their salvation.



And the blame for this goes directly to Rome for this unspeakable crime.

The Bible, God's infallible and inspired Word, tells us that Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6)

The Lord Jesus is not the small-time prophet of the Qur'an, the Islamic holy book. He is the Creator of the Universe who will judge in power and glory. He will judge all mankind for their sins, including Muhammad and all the popes.



He died on the cross for the children of Ishmael, too, and shed His precious blood to wash away their sins. He then arose from the dead to justify all who will come to Him. His cry today to the children of Islam is to "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues" (Rev. 18:4). He loves you and died for you on the cross. He is not only greater than Muhammad, but Jesus Christ was before Abraham (John 8:58). Jesus knows how difficult it is to pull out of Islam, but He'll give you the strength and courage to do it.

Some Ayatollas, who are in command of your religion, know from reading the unprinted works of Muhammad that what I've told you in this book is true. But in their desperation to hold onto their power as religious leaders, they dare not admit to the betrayal of the children of Islam. Even the Vatican knows this is true.

What you have learned about Jesus in the Qur'an is not the picture of the true Jesus, nor is the Jesus depicted by the Roman Catholic Institution a true picture of Jesus. Only in the Gospels of the New Testament of the Bible is Jesus revealed in all His power as God manifest in the flesh.

THE BIBLE SAYS THERE'S ONLY ONE WAY TO HEAVEN!

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6)

NOBODY ELSE CAN SAVE YOU

1. Admit you are a sinner.
2. Be willing to turn from sin (repent).
3. Believe that Jesus Christ died for you, was buried and rose from the dead.
4. Through prayer, invite Jesus into your heart to become your personal Saviour.

WHAT TO PRAY

Dear God, thank you for showing me what You think of Islam. ***I also reject it!*** I accept Christ's sacrifice as perfect and complete. Please forgive me in Jesus' name. I invite Jesus Christ to come into my heart and I place my trust in Him alone for my salvation. Thank you for giving me eternal life right now.

Did you accept Jesus Christ as your own personal Saviour?	Yes <input type="checkbox"/>	No <input type="checkbox"/>
Date _____		

If your answer was yes, then this is just the beginning of a wonderful new life with Christ. Now:

1. Read your Bible (KJV) every day to get to know Christ better.
2. Pray to God every day (in your own words).
3. Be baptized, worship, fellowship, and serve with Christians in a church where Christ is preached and the Bible is the final authority.
4. Tell others about Christ.

ALBERTO

The unforgettable story of a Jesuit priest and his conversion to Christ.



DR. ALBERTO R. RIVERA - 1985

Dr. Rivera was assigned to stay at the address on the above I.D. card pending the decision of his ecclesiastical trial in 1967, just before his conversion to Christ.



Above are some of the last photographs taken of Dr. Rivera as the Director of the Parish School in San Lorenzo, Tarrasa, Spain.

ALBERTO, DOUBLE-CROSS, THE GODFATHERS, THE FORCE, FOUR HORSEMEN and **THE PROPHET** are based on portions of the life story and other information given to Chick Publications by Alberto Rivera. Up until he went home to be with the Lord on June 20, 1997, Dr. Rivera was fully involved in historical and Biblical research relating to the Roman Catholic Institution and her associates according to Biblical prophecy. He traveled the world preaching in churches, schools, etc., where he helped many Roman Catholics learn to trust in Christ alone for their salvation. Untold former Catholics owe Dr. Rivera a great debt, as his courage and faithfulness to the Gospel of Christ was instrumental in their finding eternal life.

Donna Eubanks
(Ex-Sister Superior)



"I am now a true Christian, by the grace of God, after 23 years as a nun of the Sisters of St. Joseph. I can state, from personal knowledge, that Dr. Rivera is telling the truth about the Roman Catholic system."

Clark Butterfield
(Ex-priest)

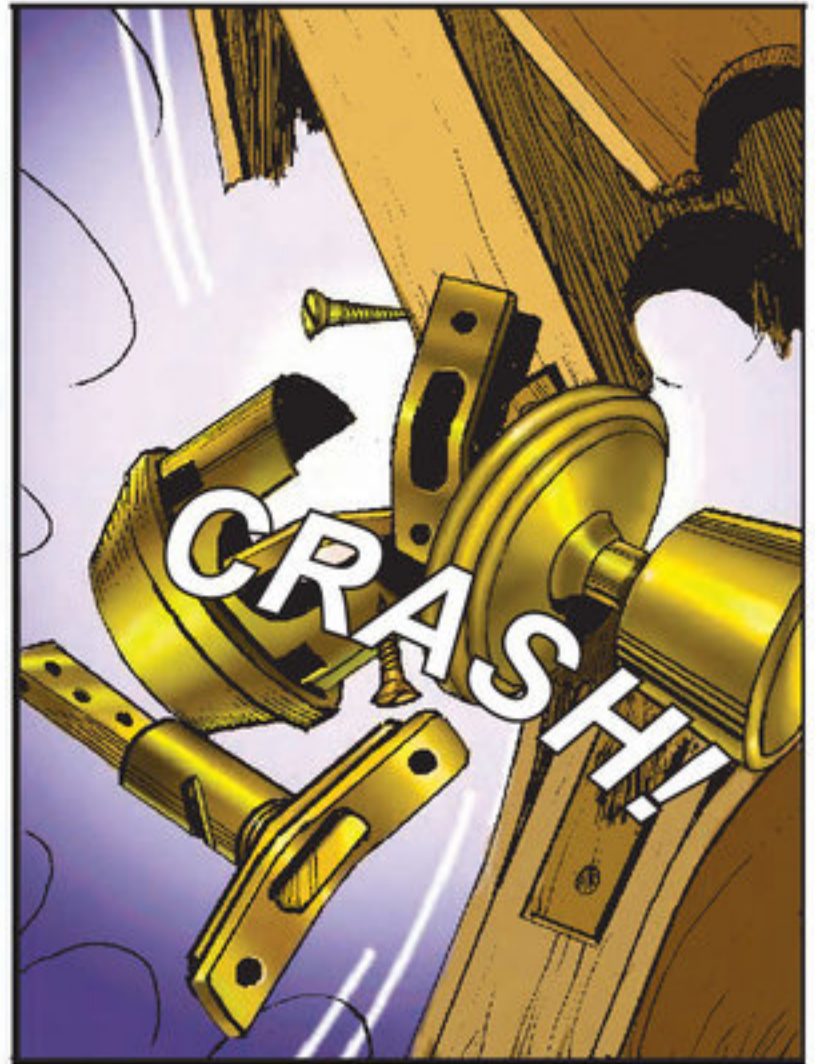


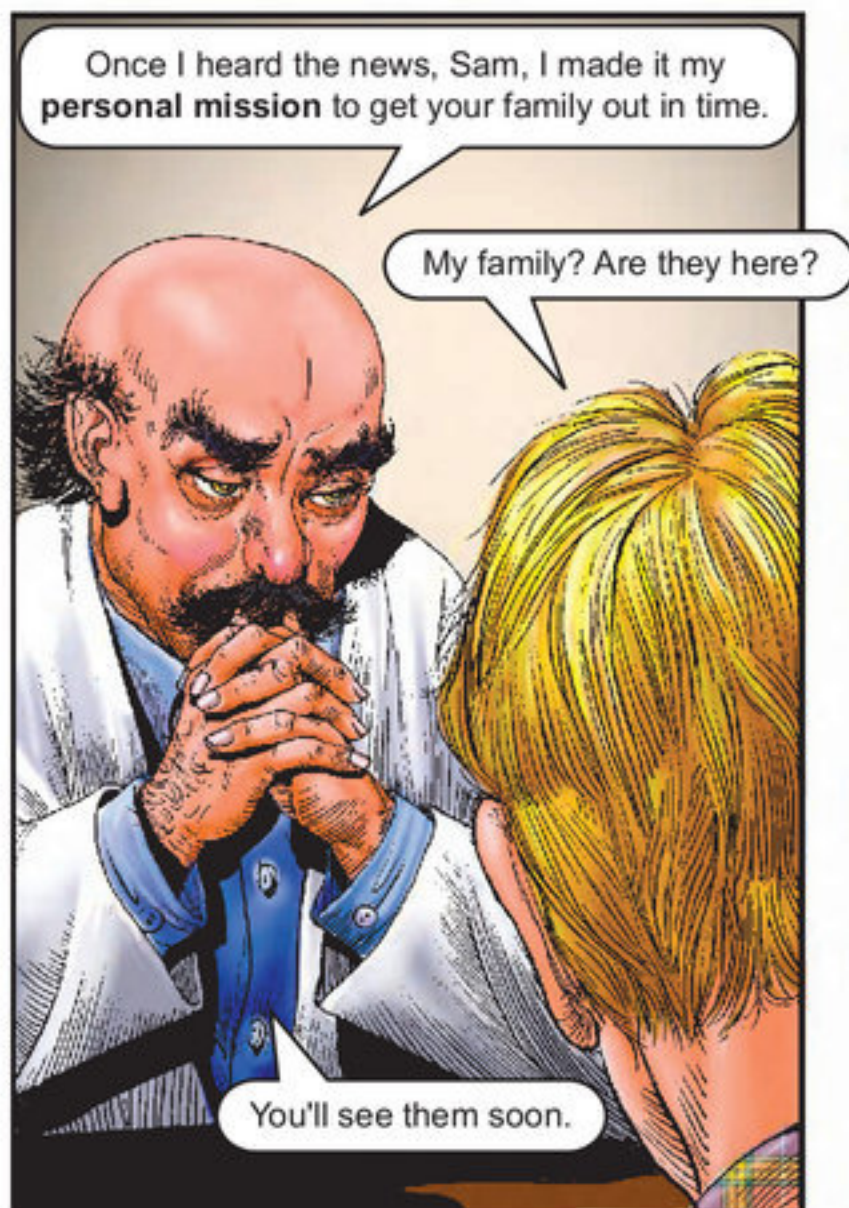
"After reading **ALBERTO** I realized that I was not alone in my desire as a former priest to bring salvation to the millions of captives of the Roman Catholic system. I am honored to associate myself with the ministry of Dr. Rivera."

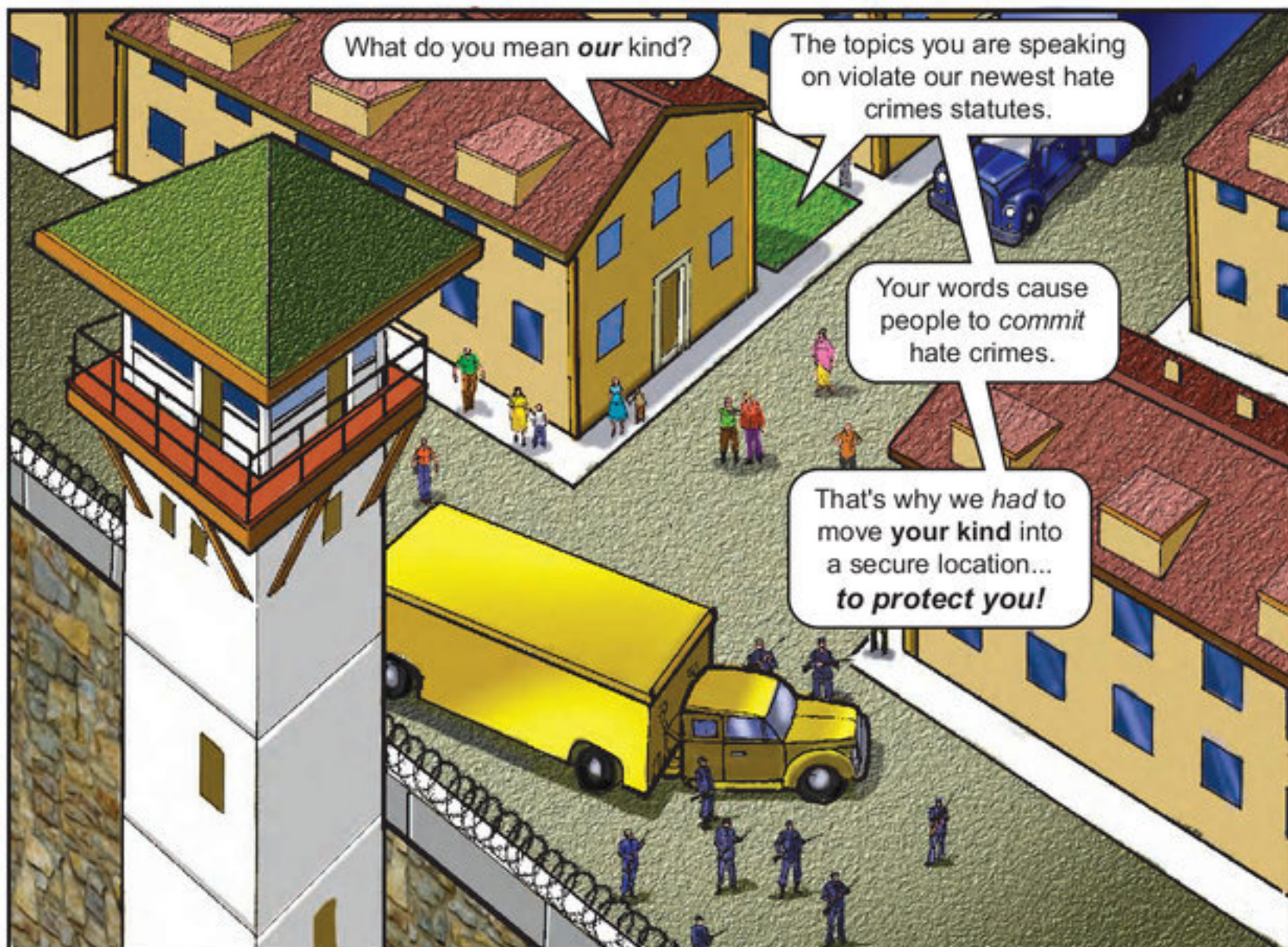
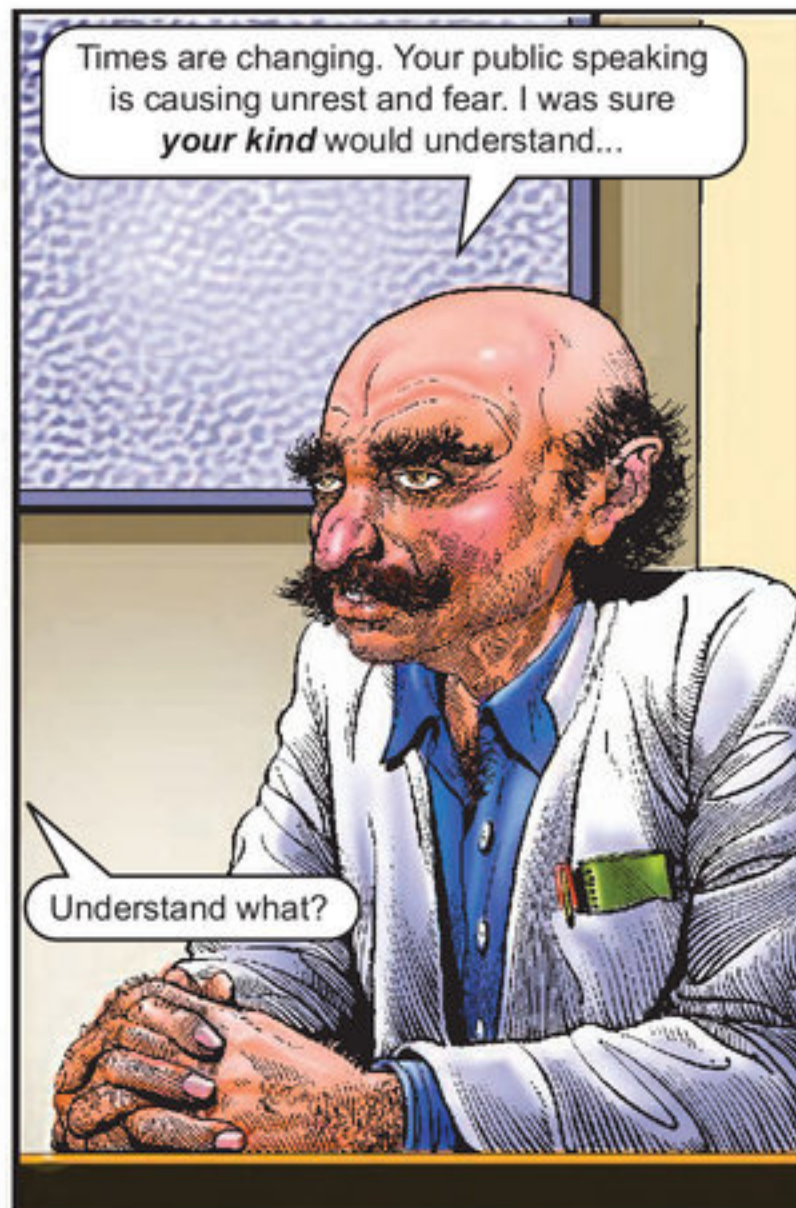
"PROPHET" © 1988 by Jack T. Chick LLC, published by Chick Publications, Inc., PO Box 3500, Ontario, Calif. 91761-1019 USA

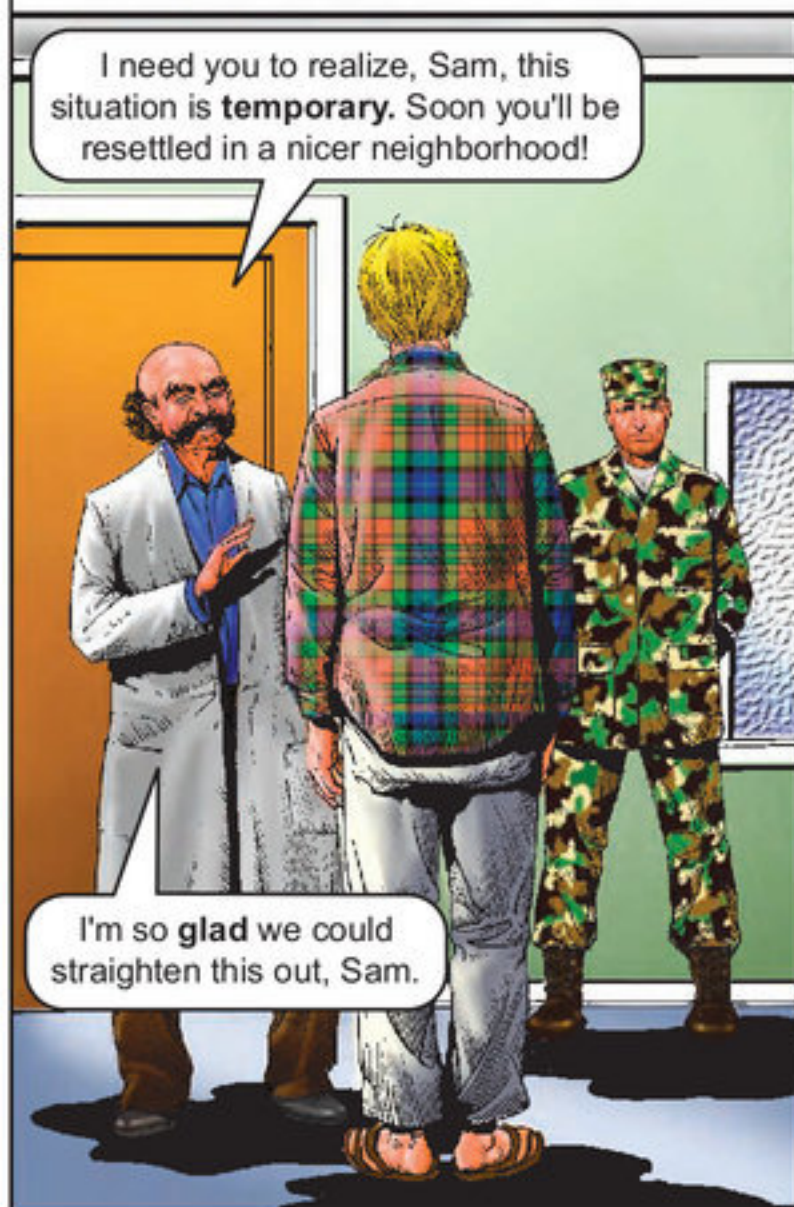
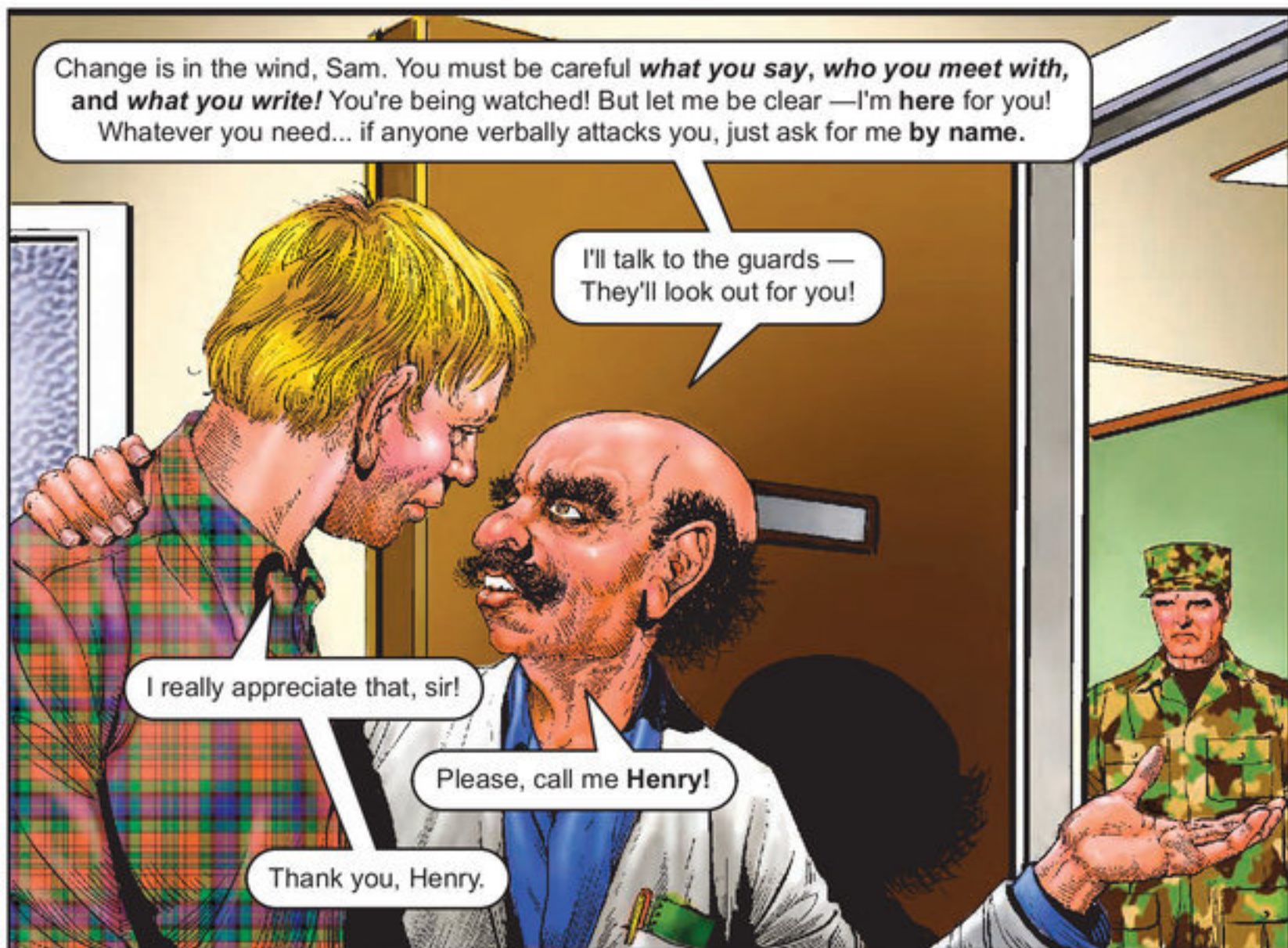
No similarity between any of the names, characters, persons and/or institutions in this magazine with those of any living or dead person or institution is intended, and any such similarity which may exist is purely coincidental, with the exception of references to God or the Lord Jesus Christ or direct quotes from God's Word, the Bible, or references to historical persons or institutions used for documentation purposes. Printed in the U.S.A.

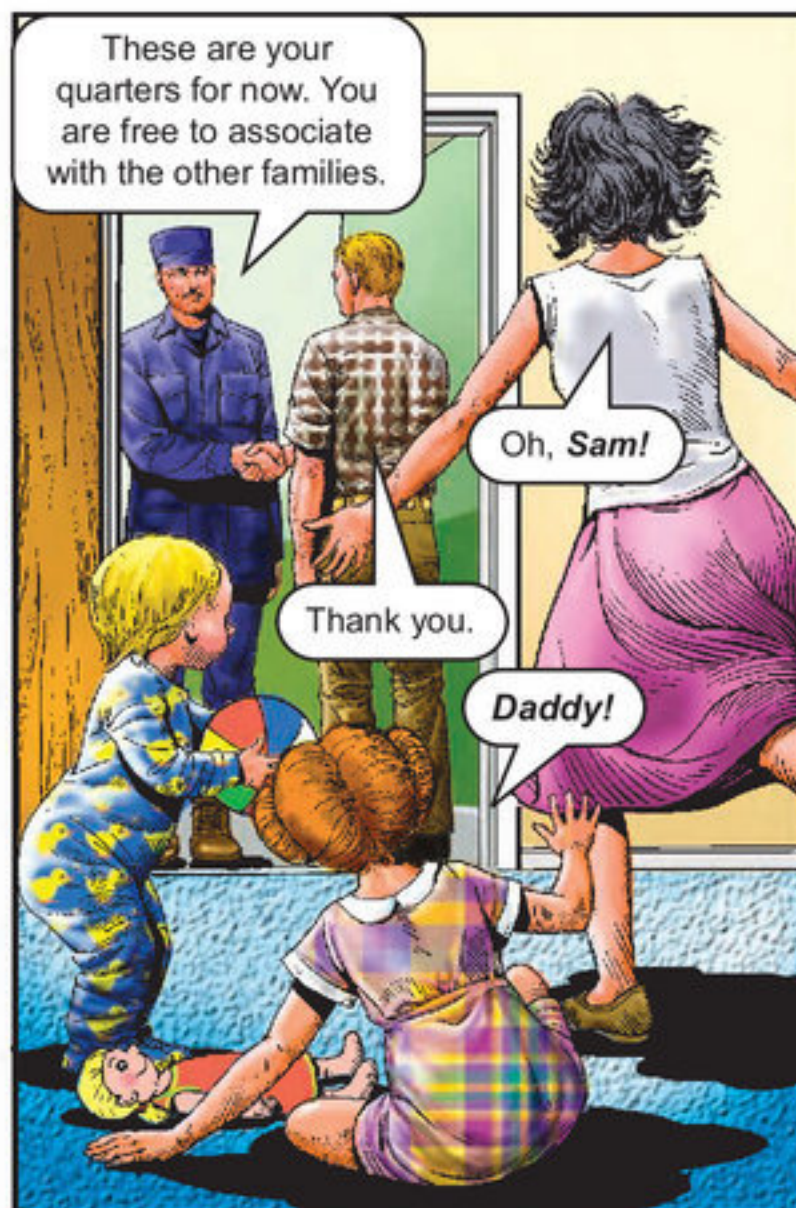
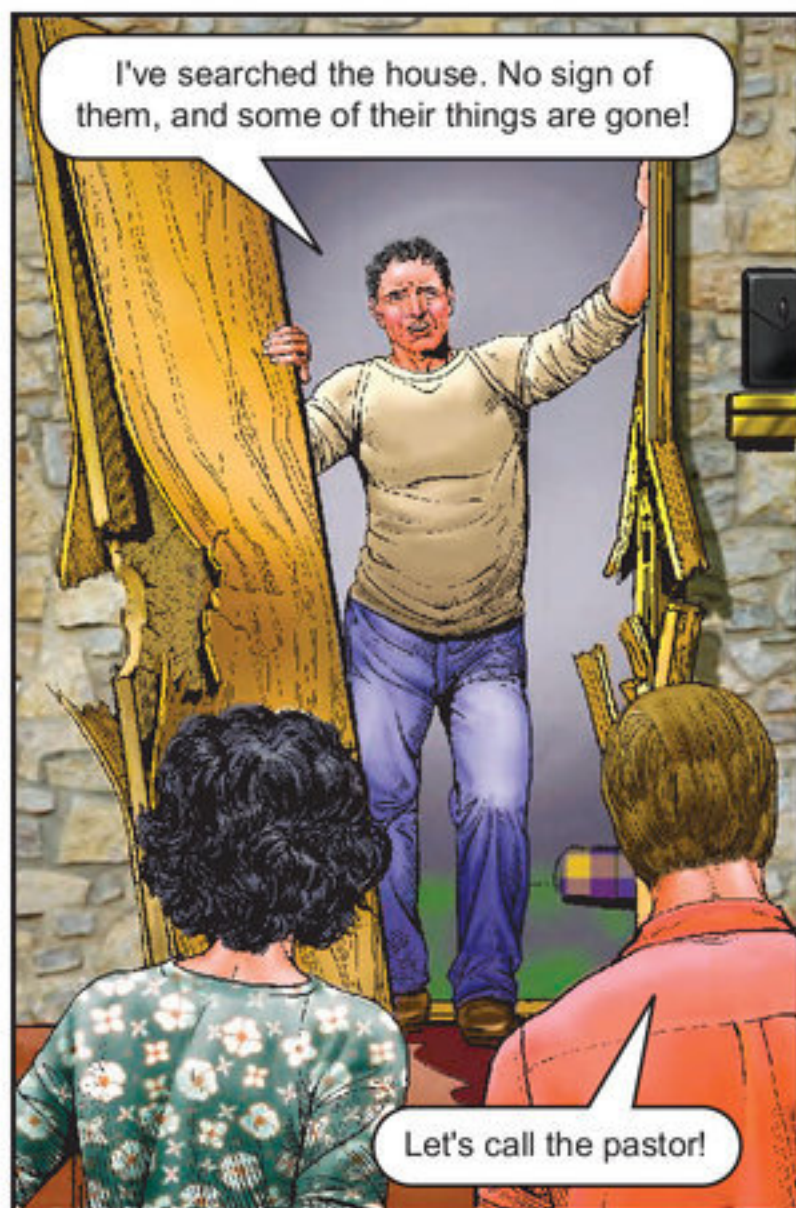
JESUITS

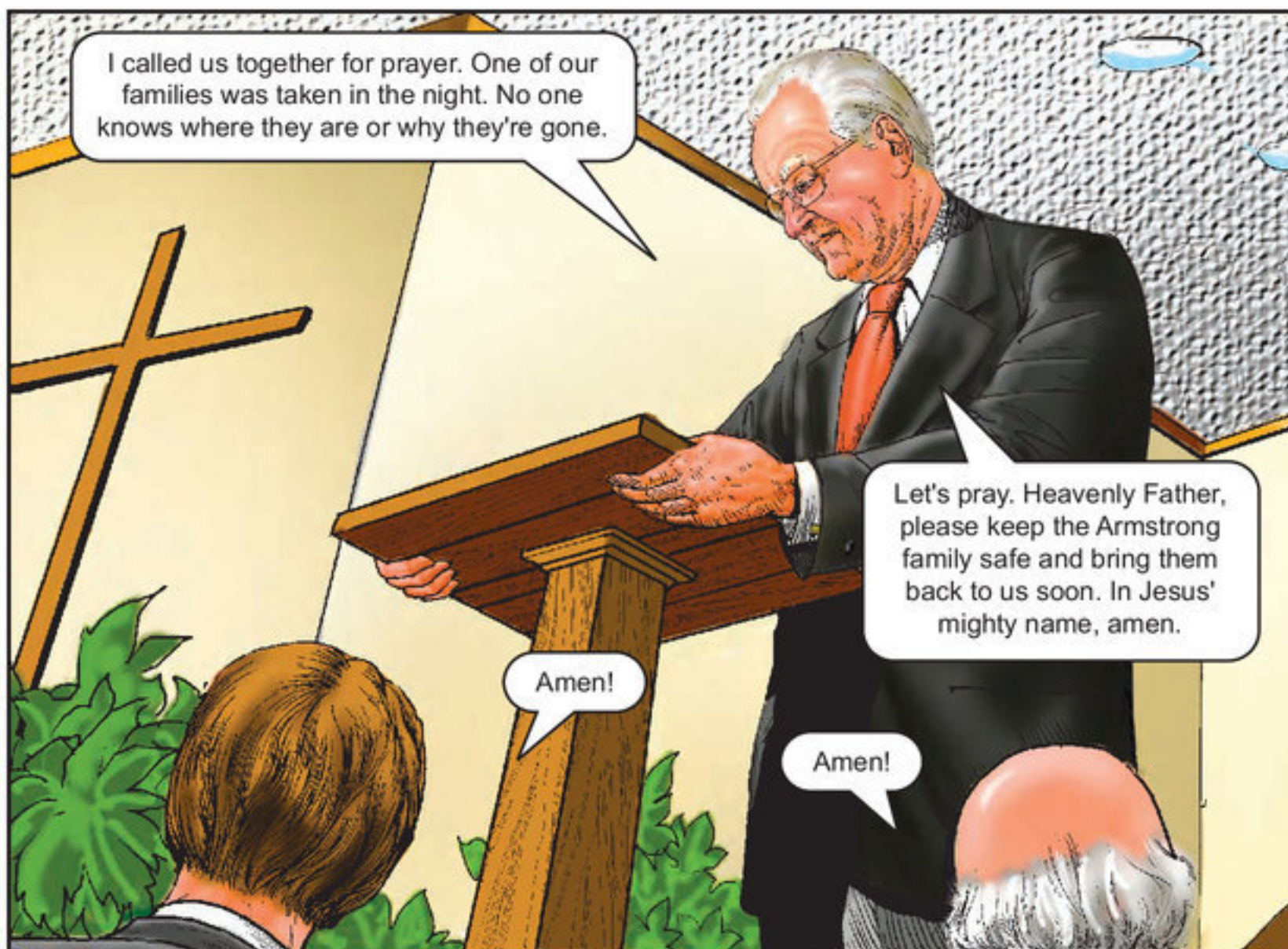




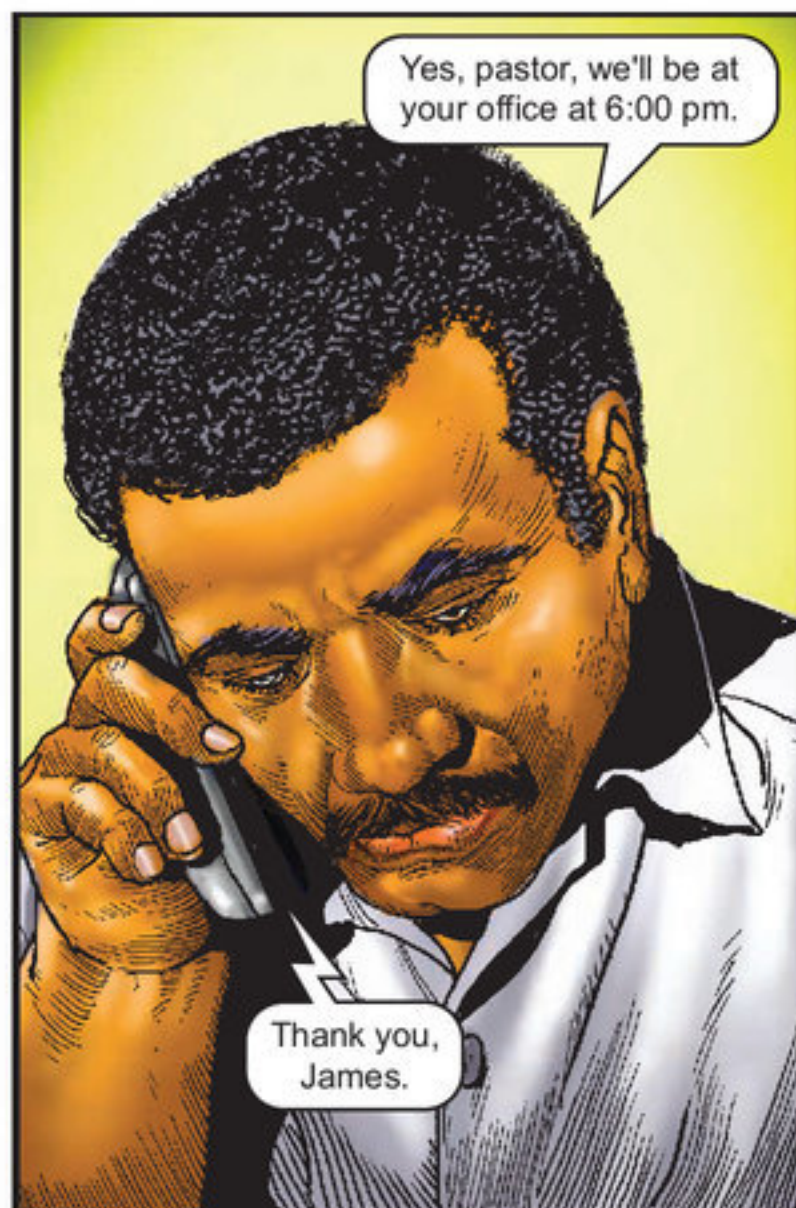
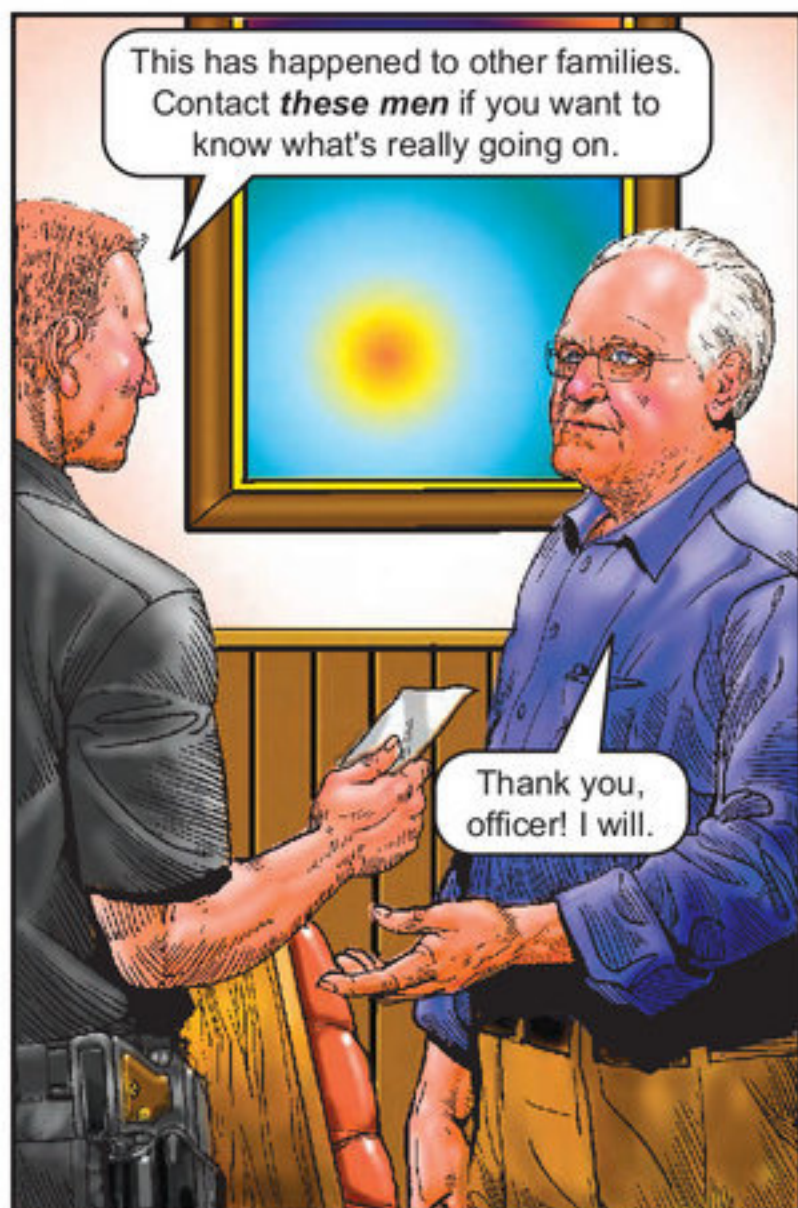


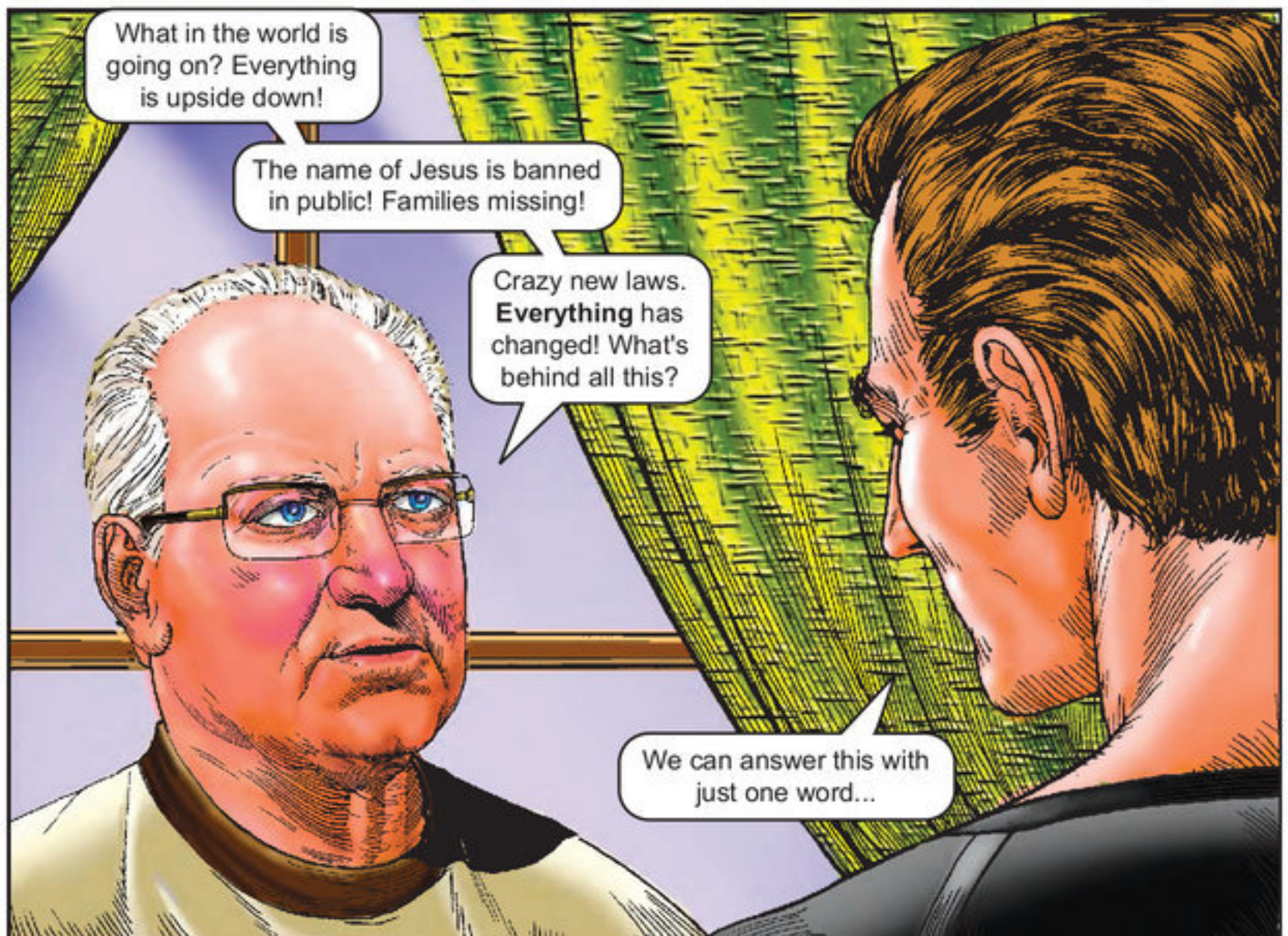


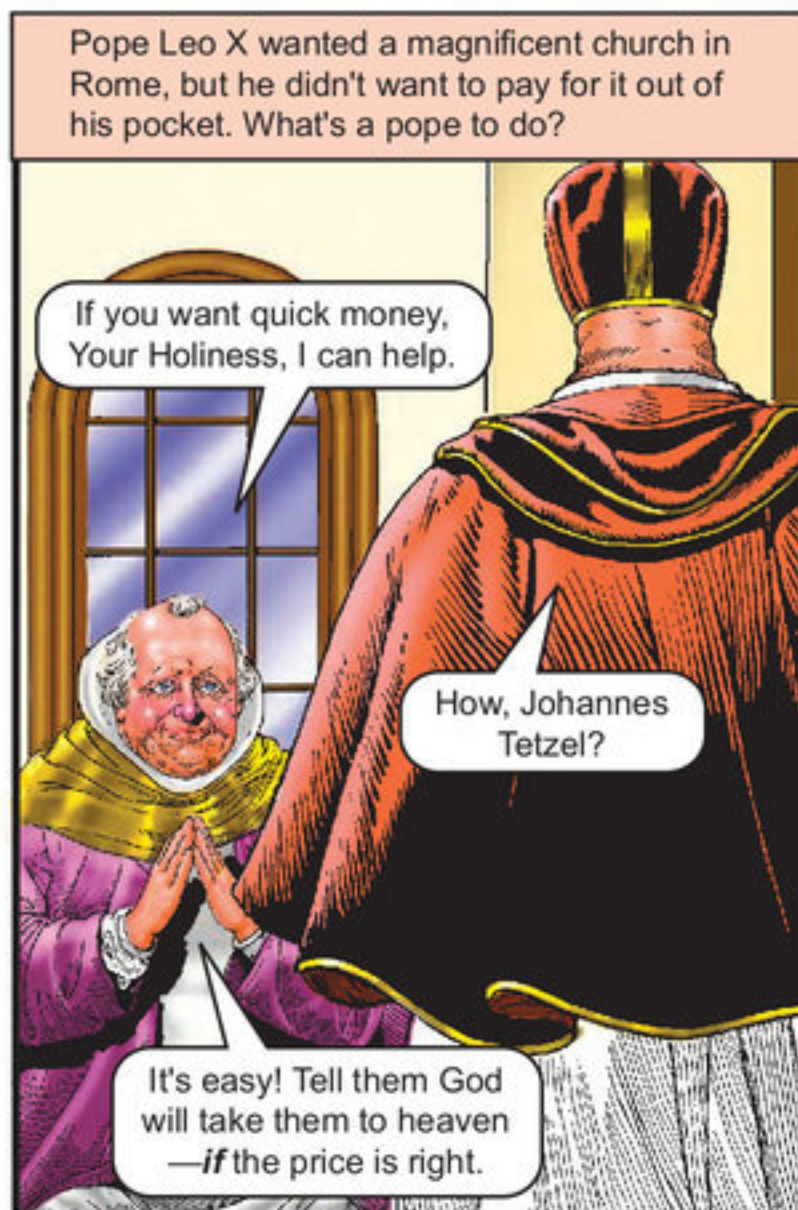
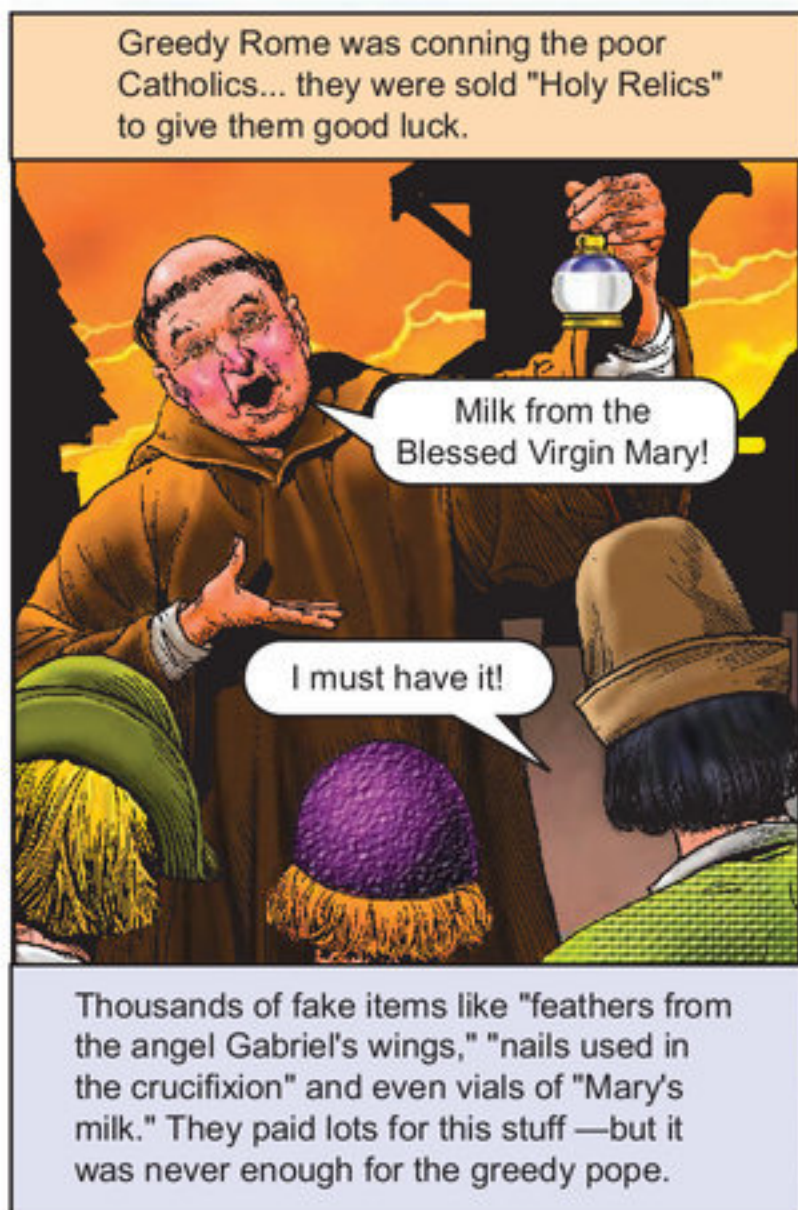
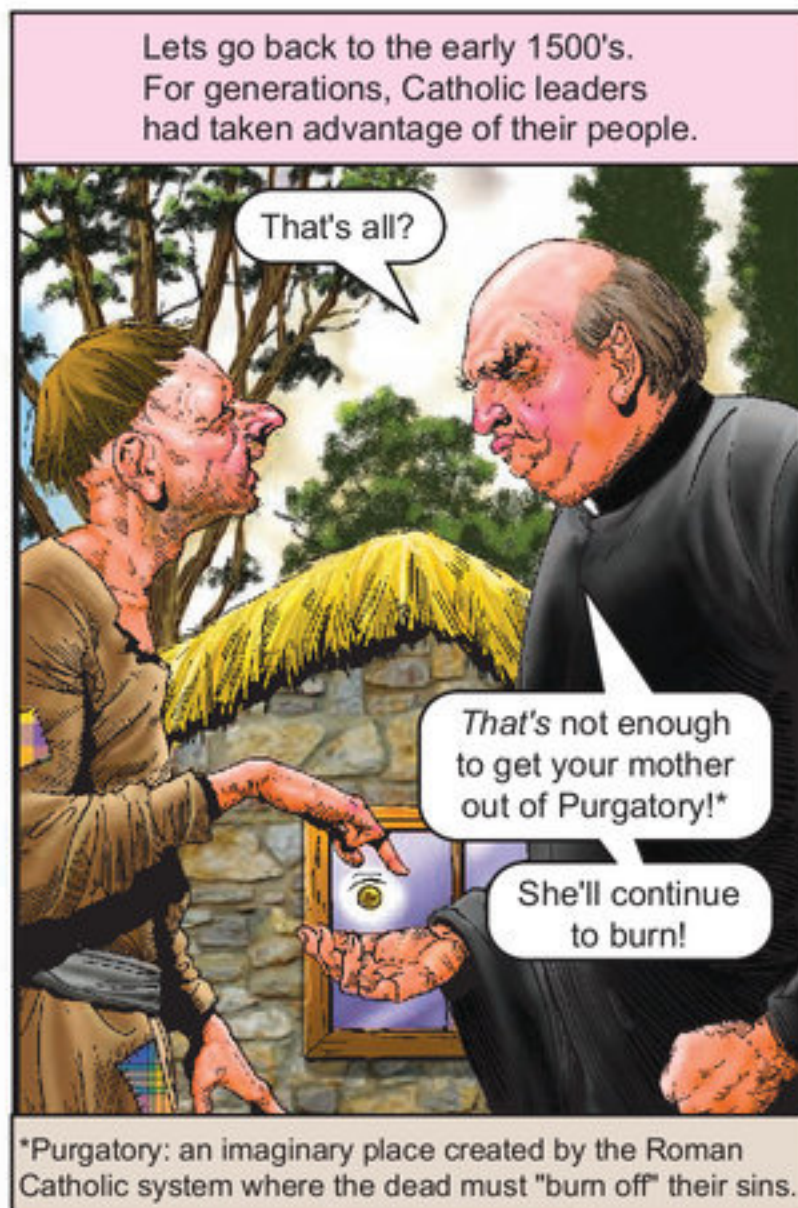
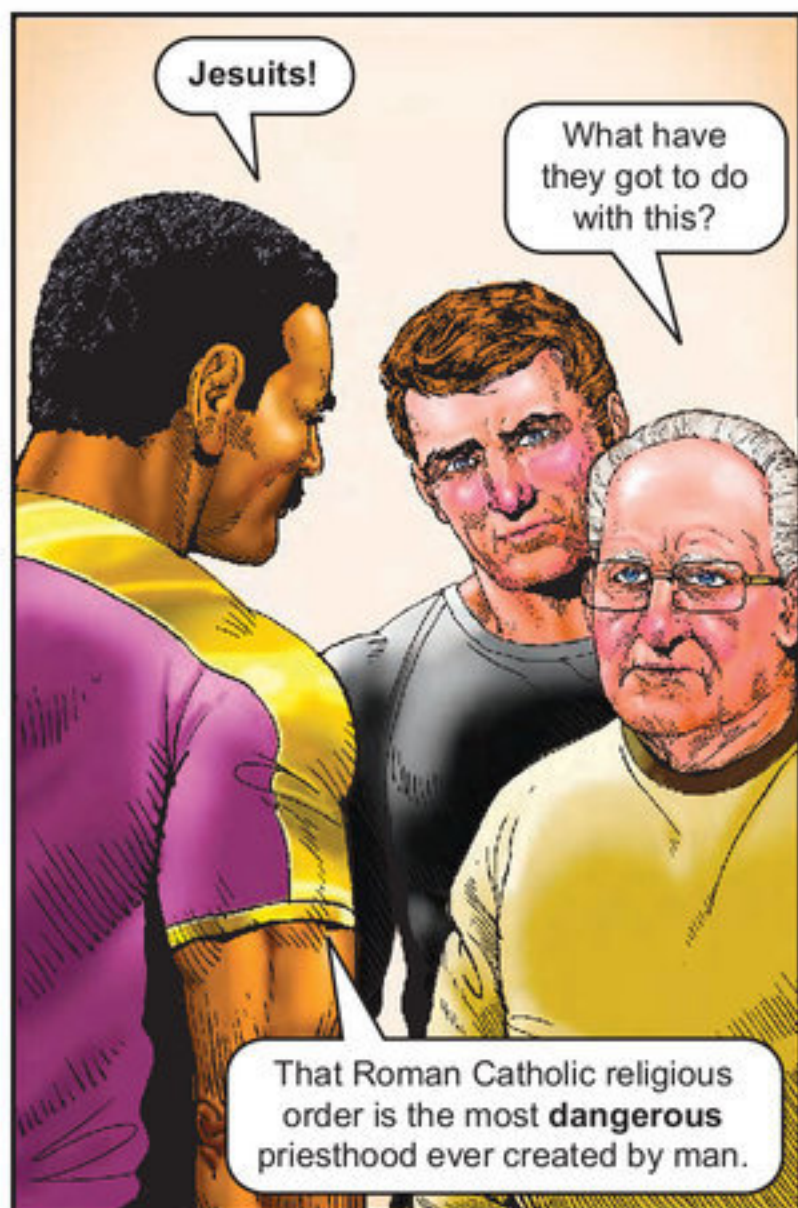


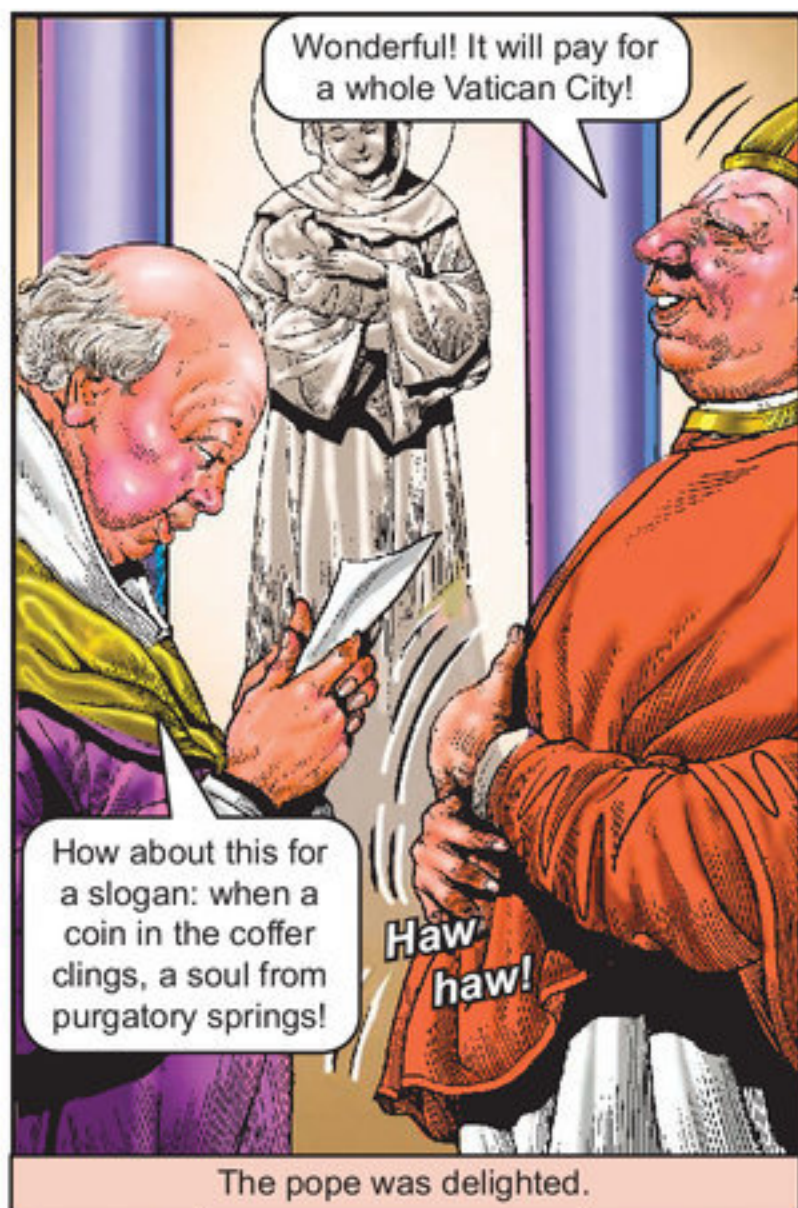




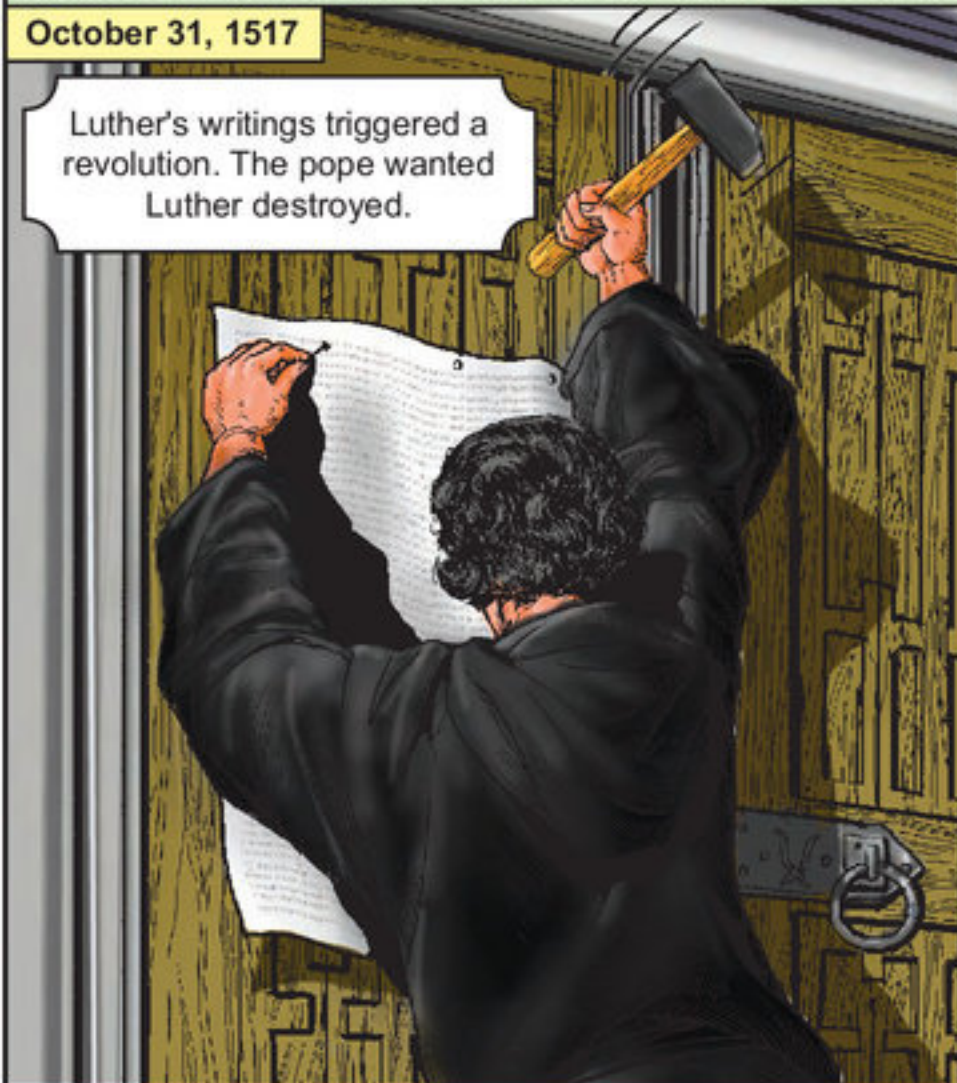








In protest of Tetzel's actions, Martin Luther nailed a powerful protest statement to the Wittenberg Church door.* It caused a fire storm.



Luther had *no idea* what he had started.

*Known as "The 95 Theses."

Pope Leo X brought charges against Luther's writings and a trial was held, known as "the Diet of Worms"* in 1521.



Luther was commanded either to recant** or reaffirm his beliefs.

*Imperial assembly at the city of Worms in what is now Germany.

**Retract (take back) his statements.

On April 18, 1521, Luther took his stand for the word of God.

"Unless I am convinced by the testimonies of the Holy Scriptures or evident reason..."

I am neither able nor willing to recant...

God help me. Amen."



He expected to be burnt at the stake.

But before the verdict could be read (calling for his punishment as a heretic),*



...his friend, Frederick of Saxony, pulled off a phony kidnapping... and rushed him to his castle for protection.

This gave Luther time to translate God's preserved words into German. He completed the New Testament in only 11 weeks!

September 1521

It's finished!



What started as a scholarly debate sent shockwaves into the Catholic world, because **one man** had the guts to face this monster.

The Reformation had begun.

*The verdict was read on May 25, 1521.

Roman Catholics who read Luther's German Bible were shocked to find Rome's traditions were *not* in the Holy Scriptures. This echoed all the way to Rome.



Satan could see the writing on the wall.

The Devil knew his beloved Roman Catholic institution would be destroyed if Catholics trusted the *scriptures* instead of Mary, traditions and popes.



Satan needed to raise up his own champion—an evil genius to control people's minds, and turn them away from the words of God.

The Devil set his sights on the one man who he thought could wipe out the Reformation. One fateful day during the French siege of the Citadel of Pamplona:

May 20, 1521



Who was he aiming at?

Captain Ignatius of Loyola was hit with a one-in-a-million shot.



This brave soldier had lived a charmed life. Never before had he been wounded in battle. But the Devil had big plans for him.

This tragedy ended his military career.



His enemies admired his courage so much that they treated his wounds, then sent him home to Loyola castle.

See *Ignatius of Loyola and the Early Jesuits*, by Stewart Rose (1871), pp. 15-16.

He underwent several painful operations which he bore with quiet dignity.



Then he was left to rest and recover.


Ignatius loved romance novels, but the only books available to him were legends of the Catholic saints and the life of Christ.



Ignatius longed to do great deeds, like the stories of these Catholic saints.

It was the end of one career and the beginning of another.

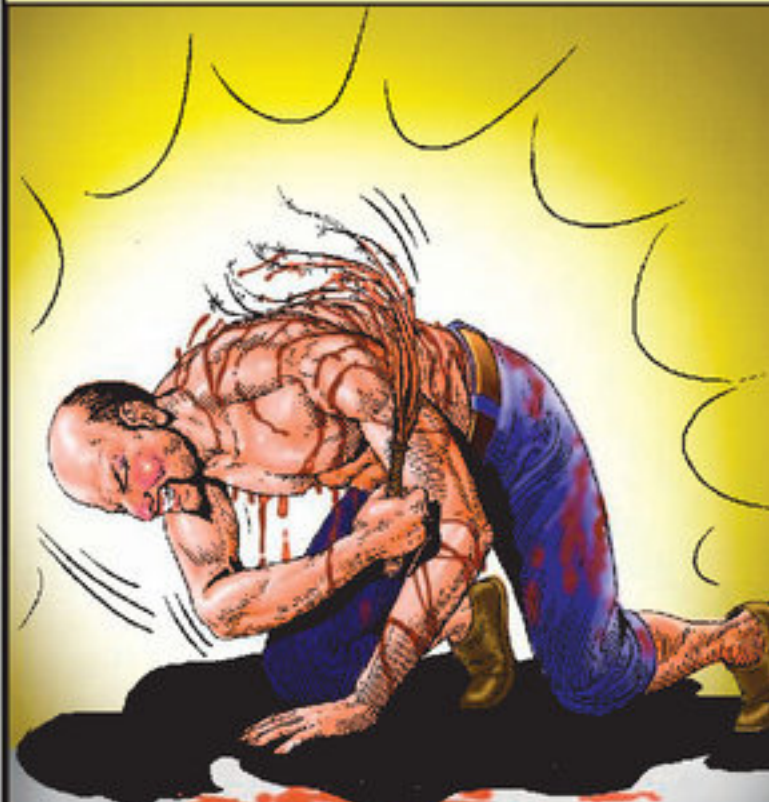
See *Life of St. Ignatius of Loyola*, by F. A. Forbes (1919), pp. 14-18.



Ignatius constantly yearned to become like St. Francis of Assisi and St. Dominic (The father of the Inquisition).

One night, the Devil appeared to him in the form of the blessed Virgin Mary and the infant Jesus. He was hooked. From that moment Satan controlled his life through visions.

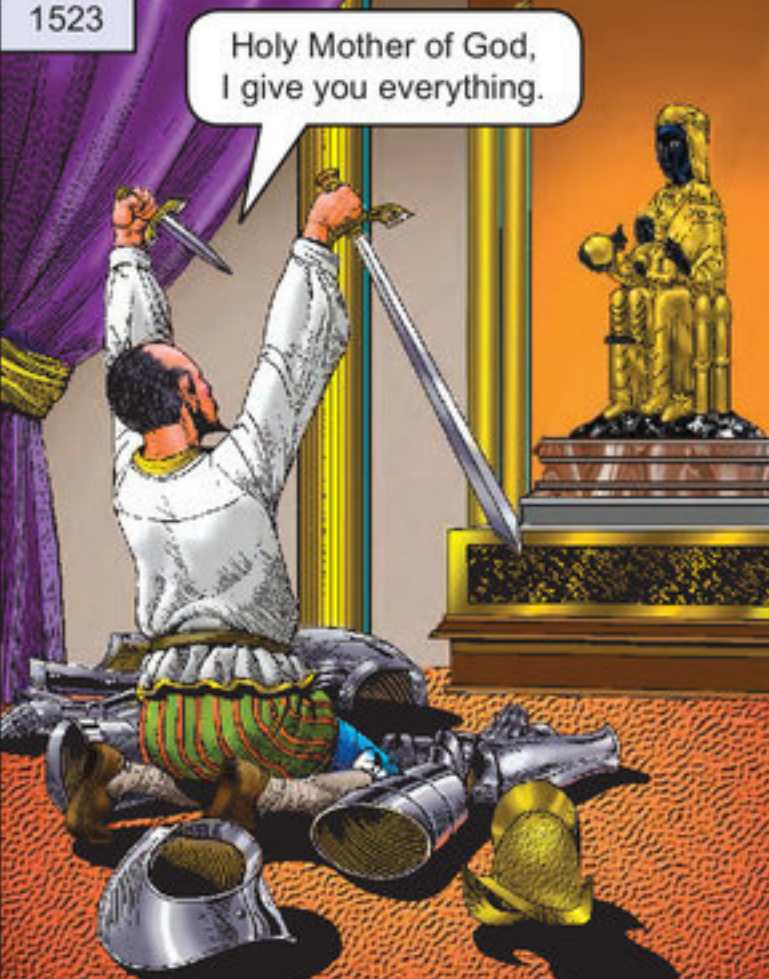
He claimed that the vision of Mary stopped all his lustful desires...



But he still beat himself nightly to pay for his past sins against "Mother Church." (He knew nothing of the forgiveness of Christ —only Catholic traditions.)

See *The Autobiography of St. Ignatius*, translated by Joseph O'Conner (1900) pp. 27-28.

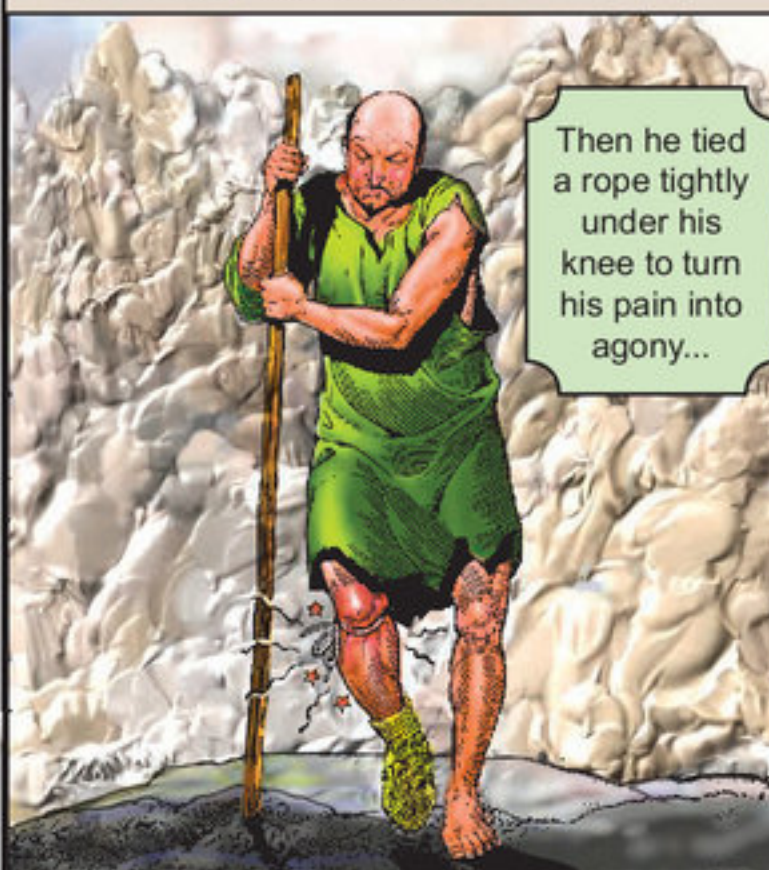
1523



Holy Mother of God, I give you everything.

In pure devotion to Mary, Ignatius hung up his sword and dagger by the altar of the Black Madonna in the Benedictine Monastery of Montserrat.

As he began his journey, he gave his fine clothing to a passing beggar and put on painful sackcloth to suffer.



Then he tied a rope tightly under his knee to turn his pain into agony...

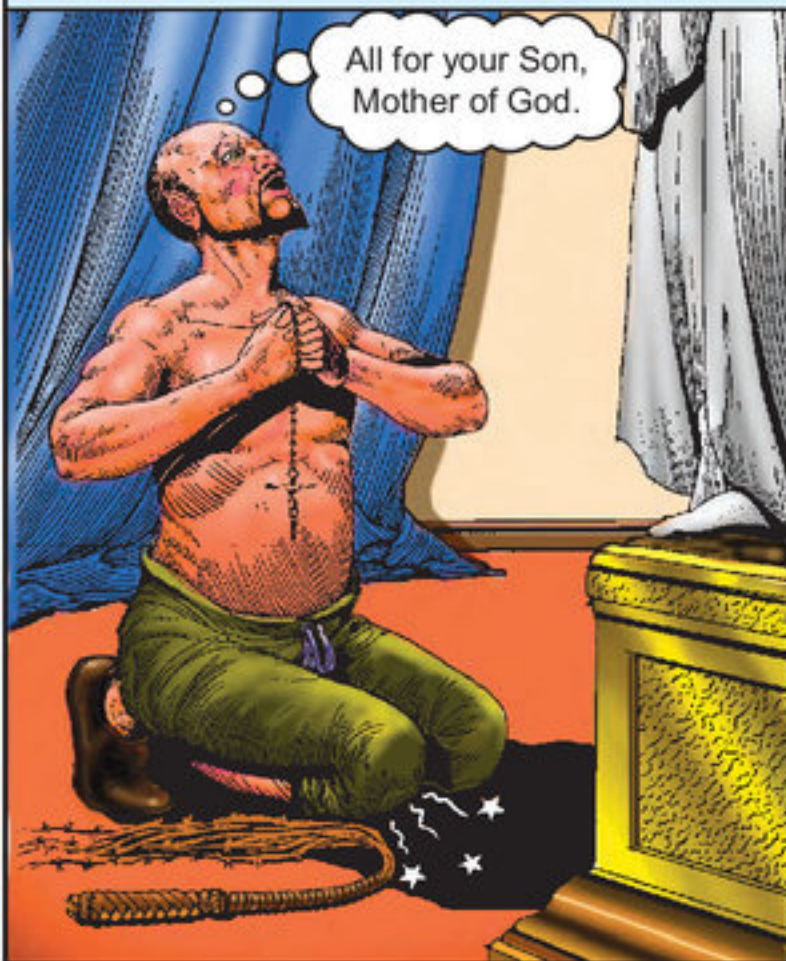
...to further atone for his sins.
This isn't repentance —it's penance!*

*Penance: self punishment to pay for sins.

See *Autobiography* (1900), p. 37.

See *Autobiography*, pp. 35-36, 38.

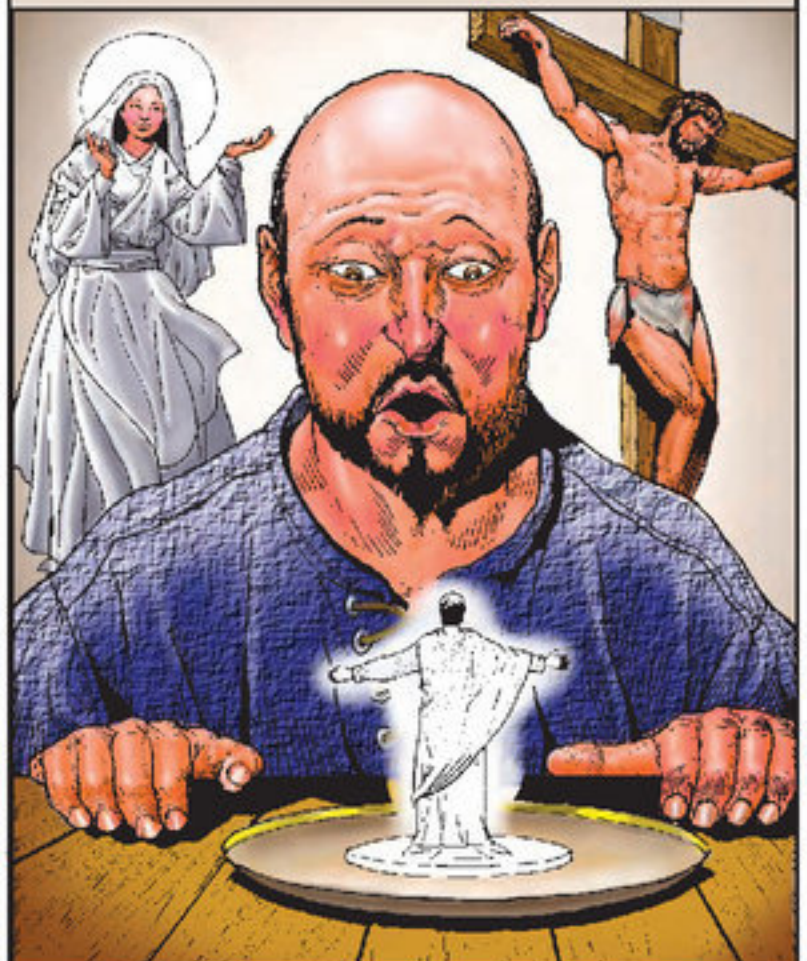
Ignatius had incredible will power... He would spend a day on his knees in prayer to the "Blessed Virgin."



And he still whipped himself three times a day.

See *Autobiography*, p. 47

When he began to receive symbolic visions that he claimed were of Mary and Jesus, he stopped this pattern of self-abuse.



He even saw visions of Jesus in the Eucharist.*

*The wafer that a priest claims becomes Jesus.

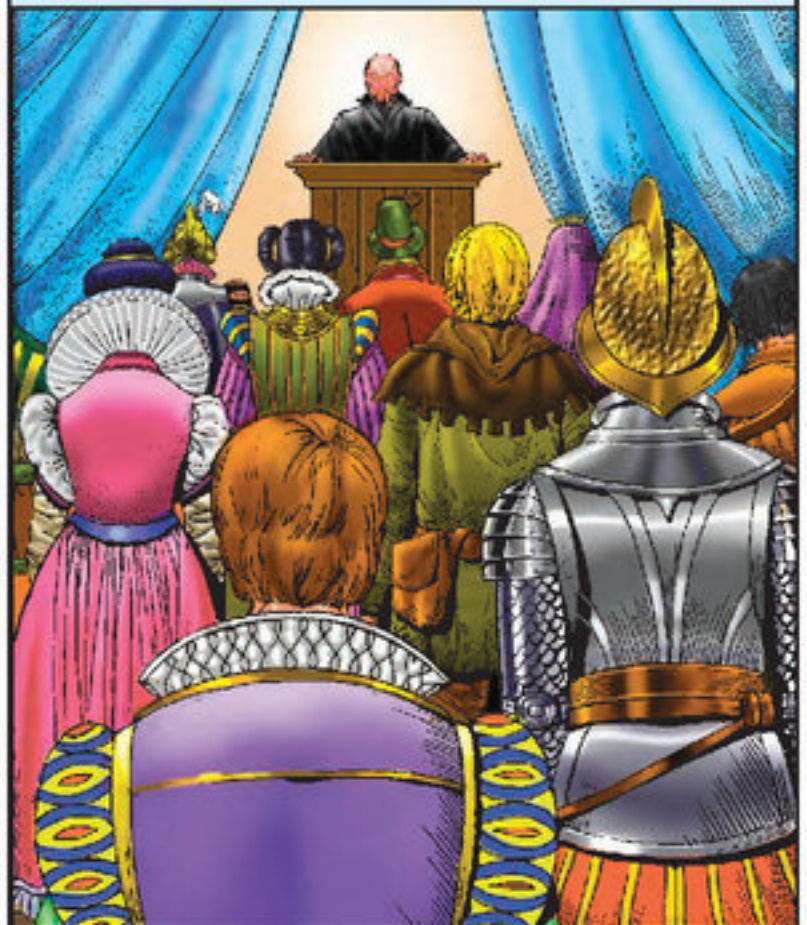
These visions gave Ignatius ideas for a kind of brainwashing that he soon called "The Spiritual Exercises."



Satan directed him on how to control the minds of his future Jesuit disciples.

See *Autobiography*, pp. 53-57.

Satan illuminated his mind and he drew followers to himself like moths to a flame.



The number of disciples kept increasing. This made the secret police of the Catholic Inquisition very suspicious of this new religious movement.

See *Ignatius of Loyola and the Early Jesuits*, 16 by Stewart Rose (1871), pp. 86-88.

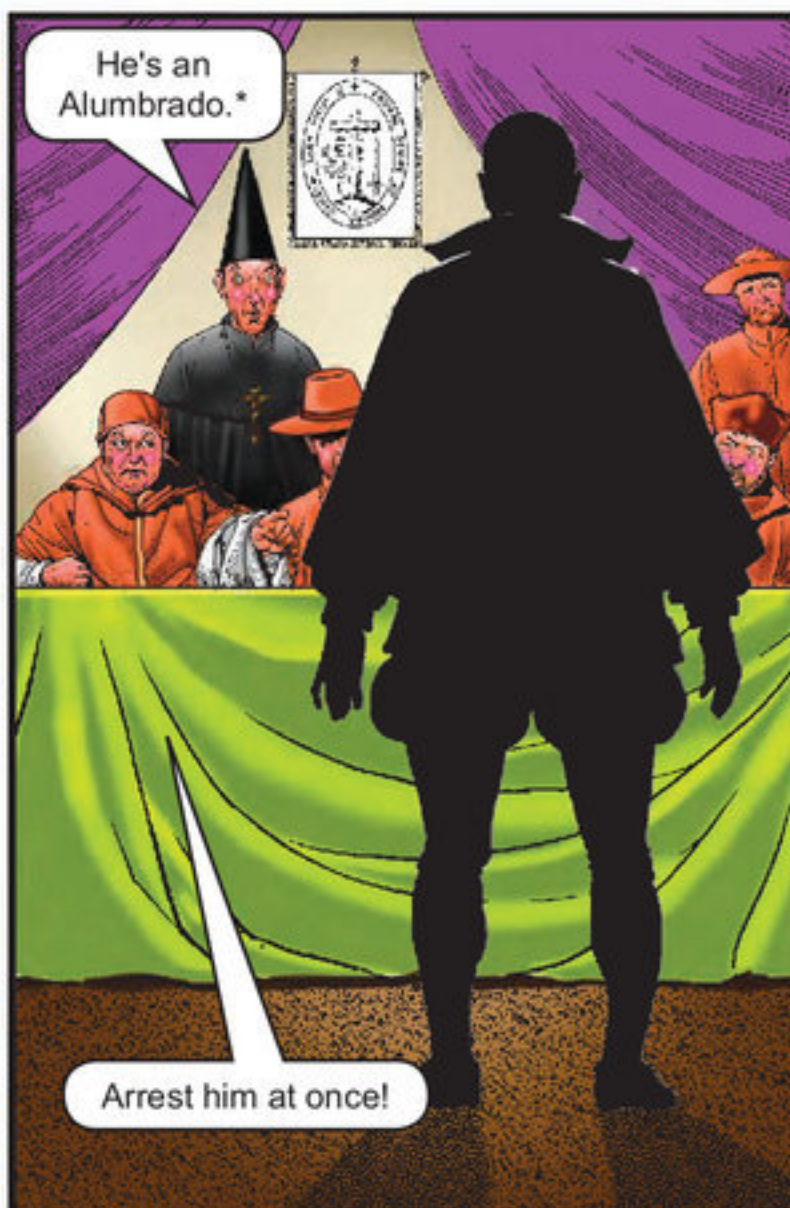
In his schooling at Alcala, Spain, his reputation preceded him. Ignatius was a war hero, and some claimed he was a Don Juan (a ladies' man), when he drew groups of religious women to receive spiritual guidance.

1526-27

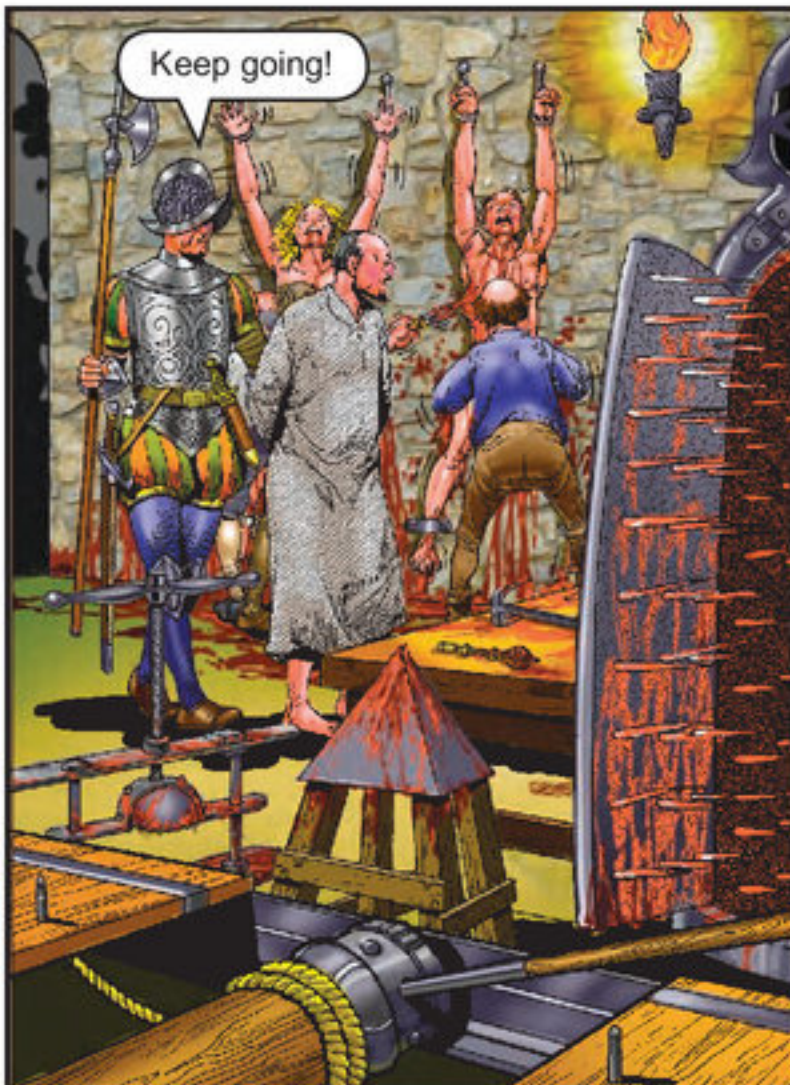


His ability to control minds was light years ahead of his time. Women would have visions, swoon and faint. Men admired him and would follow him to the death. These were known as "Enlightened Ones" —Illuminati.

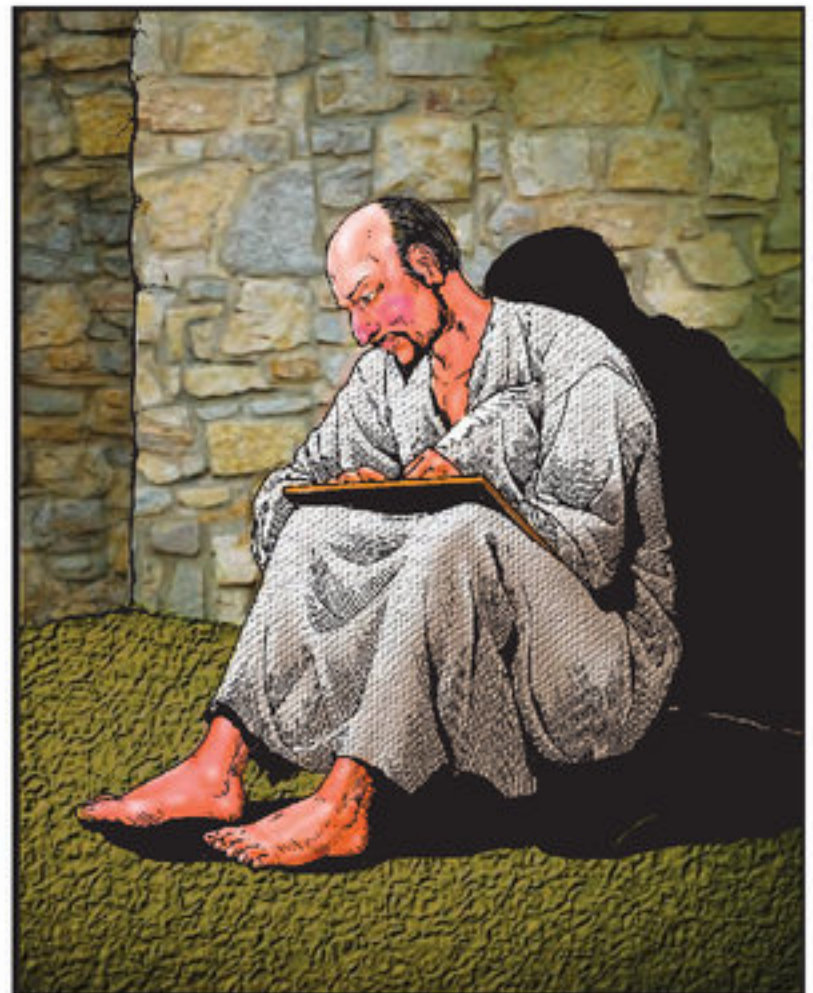
This was too much for the local priests.



*Spanish for "Enlightened one" —member of the Illuminati.



An unseen hand protected him. He was **never** tortured, but placed in a cell and allowed visitors.



Within a few years' time Ignatius faced four Inquisitions (trials). Each time he was found innocent and honored as a holy man.

For instance, see *Autobiography*, pp. 90-108, 120-21, & 127-28.

It was soon followed by another vision. Despite these ordeals, Ignatius and his friends completed their education and were ordained to the priesthood in 1537. After this came the most momentous vision of his life.



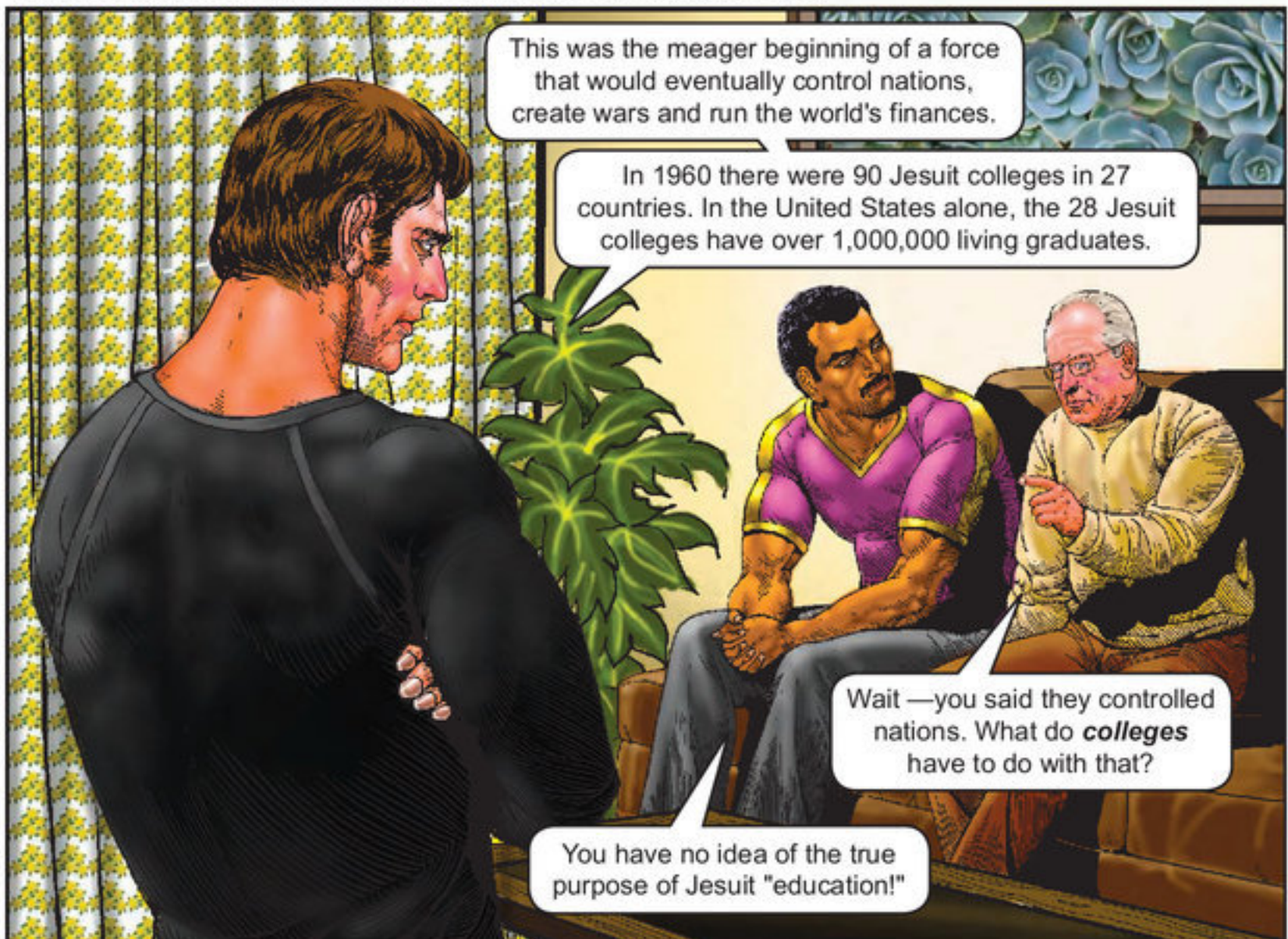
Ignatius called his group "The Company of Jesus." Now they are known as "*The Jesuit Order*."

But it was up to Pope Paul III to decide if this little group would be allowed to exist.*

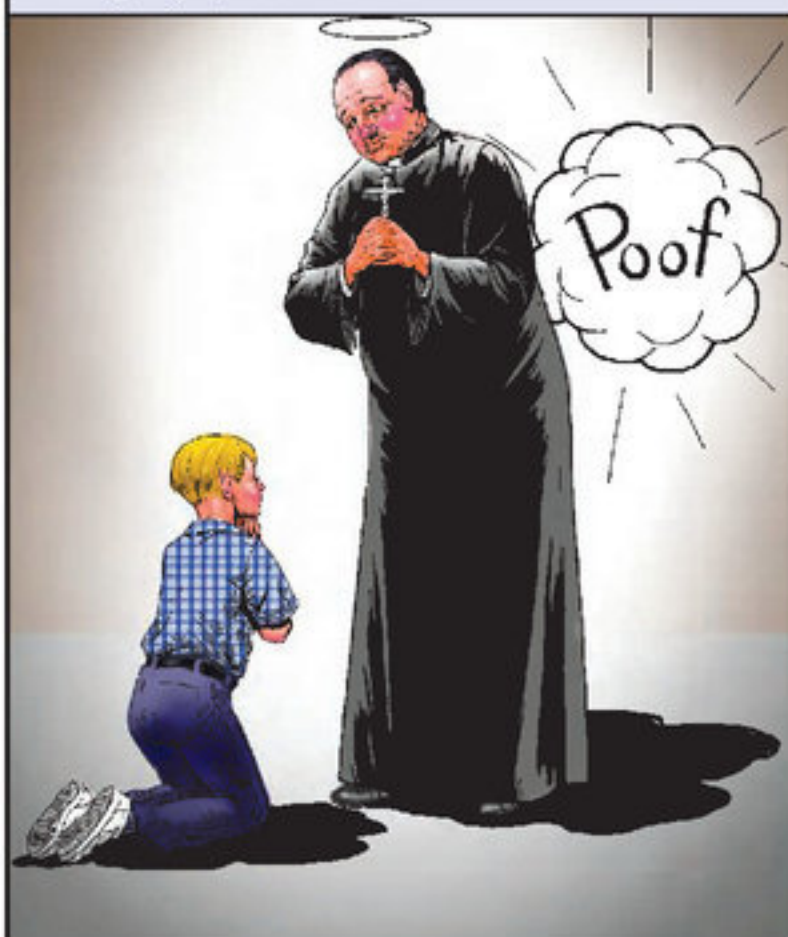


On September 17, 1540 the Jesuits became the official arm of Rome to destroy the hated Protestants and Baptists. And on April 19, 1541 Ignatius was unanimously elected Jesuit General for life.

*See *Constitutiones Societatis Jesu*, anno 1558 (London, 1838), pp. 101-106.



Their schools provide a teacher (or mentor) that manipulates the student's thinking in such a way that God disappears and is replaced by his "godly" priest...

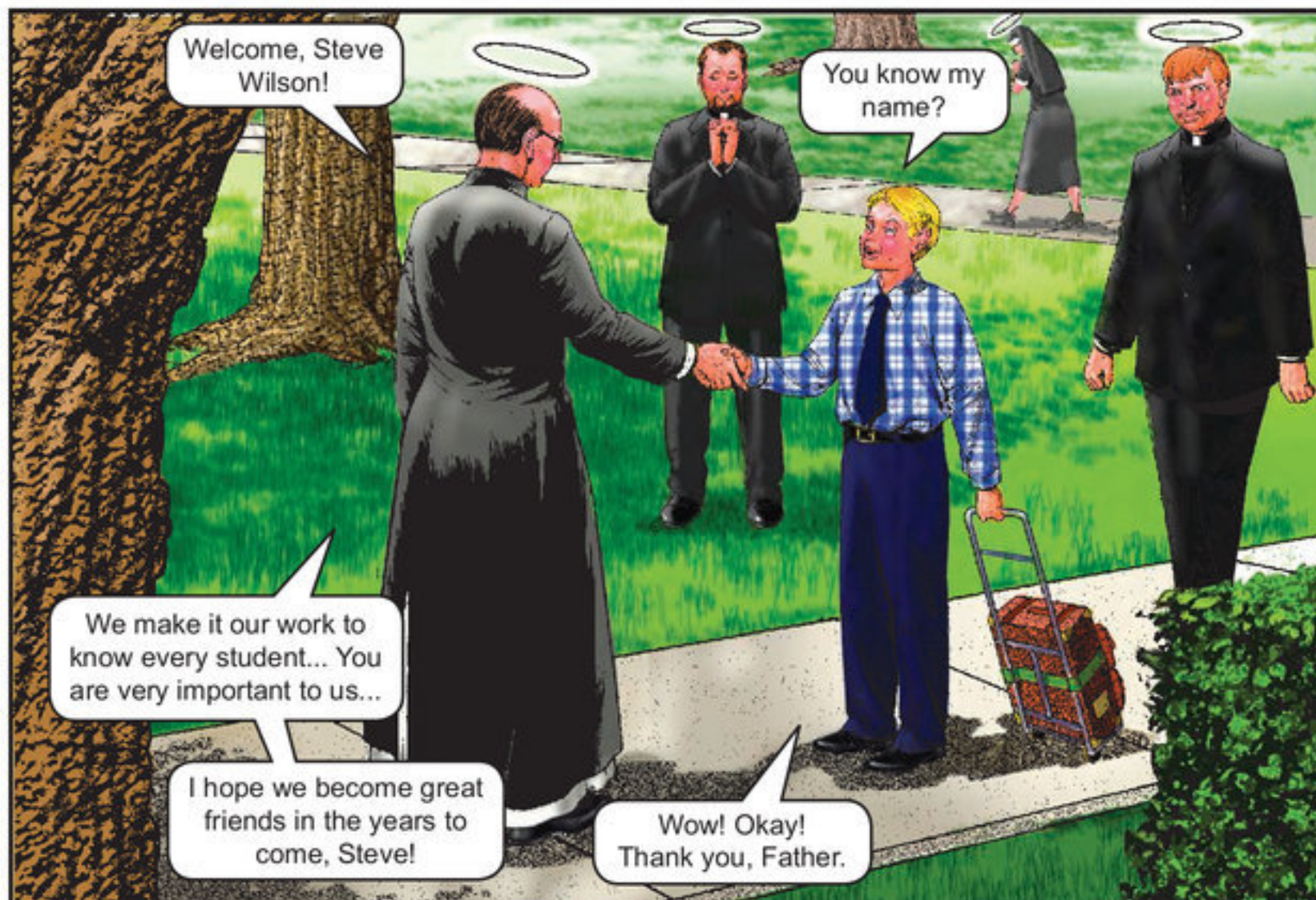


It's diabolical.

The result —a submissive, brain-washed robot that has willingly offered his mind, body, and soul into the hands of...

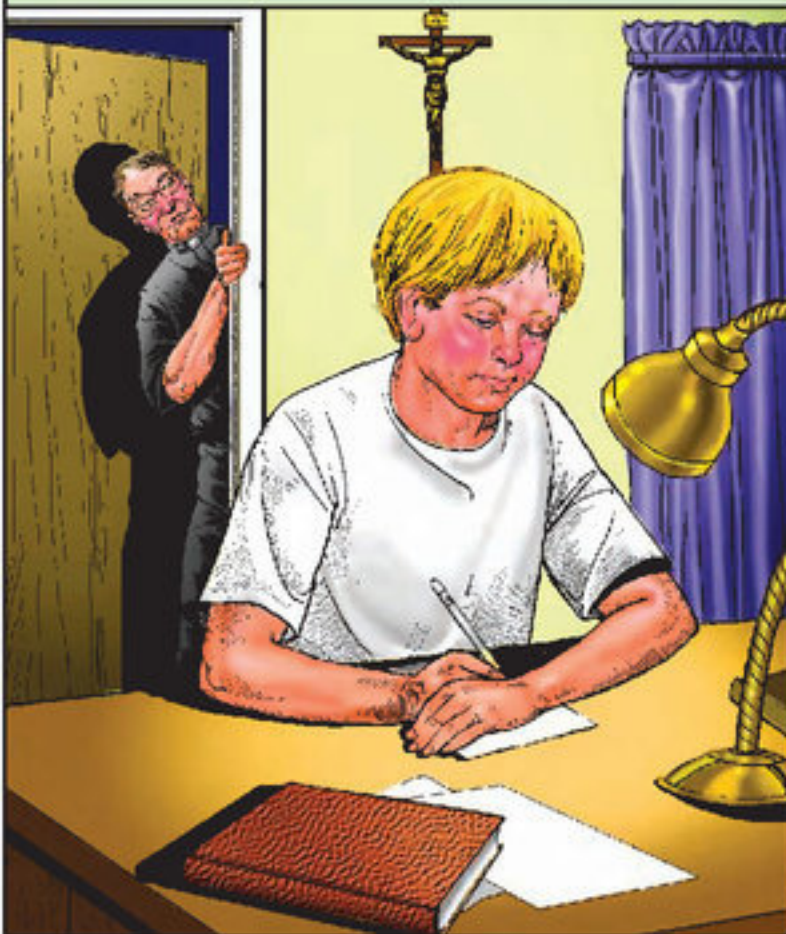


the only person he thinks he can trust: his mentor (Big Brother).



But things are not as they seem!

In reality, every student is closely watched to see if he is a potential Jesuit. The rest they will turn into Jesuit assets.*



*Assets: People who can be used to further Jesuit goals, whether they realize it or not.

Each Jesuit reports to his superiors and obeys them without question.* The head of the college is a "Rector"...



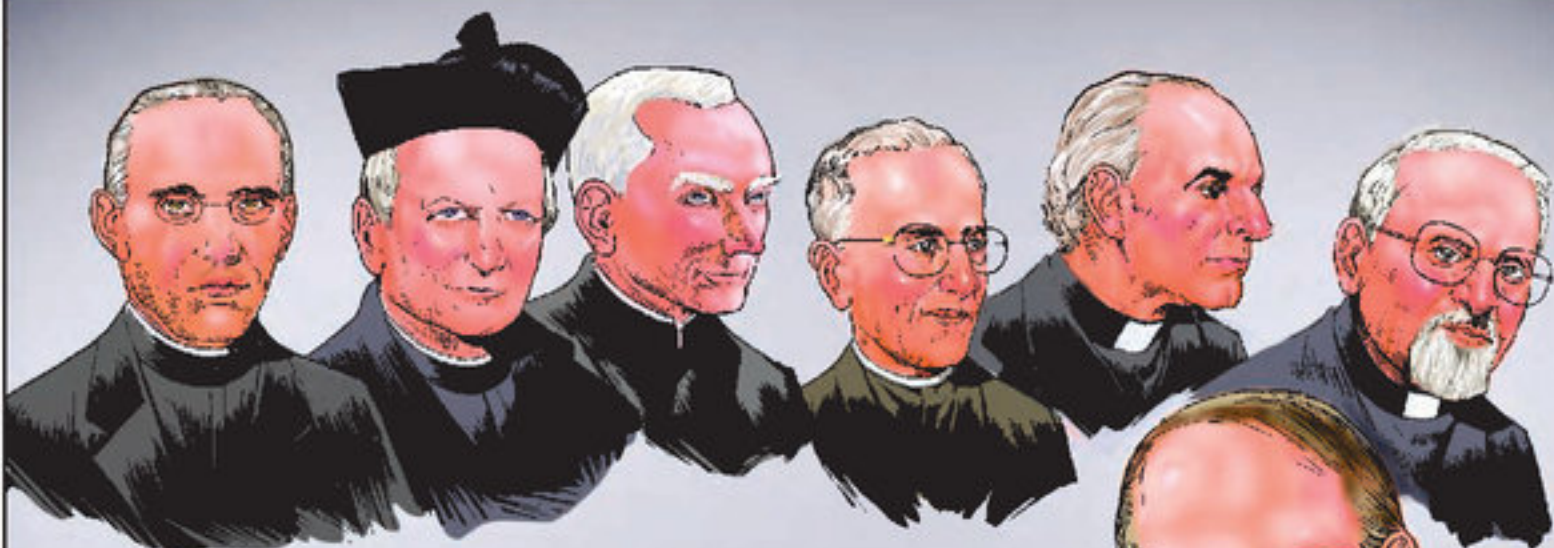
who reports to a "Provincial" (the Jesuit over a region), who reports regularly to the "Jesuit General" (head of the order).

All of this is done with military precision.

*See *The Constitutiones Societatis Jesu*, (1558), Part 2, Ch. 1, Para. 2; Part 3, Ch. 1., Para. 23-24.

The Jesuit Order is a highly disciplined army. The key to their discipline: **absolute obedience**.

Each Jesuit is as a "corpse" in the hands of the General. The General is respected and feared by every Jesuit as God Himself.*



This is the current Jesuit General. His name is Adolfo Nicolás. He is the 34th General† since Ignatius of Loyola.

†See *Rulers of Evil* by F. Tupper Saussy, (NY: Harper Collins, 1999), pp. 296-297.

He's the most powerful and dangerous man on the face of the earth.

*All Jesuits in their vows speak of the General as "holding the place of God." See *The Constitutiones Societatis Jesu* (1558), Part 5, Ch. 3, Para. 3 & 6; Ch. 4, Para. 2.



Back in 1545 Ignatius (the first Jesuit General) began to write guidelines for accepting candidates who wished to join the Jesuit Order.

When finished, these guidelines (the *Ratio Studiorum* and the *Constitutiones, Part IV*) covered every aspect of the candidate's life —emotional, intellectual, physical, and spiritual.

The candidate is warned in advance of the terrible price of being a Jesuit.

To be a Jesuit, you must trust the Order to place you wherever God directs us —whether as an honored priest or the lowest of servants.



Do you *really* want to be part of this?

Well...?



If Steve says yes... he **may** become a member of the most dangerous, undercover army on earth.

But from this point on, his entire life will be in the hands of his superiors — and the Jesuit General.

This one shows promise.

My superiors agree. We'll give him our pitch.

This one shows promise.

My superiors agree. We'll give him our pitch.

Any student who attends a Jesuit college, such as Boston, Georgetown, Loyola or Fordham, is very closely watched, to see if his thinking is similar to the Jesuits'.

They are looking for a genius —whether Roman Catholic or not— the cream of the crop, and approach him about becoming a candidate. If he accepts their proposal to become a Jesuit, he is brought into the "House of First Probation."

When the student enters this "house" he is separated from other candidates, but he is surrounded by well-trained graduates, working as cooks, gardeners or doormen...

To enter the "house" you must have these qualifications:

Good looking, healthy, good memory, love the Jesuit institution, discreet, virtuous, desiring spiritual perfection, zealous for souls (to become Roman Catholic).

...who secretly watch his every move, trying to discover any weaknesses.**

*See the *Constitutiones Societatis Jesu* (1558), Part 1, Ch. 4.

**These are known as "temporal coadjutors," *The Constitutions of the Society of Jesus*, (1970) Part 1, Para. 149a

They must be at least 14 to enter
and 25 to become a priest.

This marks the end of their innocence.

Over the next 10-14 years, an intensive weeding-out process takes place. Candidates are regularly tested and placed in different groups and levels.

1st Class

The "**Professed**"

These are priests with "S.J." after their names (if they want to be known).



Only a few of the Jesuits make it to this class. This means that the vast majority of Jesuits are **not** priests!

They take 4 vows: obedience, poverty, chastity, and "special obedience to the Pope."*

2nd Class

The "**Formed Coadjutors**"

There are 2 kinds:



A) Spiritual Coadjutors
These are lesser priests, who can only hear confessions, preach and teach.

B) Temporal Coadjutors

These are at the bottom of the barrel, with no spiritual authority whatsoever. They work as cooks, guardians etc., as long as they live... "for the greater glory of God."



3rd Class

"**Approved Scholastics**"

This is a student who promises to lay his future in the hands of his superior...

Hmmm.

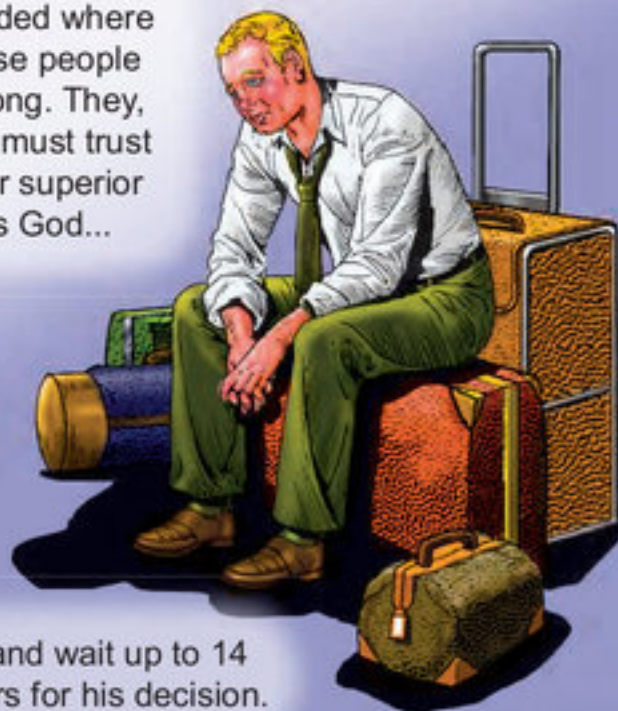


...who will decide after his 10-14 years of study where he will end up in the system. Whether he becomes a Jesuit priest or a janitor, he trusts that his superior speaks for God.

4th Class

"**Still Indifferent**"

It has not been decided where these people belong. They, too, must trust their superior as God...



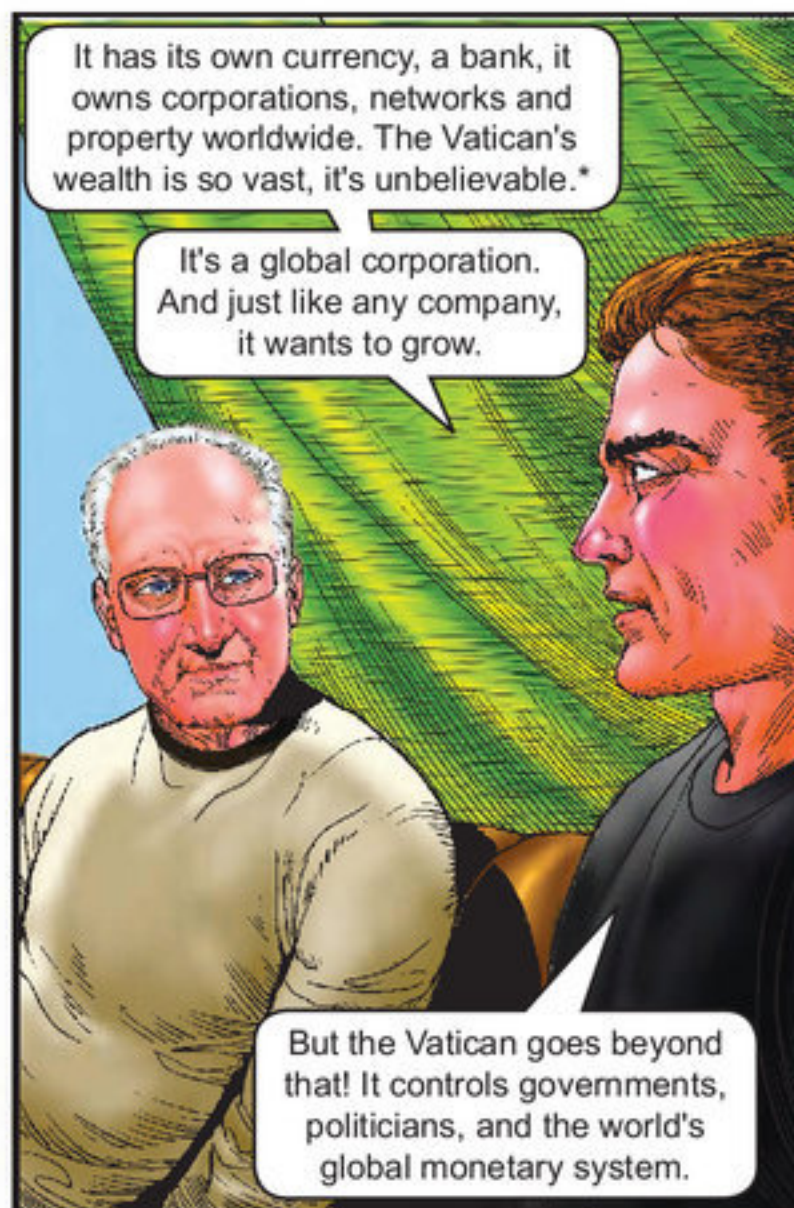
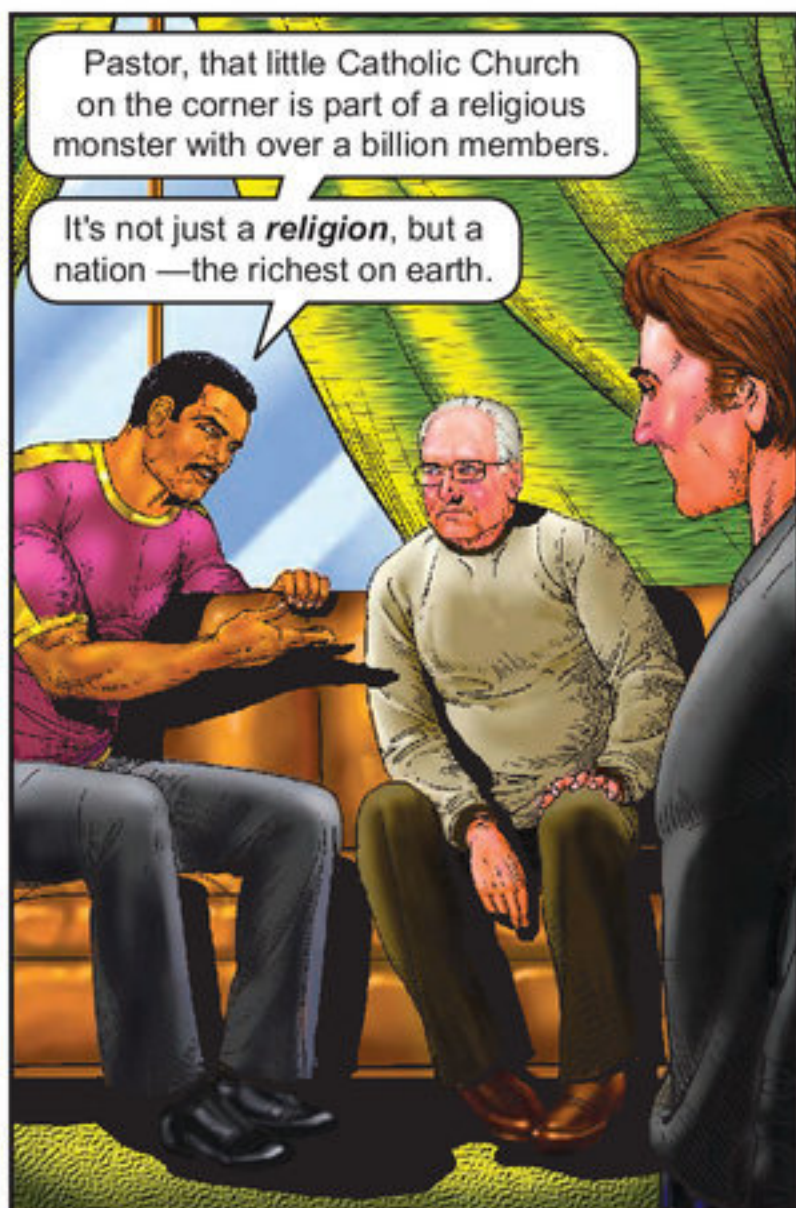
...and wait up to 14 years for his decision.

Their goal is an elite team of the most dedicated men in the world, who will do anything for their Jesuit General without thought or hesitation.**

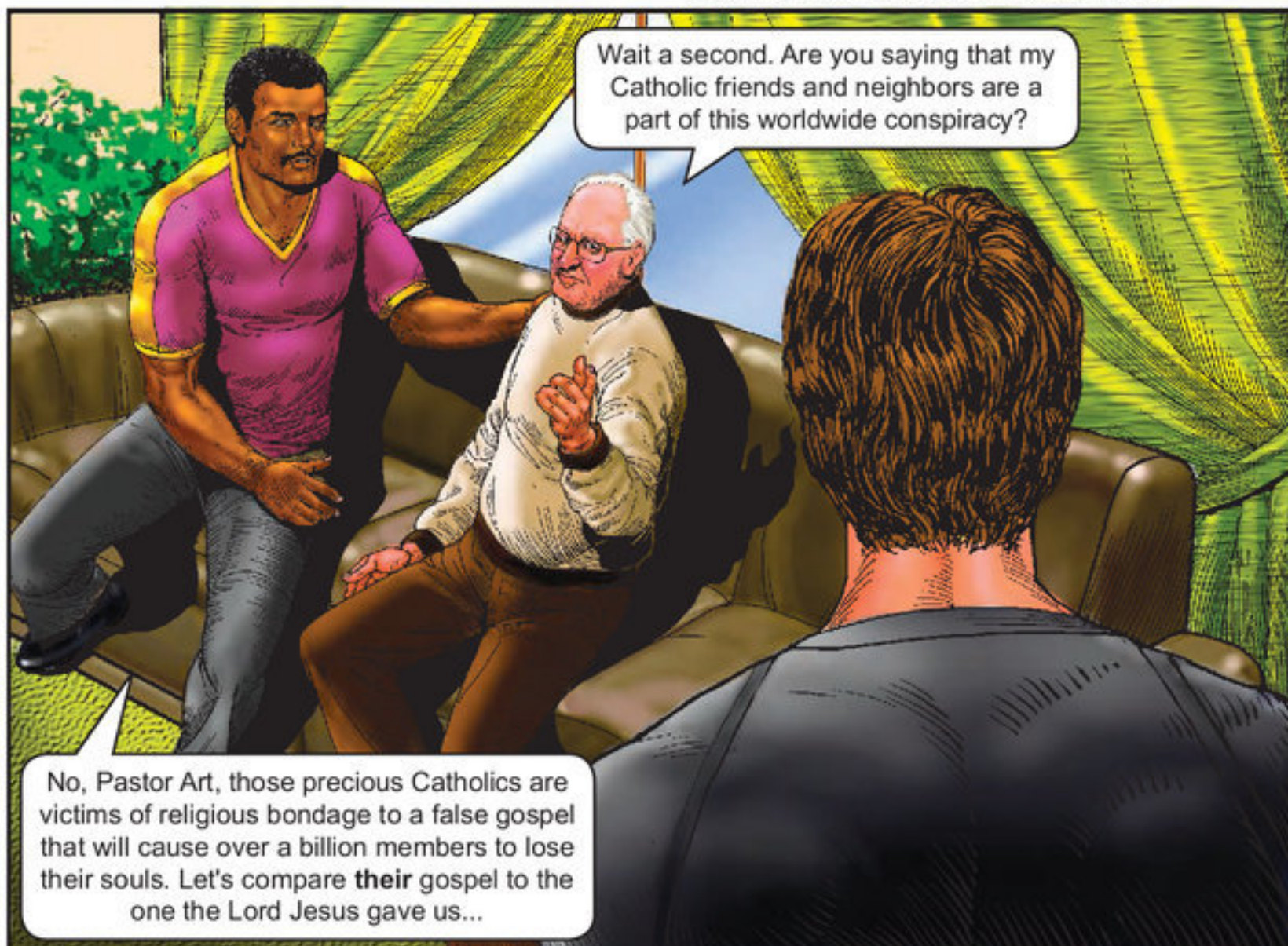
The Jesuit goal is to make the world serve the Pope, by hook or by crook!

*Constitutions (1970), p. 81, "The General Examen," Ch. 1, Footnote 20.

**Constitutions (1970), pp. 314-315, Part IX, Ch. 3, Para. 749.



*See *The Vatican Billions*, by Avro Manhattan

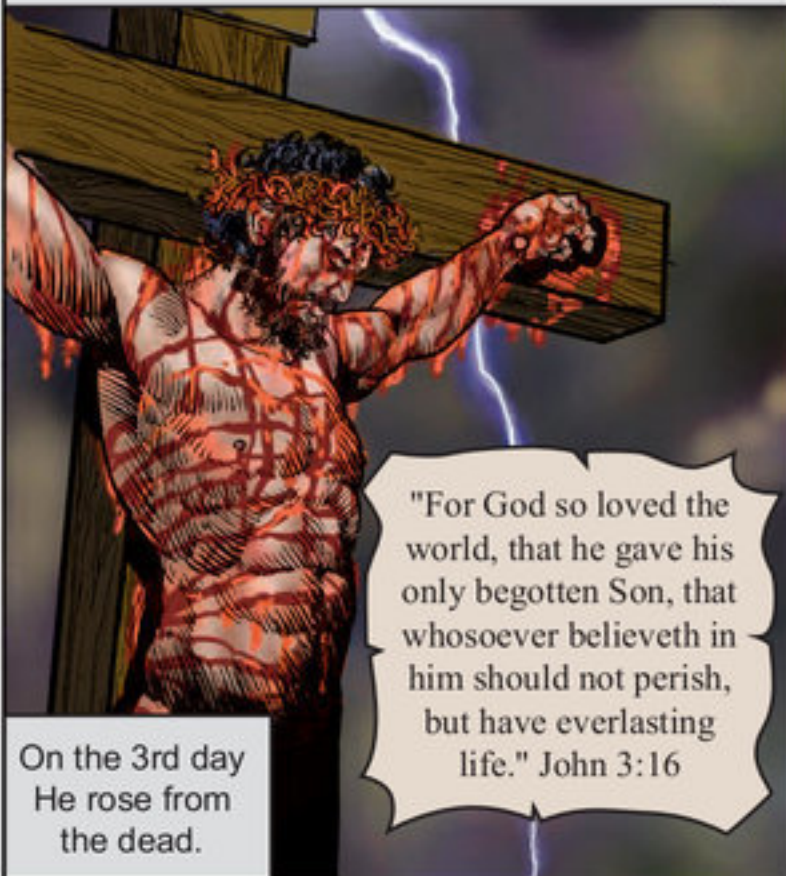


As you know, the true gospel is very simple.

Jesus left heaven to shed His precious blood to wash away our sins on the cross.

Gospel

This is how people get saved:



On the 3rd day
He rose from
the dead.

He is in heaven and will soon return
to rule the world.

God, I am a sinner and need forgiveness. I believe that the Lord Jesus Christ died to pay for my sins. I am willing to turn from sin. Please save me and come into my heart.



"...Believe
on the Lord
Jesus Christ,
and thou shalt
be saved..."
(Acts 16:31)

Look how simple this is!

But three centuries later the Roman Catholic
system started piling things onto the gospel... like:

Catholic Additions



Prayers to saints, angels and the
goddess they claim to be Mary.



Eating Jesus in
the form of a wafer
(called "the mass").



Going to confession and
keeping the sacraments
(Catholics have seven).

"Extra ecclesiam nulla salus"
(There is no salvation outside
of the Roman Catholic Church.)

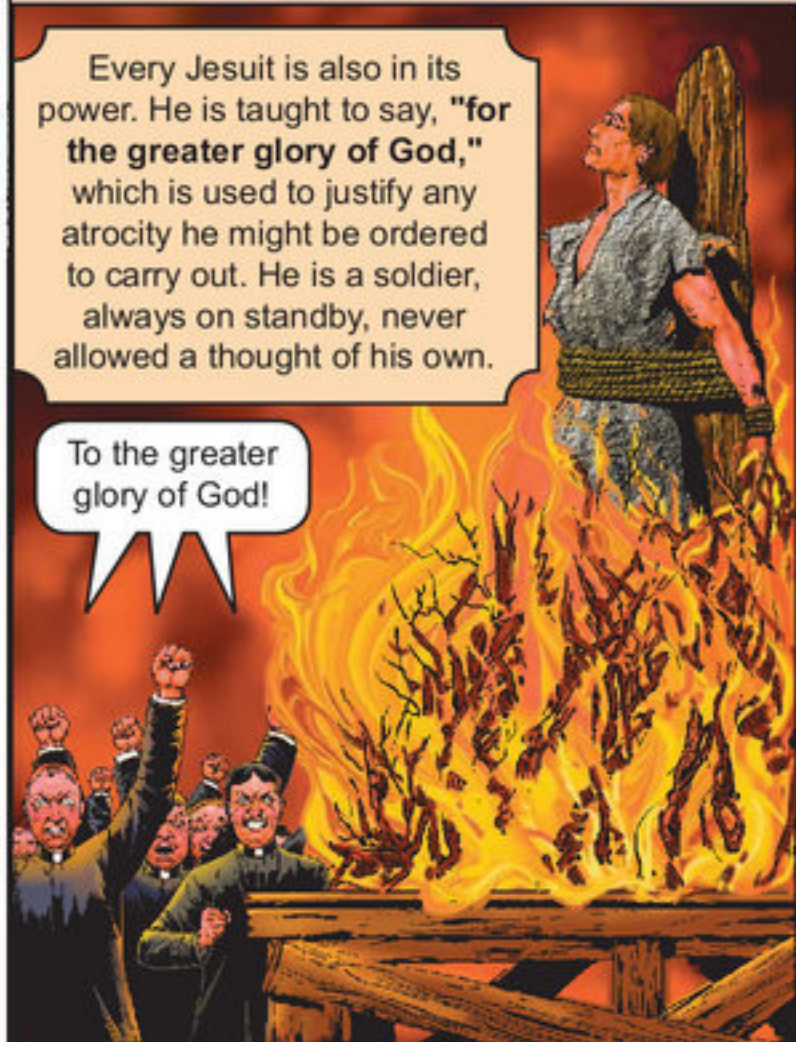
All for the reward of "Purgatory" (an imaginary place where they must suffer to burn off their sins).

Not one of these Catholic additions is in scripture!

Roman Catholicism is not true Christianity. It's a counterfeit religious machine with incredible power. Its members are unknowingly held captive to the ruler of darkness. Love and devotion are completely overshadowed by fear, lies, and cruel, despotic power.

Every Jesuit is also in its power. He is taught to say, "**for the greater glory of God,**" which is used to justify any atrocity he might be ordered to carry out. He is a soldier, always on standby, never allowed a thought of his own.

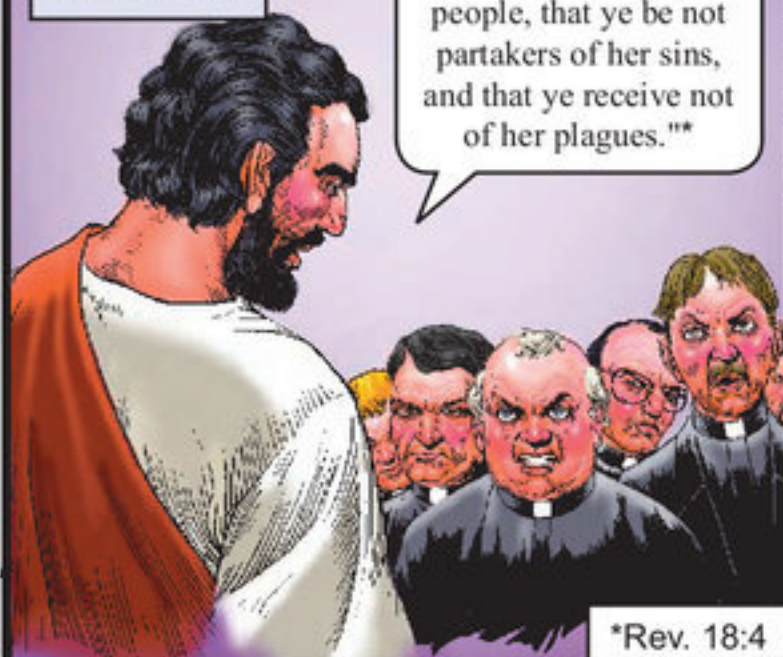
To the greater glory of God!



This is why Jesus hates the Vatican and warns the precious Roman Catholics of her coming doom in Revelation 17-18.

Jesus said:

"...Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."*



*Rev. 18:4

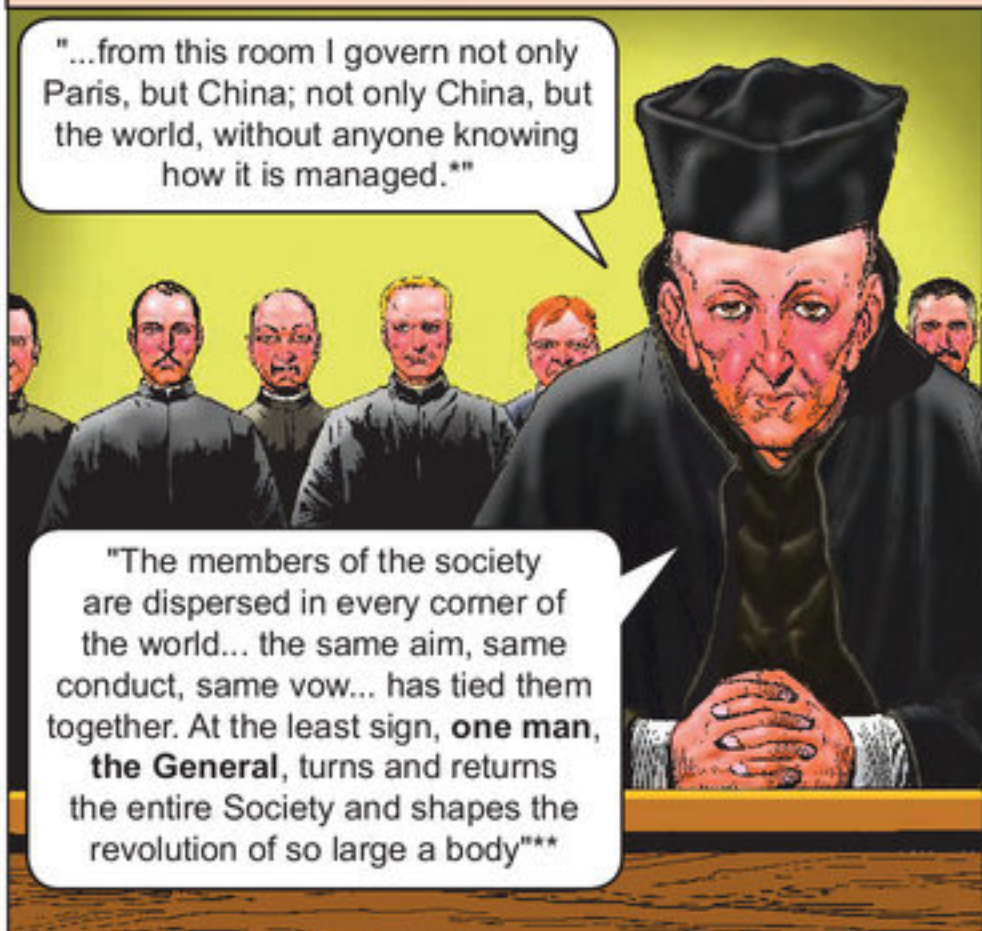
The Vatican is on God's hit list.

And look who runs the show!

The Jesuit General

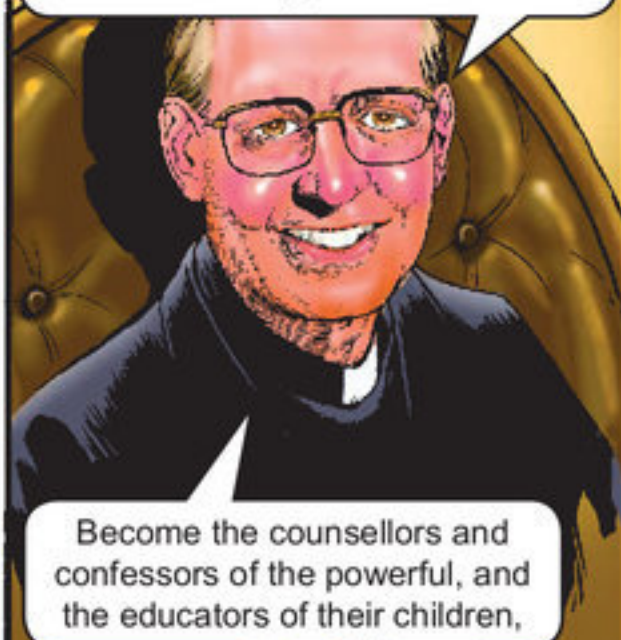
"...from this room I govern not only Paris, but China; not only China, but the world, without anyone knowing how it is managed."*

"The members of the society are dispersed in every corner of the world... the same aim, same conduct, same vow... has tied them together. At the least sign, **one man, the General**, turns and returns the entire Society and shapes the revolution of so large a body"***



As Jesuits you will make the world submit to the Pope!

The total power and support of Mother Church are at your disposal... as long as you carry out this assignment.



Become the counsellors and confessors of the powerful, and the educators of their children,

...as our first General, Father Ignatius, commanded us...

*Superior General Michelangelo Tamburini, see *History of the Jesuits*, by Andrew Steinmetz, Vol. 1 (1848) pp. 107, 168-69.

**Statement authorized by Superior General Mutius Vitelleschi in *Imago Primi Saeculi Societas Jesu* (1640). See *The Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln* (1924). pp 14-15.

Ignatius showed how to get leaders under Jesuit control.



"You must not begin by talking about *spiritual* things to people immersed in *worldly* interests... you must insinuate yourself into their confidence by studying their habits, and **spying out** their propensities... show yourself a good companion.

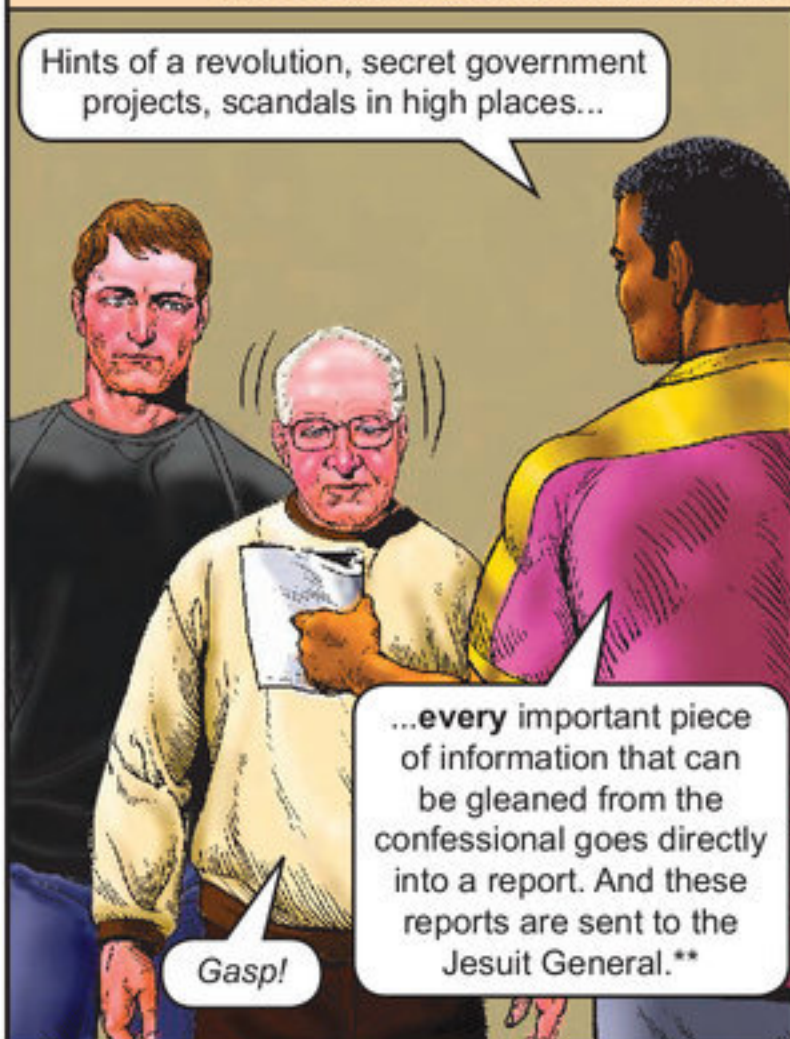
When you become acquainted with the bosom sins and pleasant vices of folk in high position, you can lead them on the path of virtue at your pleasure... Make no show of compromise with evil... but **refine away the evil** by distinctions, reservations, hypothetical conditions, until it disappears... Do not leave folk to their own blunt sense of right and wrong, but let them admire the finer edge of your scalpel, while you **shred up evil into morsels** they can hardly see... You will be able to absolve with a clear conscience. Your penitent* will abound in gratitude and open out his heart to you. **You** will fulfil your function as confessor and counsellor.

He will be secured for the sacred ends of our Society, and will contribute to the greater glory of God."**

*A person who confesses sins to a priest.

**Renaissance in Italy: the Catholic Reaction, Part 1, by John Addington Symonds (1904), pp. 223-224.

The General's greatest source of intelligence worldwide is from the confessional.



Hints of a revolution, secret government projects, scandals in high places...

...**every** important piece of information that can be gleaned from the confessional goes directly into a report. And these reports are sent to the Jesuit General.**

Gasp!

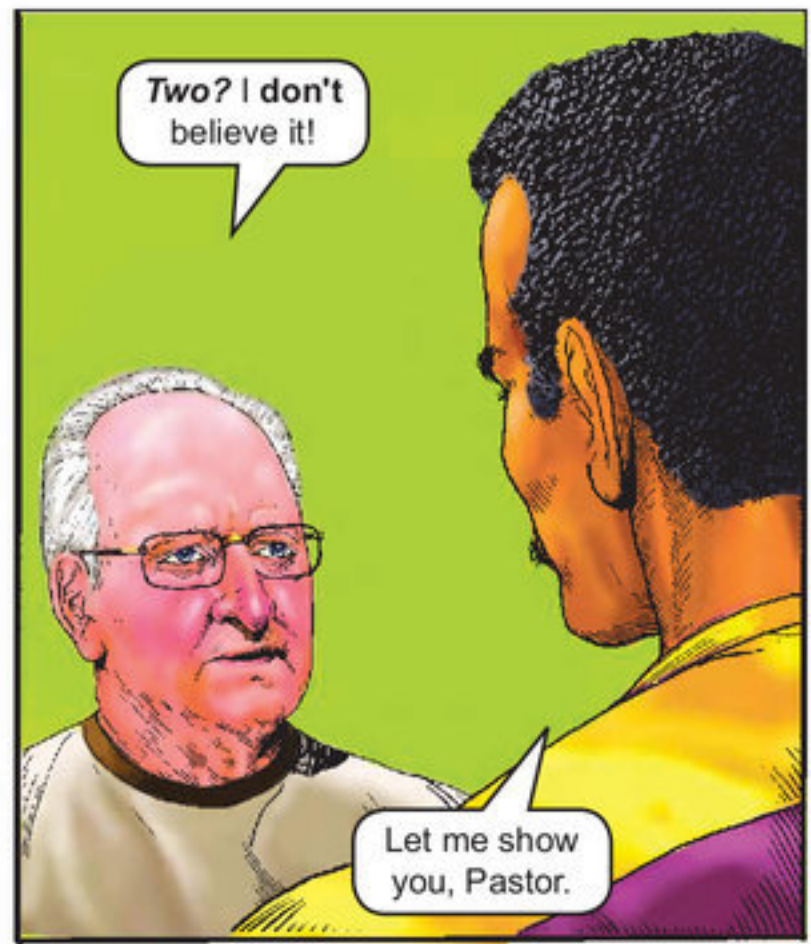
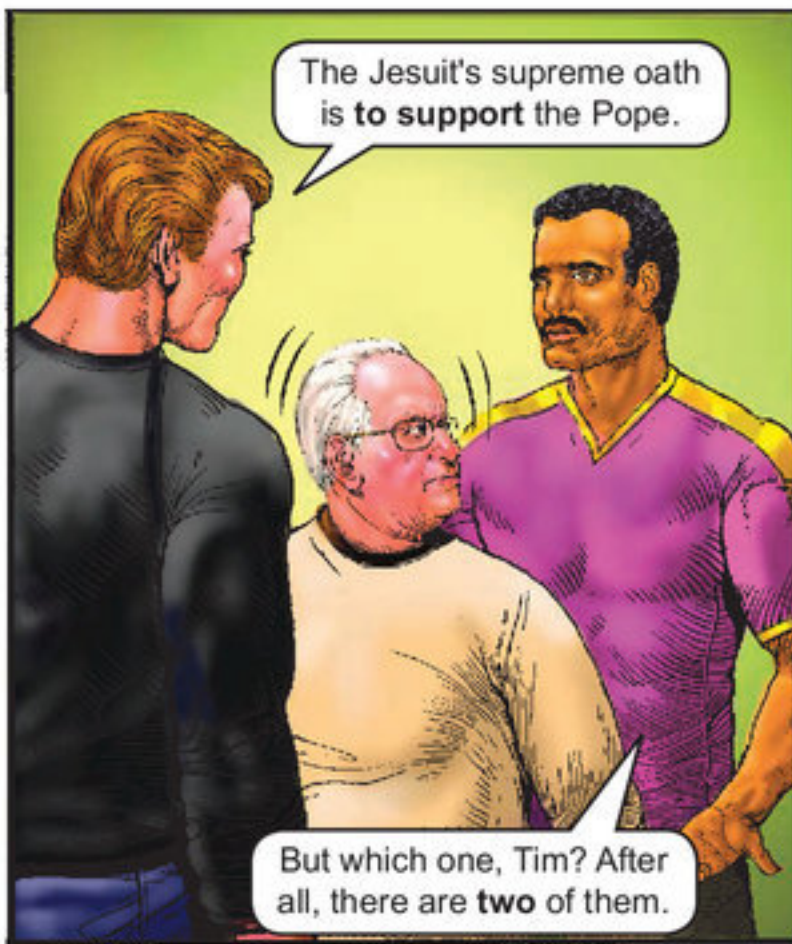


Another thing Father... not important, it's just that I got mad at my stupid brother who's starting that revolution thing...

I yelled at him to shut up at dinner time and it upset Mama... is *that* a sin?

Revolution? His superiors will know of it within the hour.

**See the *Constitutiones* (1838), Part 4, Chap. 10 Paras. 5 & 7; Part. 8, Chap. 1, Para. 4, and especially paragraph 9. See also the *Constitutions* (1970), Part 8, Chap. 1, Paras. 673-676.



The White Pope

Before the world he appears to run the Roman Catholic system. All attention is focused on **him**. All world leaders come to kiss his ring to pledge allegiance to him... **but he's not the one who runs the show.**



The Black Pope

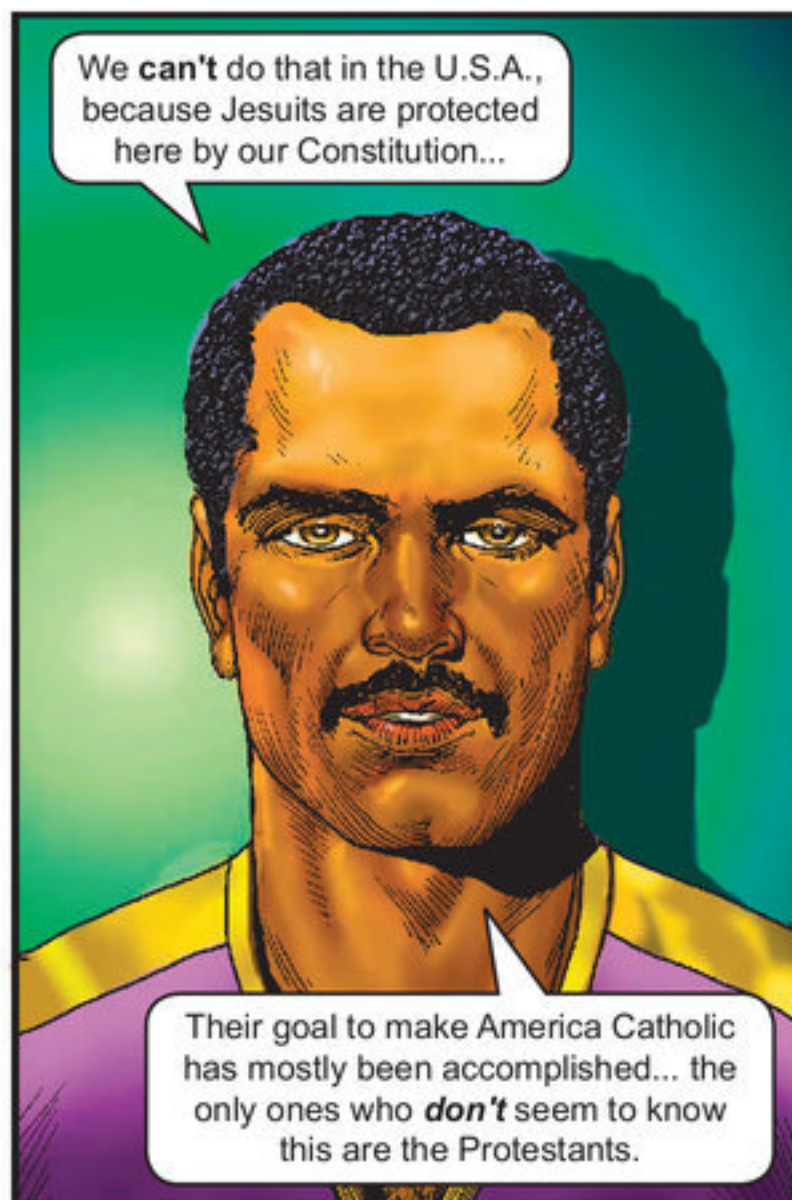
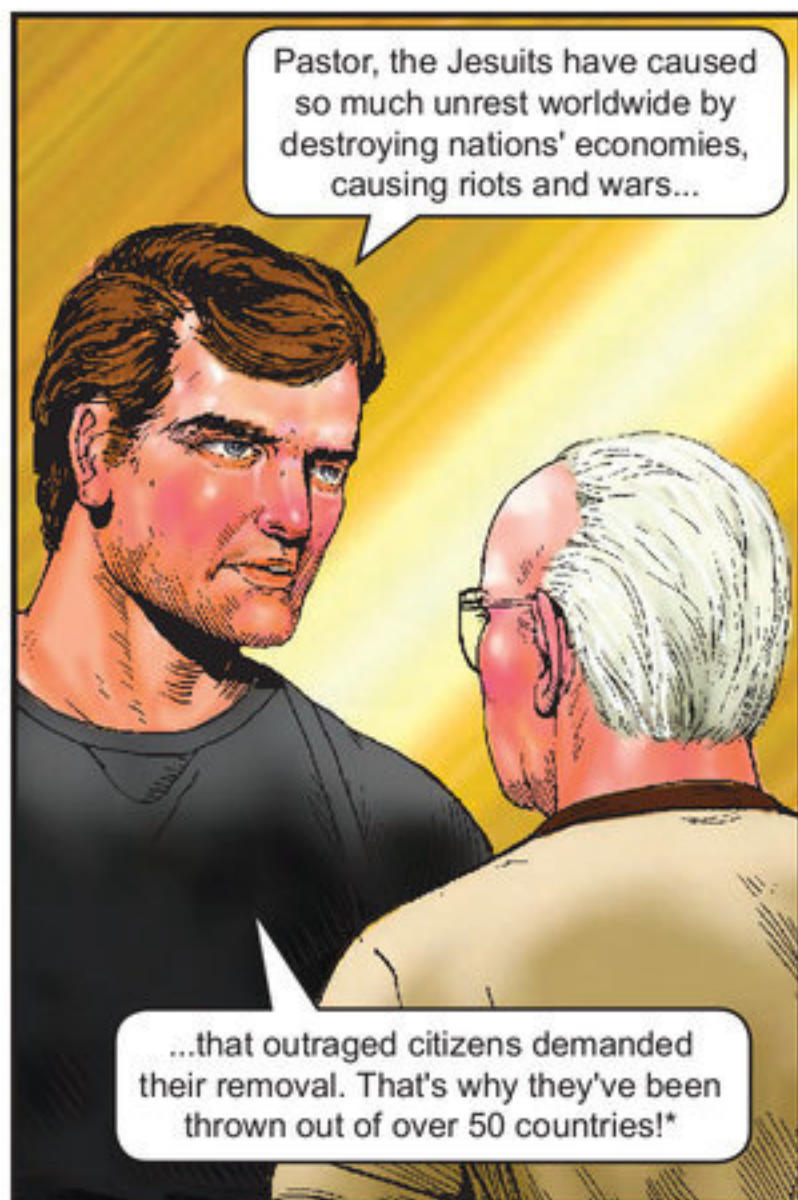
The Black Pope, the supreme General of the Jesuits, controls the entire church system, including so-called "Non-Catholic" secret societies and world politics, and will oversee the coming inquisition for **his** master, **the Prince of Darkness.**



Alberto Rivera

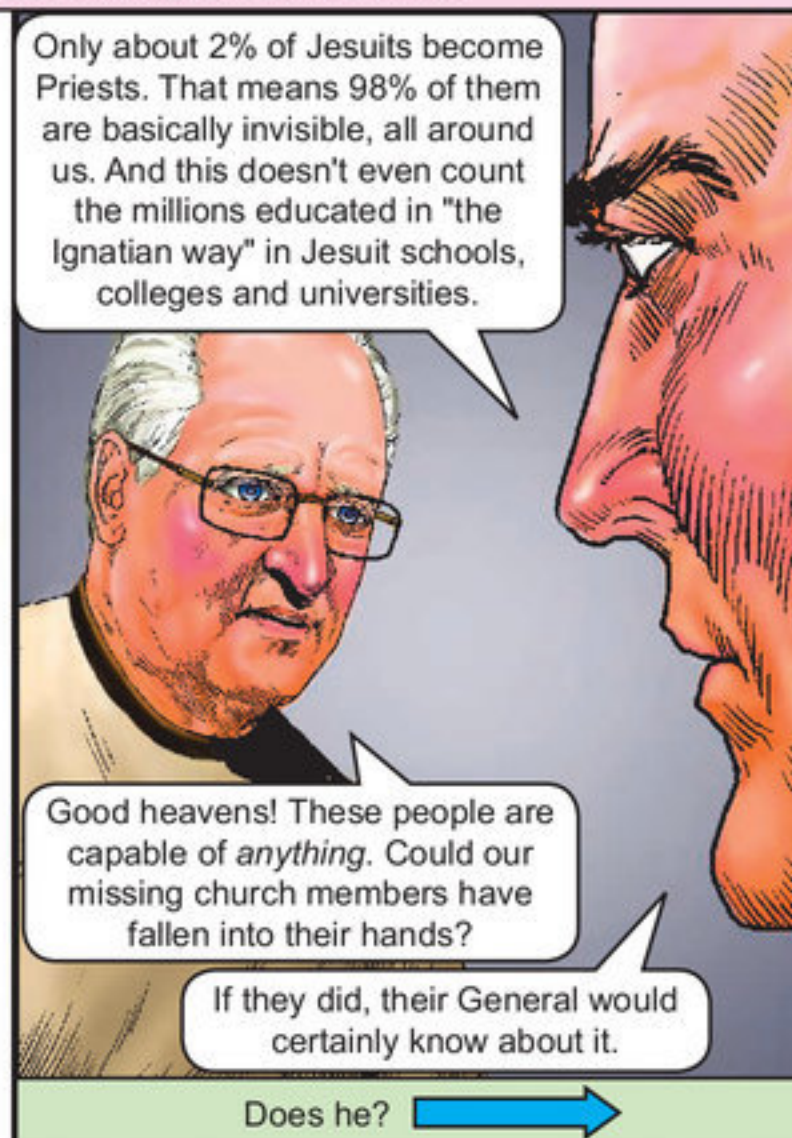
Former Jesuit Priest, Alberto Rivera as well as P.D. Stuart's *Codeword Barbelon* (2006), led us to books full of this information. Alberto also told us that **no** assassination takes place without the full knowledge and approval of the Jesuit General.

See the Alberto comic series, available from Chick Publications.
Alberto went to be with the Lord on June 20, 1997.



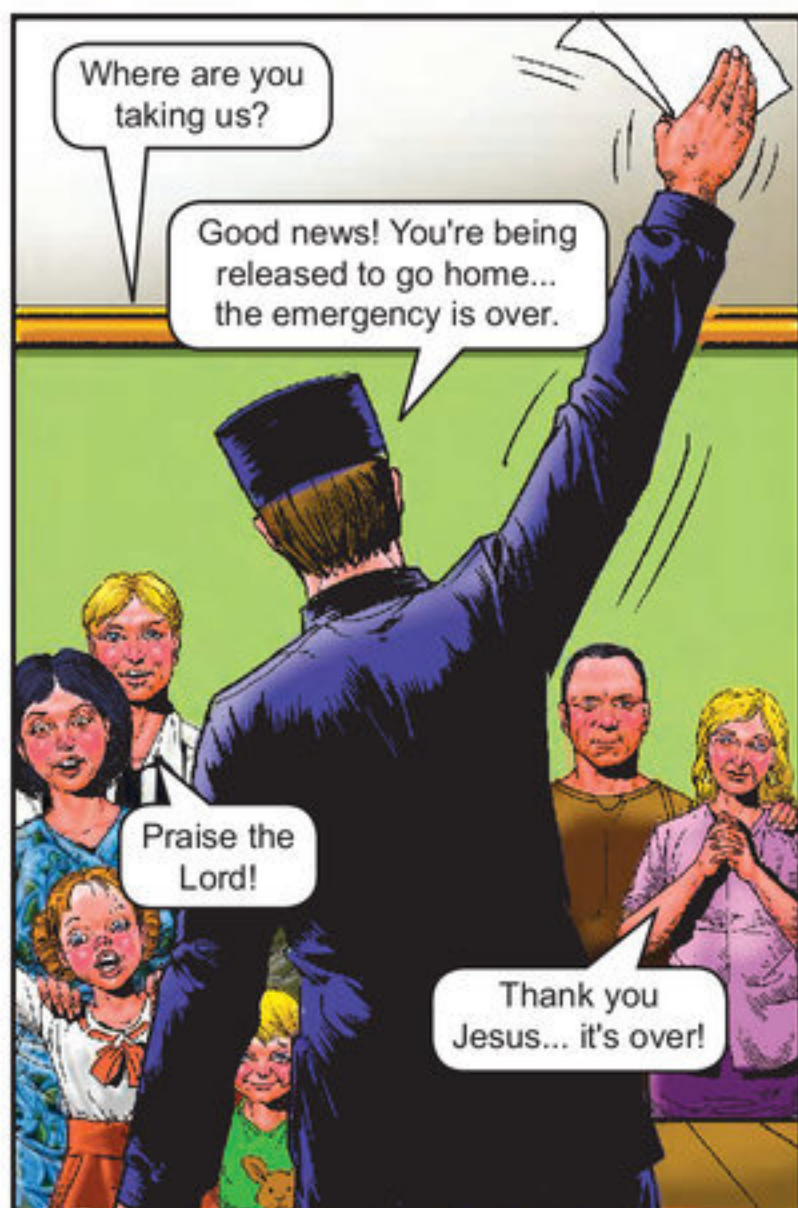
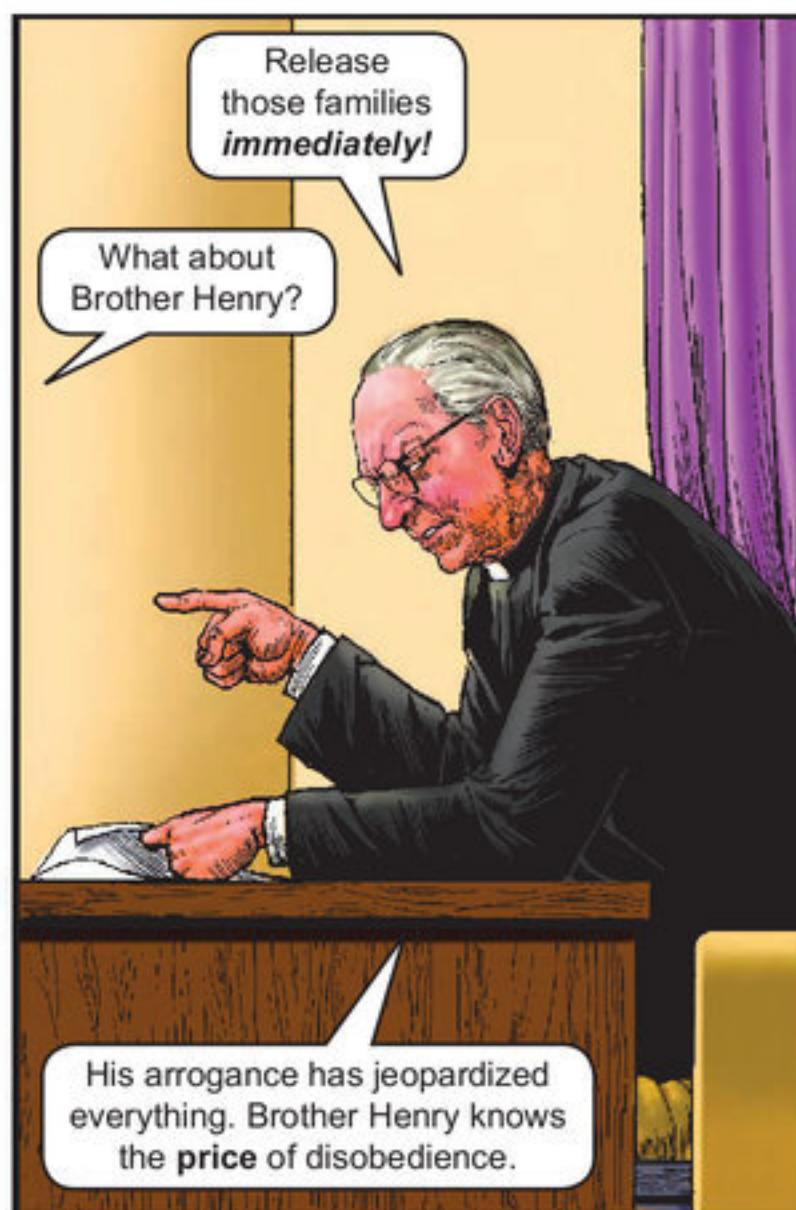
Here is just a glimpse of the havoc these guys have caused:

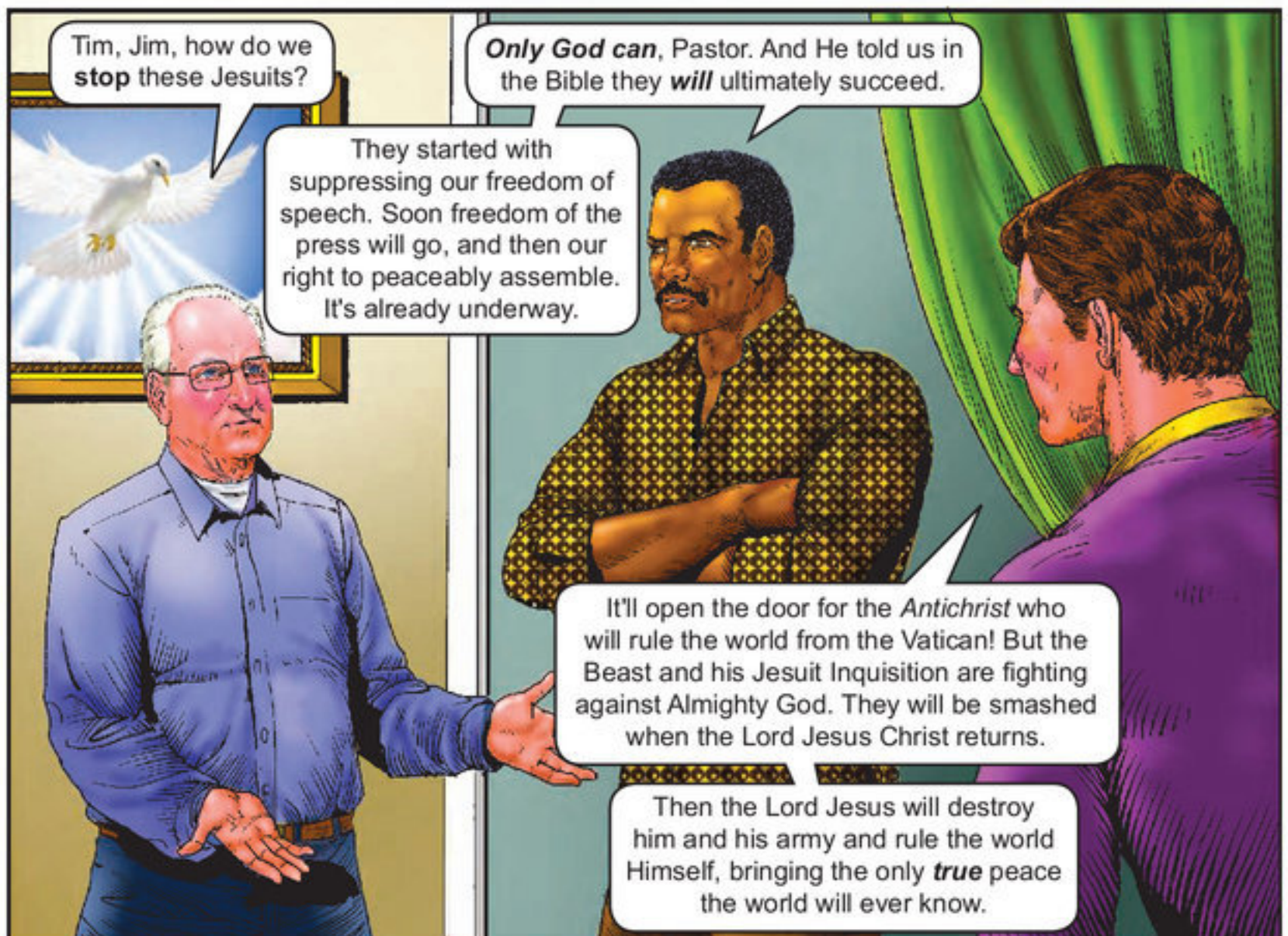
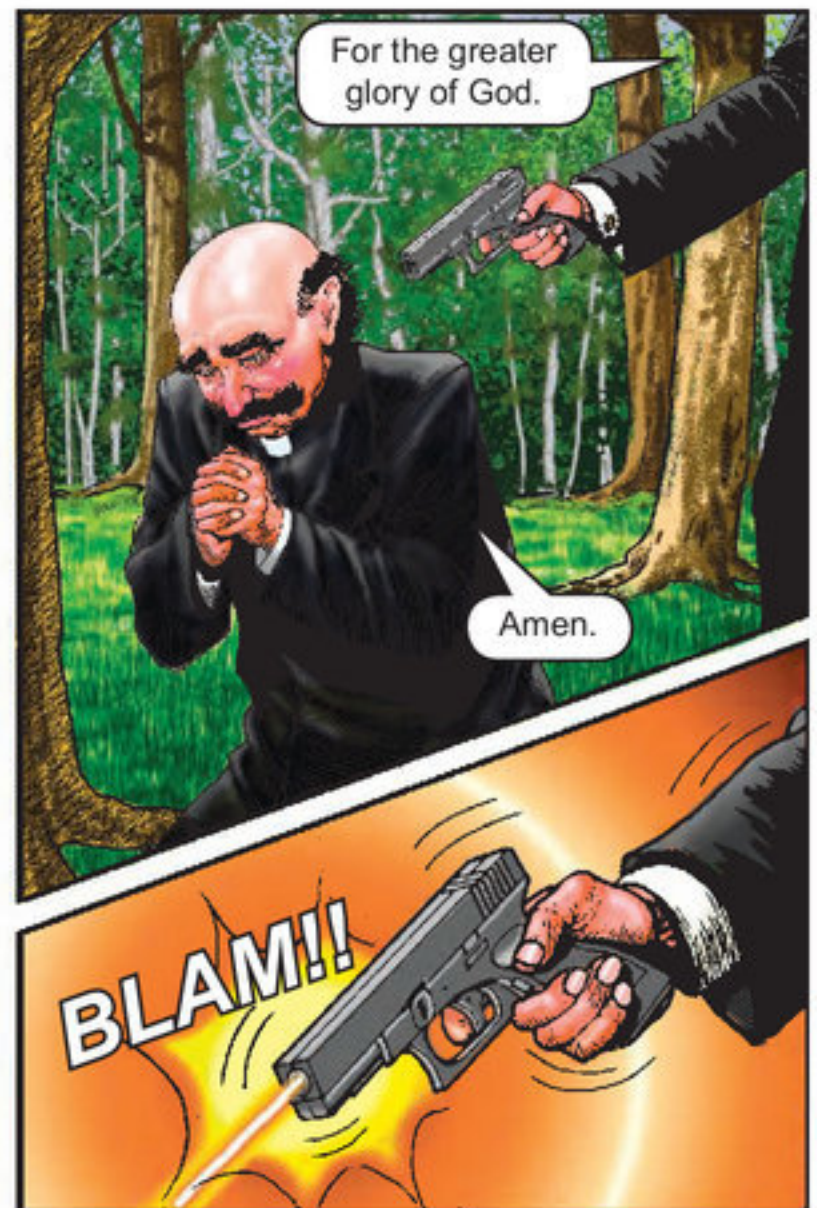
- Starting civil wars.
- Assassinating presidents and dictators.
- WWI and WWII.
- Jesuit Father Staempfle helped Hitler** write *Mein Kampf* —which is still a best seller in the Muslim community.
- Modern Communism.
- Tried to stop Israel from becoming a nation.
- The Jesuits despise Israel and want Jerusalem for the White Pope.

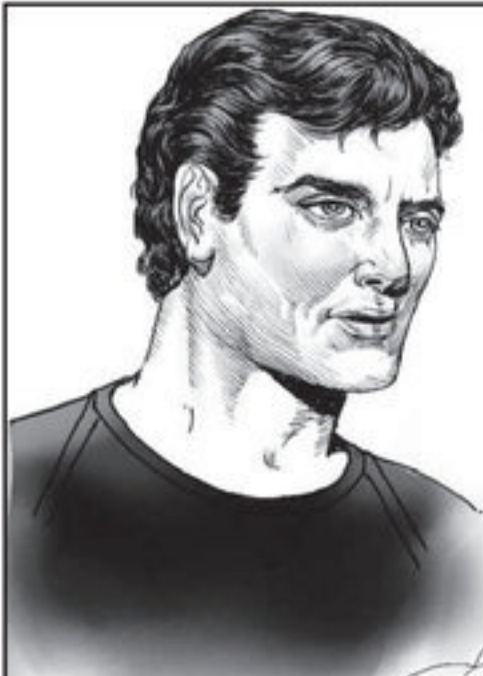


*See *Secret History of the Jesuits* (1974), By Edmond Paris, p. 191. Available from Chick Publications.

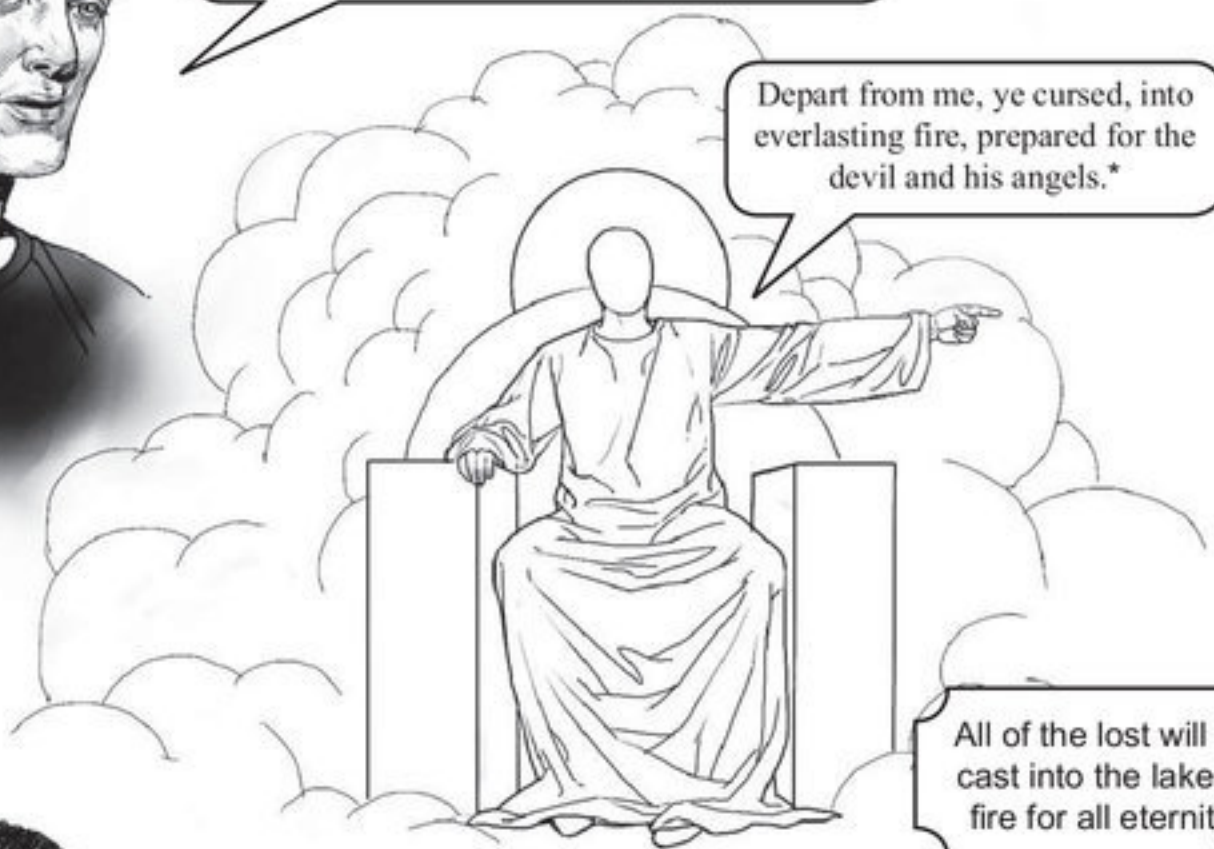
**See *Secret History of the Jesuits*, pp. 138, 156 and 165.







Jesus will judge the billions of lost souls who died in their sins. They will face Jesus and have their lives reviewed at the Great White Throne Judgment.



Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.*

All of the lost will be cast into the lake of fire for all eternity.



But all who are born again by faith in Jesus are saved. And you will reign with Him,** judge angels*** and live in mansions,† if you receive the Lord Jesus as your Saviour.‡ (See page 26)

*Matthew 25:41

**Revelation 3:21

***1 Corinthians 6:3

†John 14:2-3

‡John 1:12

THE BIBLE SAYS THERE'S ONLY ONE WAY TO HEAVEN!

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6)

NOBODY ELSE CAN SAVE YOU

1. Admit you are a sinner.
2. Be willing to turn from sin (repent).
3. Believe that Jesus Christ died for you, was buried and rose from the dead.
4. Through prayer, invite Jesus into your life to become your personal Saviour.

WHAT TO PRAY

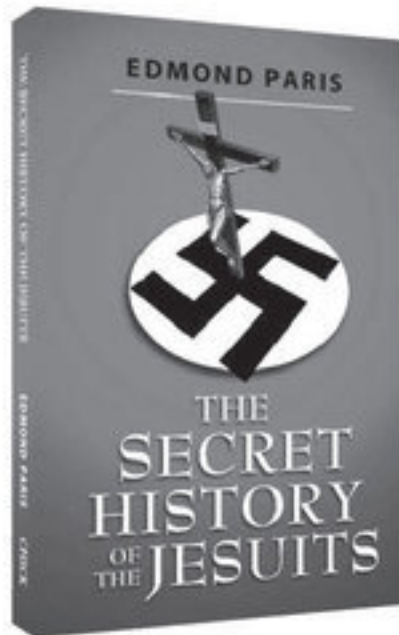
Dear God, thank you for showing me what You think about Catholicism. **I also reject it!** I accept Christ's sacrifice as perfect and complete. Please forgive me in Jesus' name. I invite Jesus Christ to come into my life and I place my trust in Him alone for my salvation. Thank you for giving me eternal life right now.

Did you accept Jesus Christ as your own personal Saviour? Yes ☐ No ☐
Date _____

If your answer was yes, then this is just the beginning of a wonderful new life with Christ. Now:

1. Read your Bible (KJV) every day to get to know Christ better.
2. Pray to God every day (in your own words).
3. Be baptized, worship, fellowship, and serve with Christians in a church where Christ is preached and the Bible is the final authority.
4. Tell others about Christ.

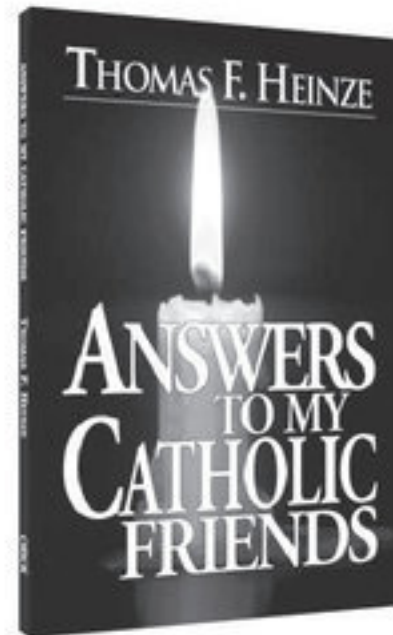
For more information:



The author exposes the Vatican's involvement in world politics, intrigues, and the fomenting of wars throughout history. It appears, beyond any doubt, that the Roman Catholic institution is not a Christian church and never was. The poor Roman Catholic people have been betrayed by her and are facing spiritual disaster. Paris shows that Rome is responsible for the two great world wars.



It appears, beyond any doubt, that the Roman Catholic institution is not a Christian church and never was. The poor Roman Catholic people have been betrayed by her and are



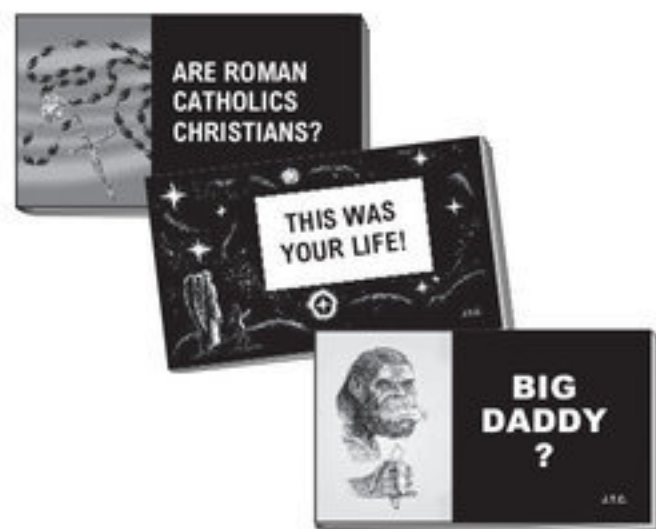
This gentle book uses a Catholic Bible to answer common questions Catholics have for Protestants. It covers topics like venerating images, purgatory, etc. It also includes a salvation message. Great for Catholics!



Available in paperback and ebook. www.chick.com (909) 987-0771

World-famous Chick tracts

Read the cartoon gospel messages that have affected an entire generation. With nearly 700 million sold worldwide, Chick tracts have made it easy to give the gospel to anyone, in over 100 languages. Get a sample assortment for yourself, with many of Chick's famous stories. Samples and price list: 909-987-0771 or www.chick.com/samples



Available from Chick Publications, P.O. Box 3500, Ontario, Calif. 91761
www.chick.com (909) 987-0771

JESUITS © 2011 by Jack T. Chick LLC, published by Chick Publications, P.O. Box 3500, Ontario, Calif. 91761-1019 U.S.A.

No similarity between any of the names, characters, persons and/or institutions in this magazine with those of any living or dead person or institution is intended, and any such similarity which may exist is purely coincidental, with the exception of references to God or the Lord Jesus Christ or direct quotes from God's Word, the Bible, or references to historical persons or institutions used for documentation purposes. Printed in the U.S.A.

“The Big Betrayal”

Based on the exciting true story of Charles Chiniquy, as told in his book *Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome*. Chick Publications currently publishes this book in shortened paperback version. Everything here is backed up in Chiniquy's original writings.



What you are about to read is an incredible true story. There are forces that would stop at nothing to keep this message from falling into your hands. Read it carefully. Only God knows how many copies of this book we will be able to print. J.T.C.

Before Charles Chiniquy was born, his dad was studying to become a Roman Catholic Priest in Canada. But he saw something happen in the church that upset him so much, that he quit. He studied law and became a notary.

As he was leaving the priesthood he was given a going-away present by a close friend.



It was a beautiful French and Latin Bible.

He remained a devout Roman Catholic, and married Reine Perrault in 1808.



A year later little Charles Chiniquy was born in a small village, called Kamoraska, in Quebec, Canada.

5 years later his folks moved to a place called Murray's Bay. His mom taught little Charles to read that Bible because there were no schools.



By the time he was 8 or 9 years old, he had memorized:

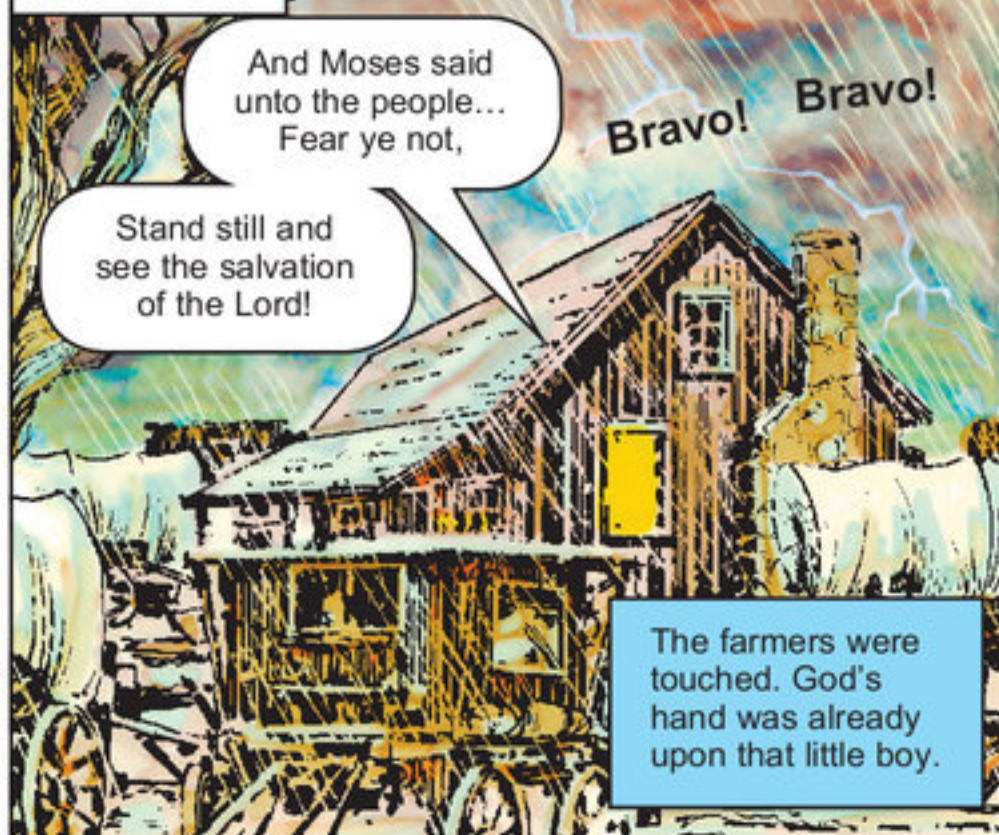
- The Creation and fall of man
- The flood
- Sacrifice of Isaac
- History of Moses
- Plagues of Egypt
- The hymn of Moses after crossing the Red Sea
- History of Sampson
- Important events in the life of David
- Several Psalms
- All the speeches and parables of Christ
- The whole history of the suffering and death of Jesus as written by John

When it rained so hard that farmers couldn't go to church...



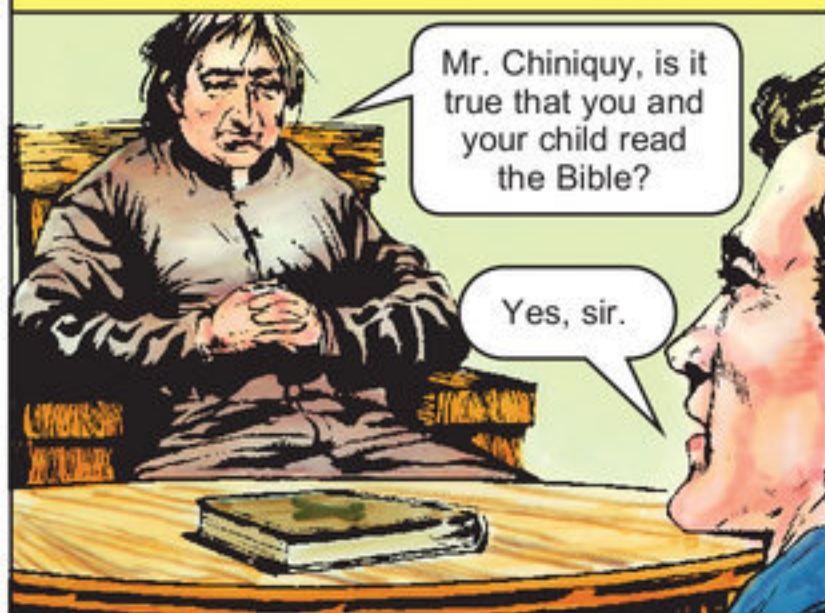
They would go to the Chiniquy home in the evening to hear little Charles recite portions of the Bible.

They loved it.



The farmers were touched. God's hand was already upon that little boy.

One day the parish priest came to the Chiniquy home. They were thrilled and honored by his friendly visit. But an hour later, the visit was no longer friendly.



Mr. Chiniquy, is it true that you and your child read the Bible?

Yes, sir.

He explained how much of the Bible his son had memorized.

The priest was not impressed.

...You are forbidden by the Holy Council of Trent to read the Bible in French.

It is my painful duty to come here,

get the Bible from you,

and **burn it!**

When the priest saw Mr. Chiniquy's face, he got scared. Little Charles never saw his daddy so mad. There was dead silence. He glared at the priest and finally said:

Is that all you have to say?

Yes, sir!

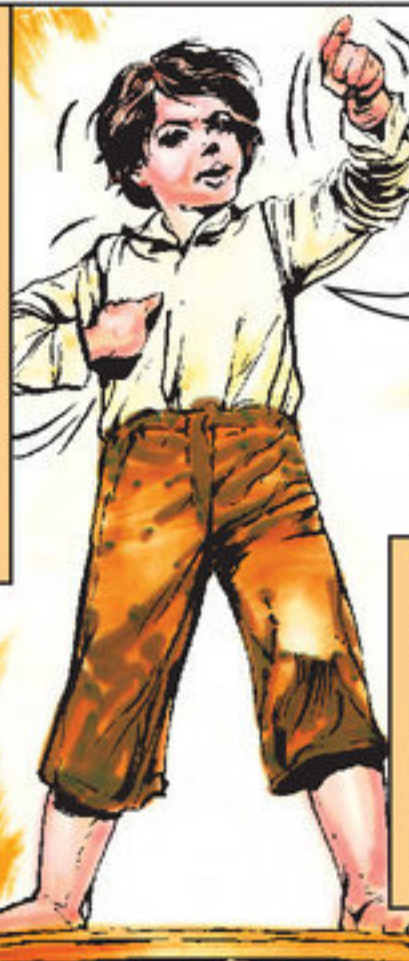
He told the priest where the door was and to get out **fast!**



The priest took off.

But this was **not** the last visit this priest would make to their house.

Little Charles was so proud of his daddy defending his Bible. He kissed him, jumped up on the large table and recited the story of David and Goliath.



"Then said David to the Philistine...Thou cometh to me with a sword and a spear and with a shield...

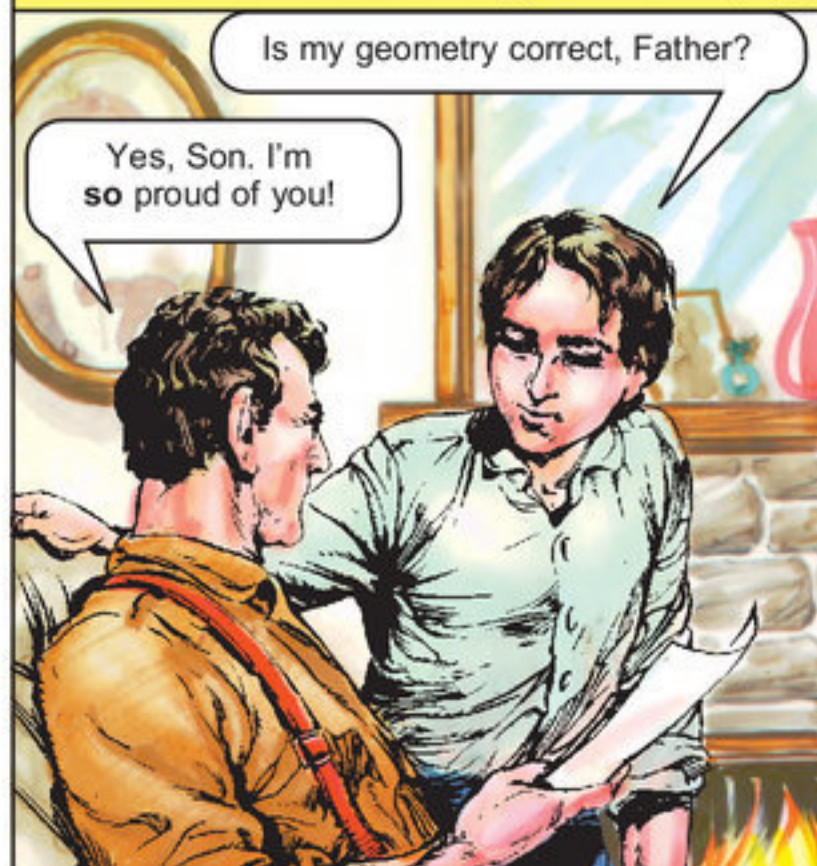
But I come to thee in the **name of the Lord...**"

In his mind, his daddy was David and the priest of Rome was the giant that was struck down...

At least for the time being!



Three years later, young Charles had been sent to a private school...He wanted desperately to see his parents...When he arrived home he was twelve years old. His father was delighted with the progress he had made in school.



It was a precious reunion. That night they had family worship and then all went to their beds for a good night's sleep.



Charles pressed close to his father and covered him with tears. He could not believe his father was gone.



His poor mother fainted. A friend took care of her as little Charles went to his father's bed.



He prayed to God for the life of his father, but he was dead. His body was already cold as ice.

Two days later he was buried. His mother was so sick with grief, she couldn't even walk in the funeral procession. It was a time of great sorrow. His poor mother was now a widow living among strangers. Her strong, young husband was gone, leaving her with three little boys. She was without a dime and had no way of making a living. Her heart was broken.

His mother would cry day and night, falling on her knees, asking God to be kind to her and her three sad little boys.

A few days after the funeral little Charles saw the parish priest coming towards their house.



Mother, the priest is coming!

Oh, thank God.

His mother welcomed the priest as an angel from heaven.

Everyone knew that the priest had become a rich man.



She thought she would get help and comfort from him.

Do you **still** read your Bible, little boy?

Yes, sir.



The priest blasted his mother about this until she broke into tears.

There was a long silence. Then the priest said:

Madam, you owe me for the prayers which have been sung,

And the other services you asked for when your husband died.

I will be **very** happy, if you paid off that bill.

Mr. Courtois, my husband left me nothing but debts.

Please do not take from us the little that is left.

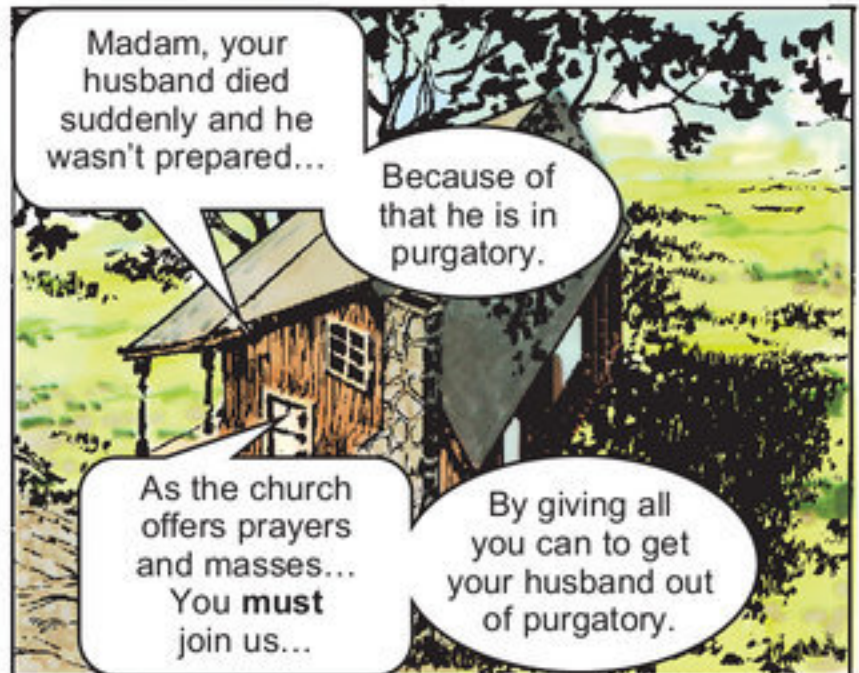


Madam, your husband died suddenly and he wasn't prepared...

Because of that he is in purgatory.

As the church offers prayers and masses... You **must** join us...

By giving all you can to get your husband out of purgatory.



I told you, my husband has left me penniless...

It's **impossible** to give you any money.



He pushed her harder. She said she was soon going to lose their house and land.

All the priest would say was, "**You must pay** for those masses we offered for your husband."

After another horrible, long silence, she said:

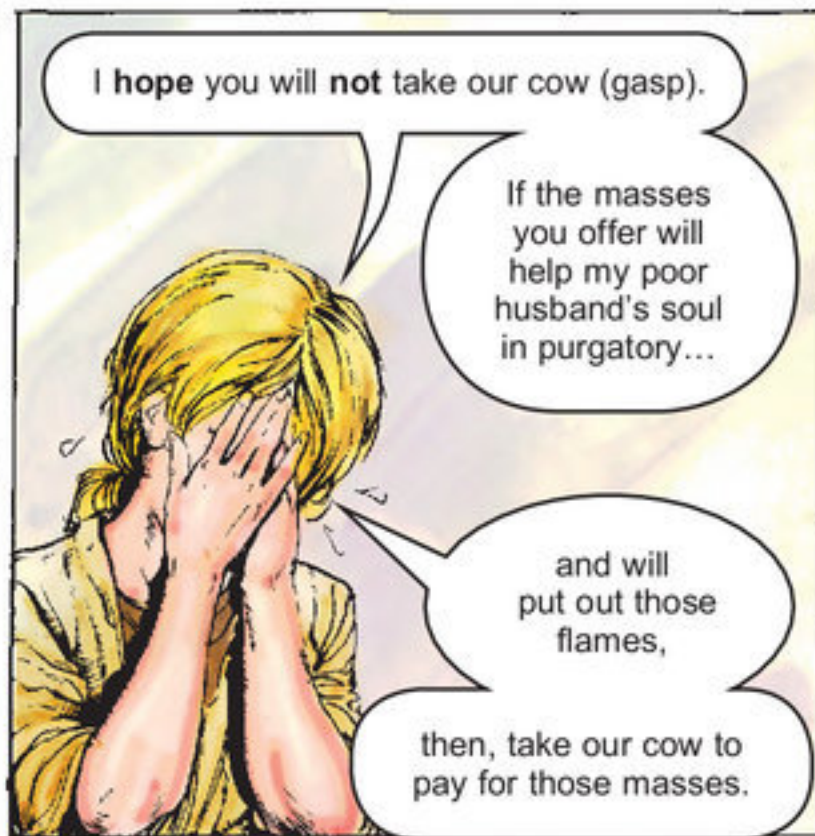


Sir, do you see that cow out there?

Most of the food
my children get,

comes
from that
cow.

Yes.



I hope you will **not** take our cow (gasp).

If the masses
you offer will
help my poor
husband's soul
in purgatory...

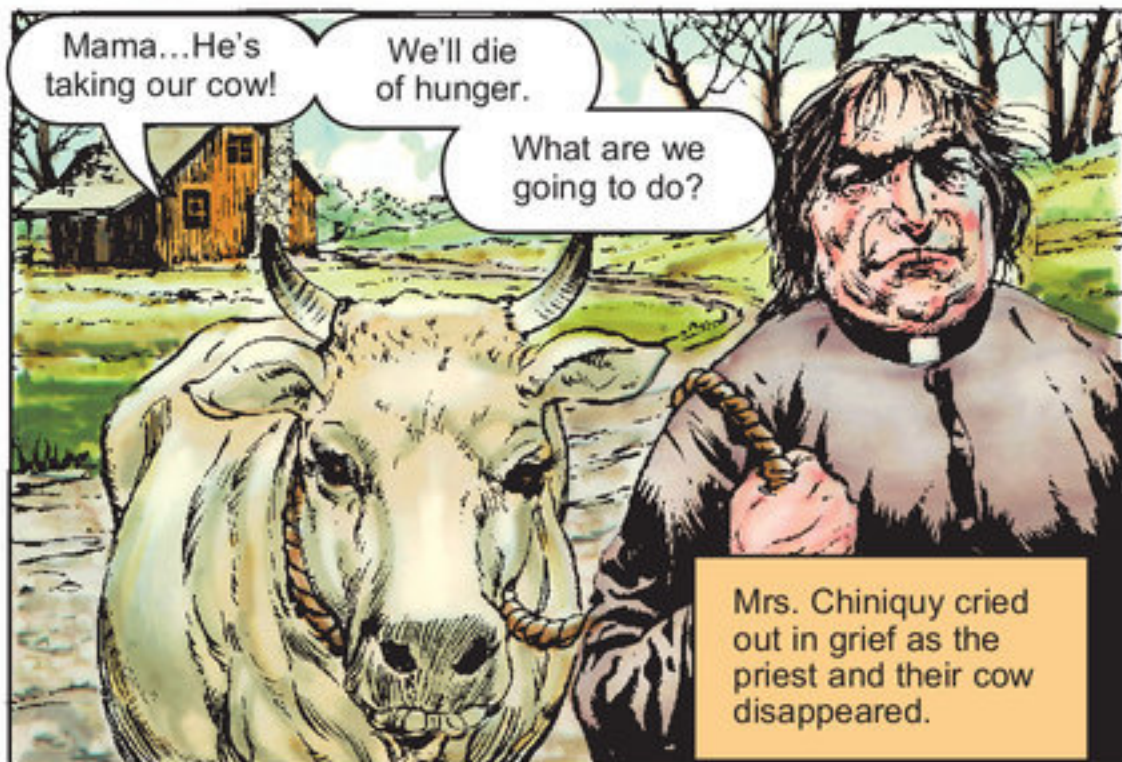
and will
put out those
flames,

then, take our cow to
pay for those masses.



Very well, Madam!

And he
went out
of the
house.

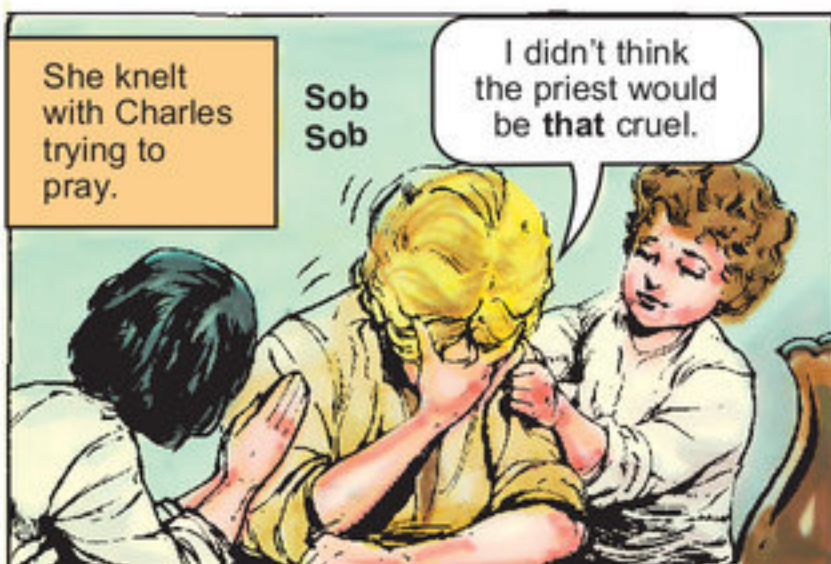


Mama...He's
taking our cow!

We'll die
of hunger.

What are we
going to do?

Mrs. Chiniquy cried
out in grief as the
priest and their cow
disappeared.



She knelt
with Charles
trying to
pray.

Sob
Sob

I didn't think
the priest would
be **that** cruel.

But her sobs choked in her throat. She could
not speak. She turned pale.

A cold sweat came on her face as she fell to the floor.

She was overwhelmed with grief.



After drinking some water, she revived and
said to little Charles...

My son...
If you ever become
a priest,

promise me...

you'll **always**
be kind to poor
widows.

I promise, mother.

Charles Chiniquy **did** become a priest of Rome,
and he never forgot his mother's words, nor her
tears on that terrible day.

Scripture: **Jesus said:** "Woe unto you, scribes
and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye devour widows'
houses, and for a pretense (a big act) make long
prayer: Therefore ye shall receive the greater
damnation." Matt. 23:14

God had heard his mom's prayer. A few days later some letters arrived.



They were from his mom's two sisters. One offered to take in his mother and 2 younger brothers. The other, having just lost their own little boy, wanted Charles.

Charles went by boat to his new home. When they were selling the furniture, his Bible had disappeared. He was sick about it.



Saying goodbye to his mother was very hard.

His uncle and aunt Dionne welcomed him. They asked Charles what he wanted to be when he grew up.



They arranged for him to study Latin under the Vicar* of Kamoraska. The Rev. Mr. Morin.

*An important person in town.

A few months later, His teacher asked him to give a speech at a birthday party given by the parish priest.*



Here's the speech, Charles.

*Pastor of a local Catholic church.

The most important people in the town were invited. Charles was to end his speech by giving a bouquet of flowers to the pastor.

Charles delivered his message and the parish priest (Mr. Varin) was really touched by this act of kindness. Little Charles represented the angel of the parish.



Songs were sung and there were about fifteen gentlemen (including priests) and as many ladies. Young Charles was about to see a side of the priests' lives he never dreamed existed.

The dining room was opened up and there was a long table covered with the most delicious meats and wines you could ever find.

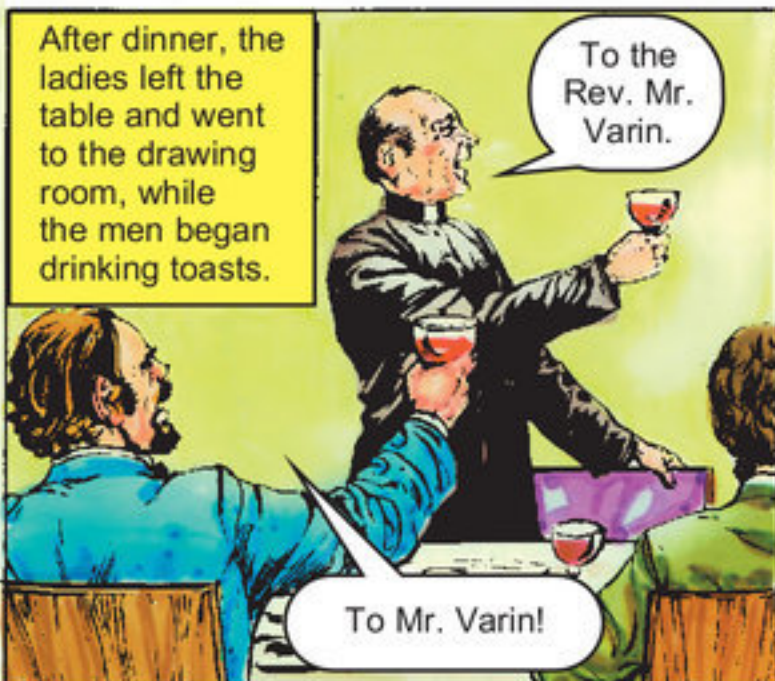
Because of his little speech Charles was allowed to join them.



After dinner, the ladies left the table and went to the drawing room, while the men began drinking toasts.

To the Rev. Mr. Varin.

To Mr. Varin!



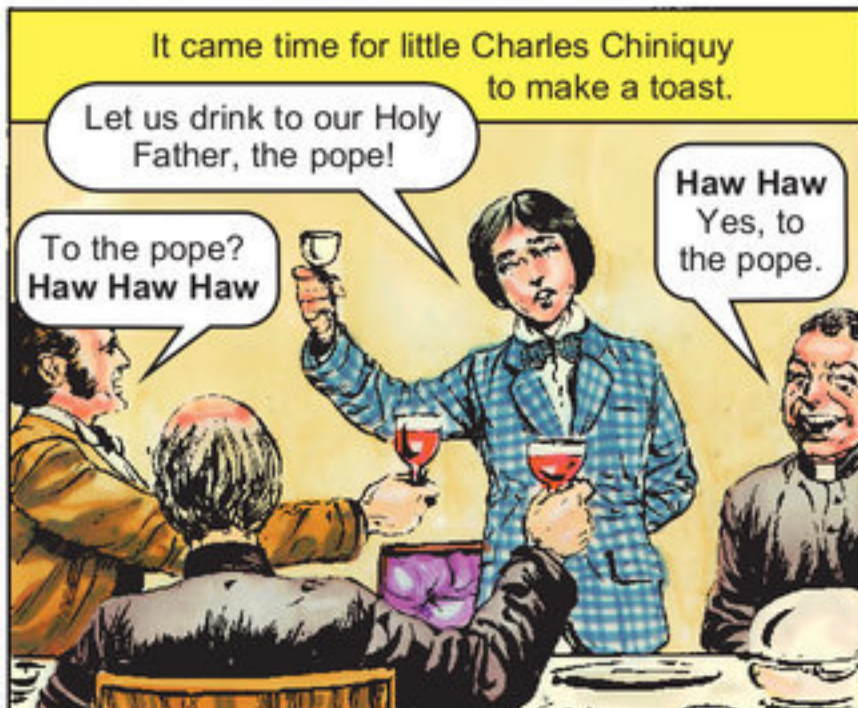
Charles drank one glass of wine and his uncle said, "No more! Or I'll make you leave the table."

It came time for little Charles Chiniquy to make a toast.

Let us drink to our Holy Father, the pope!

To the pope? Haw Haw Haw

Haw Haw Yes, to the pope.



After so many toasts the wine started to have its effects.

One priest got up from his chair and fell headlong on the floor... His two neighbors were too drunk to help... Everyone was laughing...

Haw Haw Haw

Haw Haw Haw



Except for little Charles. He couldn't believe his eyes. These men of God were drunk and falling on the floor. Were they really men of God?

Who would have dreamed that the little boy sitting at that table that night would someday become a priest...

Hee Haw Hee Haw



And be responsible for Canada passing laws to outlaw the sale of liquor.

Chiniquy said Roman Catholic priests take great care to prepare children for their first communion. Children go to church to learn the Catechism and the explanation of all its teaching.*

**Fifty Years in the Church of Rome, Pg. 37-38*

Mr. Morin, who taught Charles Latin, instructed the children for their first communion.



Let us pray.

This is the foundation of idol worship and superstitions which the "church" of Rome gives as the religion of Christ.

With the catechism, Rome corrupts and spoils the most sacred truths of the gospel.



Isn't Mary beautiful!

It is here that Jesus is removed from the heart of the child and Mary is put in His place.

It's so cleverly done that it's almost impossible for a child to escape this trap.

The priest asked Charles these questions.

My child, when you have been guilty of doing something wrong at home.

Who was the first to punish you?

Your father... or your mother?

My father!

That's right, my child.

As a matter of fact...

The father is almost always upset with his children

And more ready to spank them than the mother.

Now, my child, tell us who spanked you the hardest, your father or your mother?

My father.

Still true, my child.

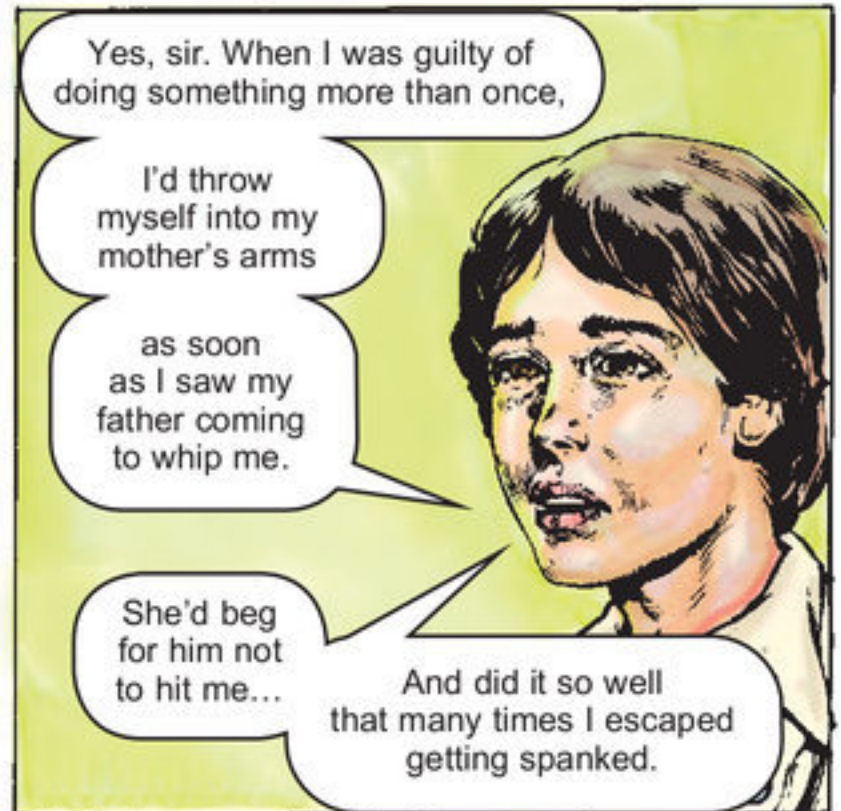
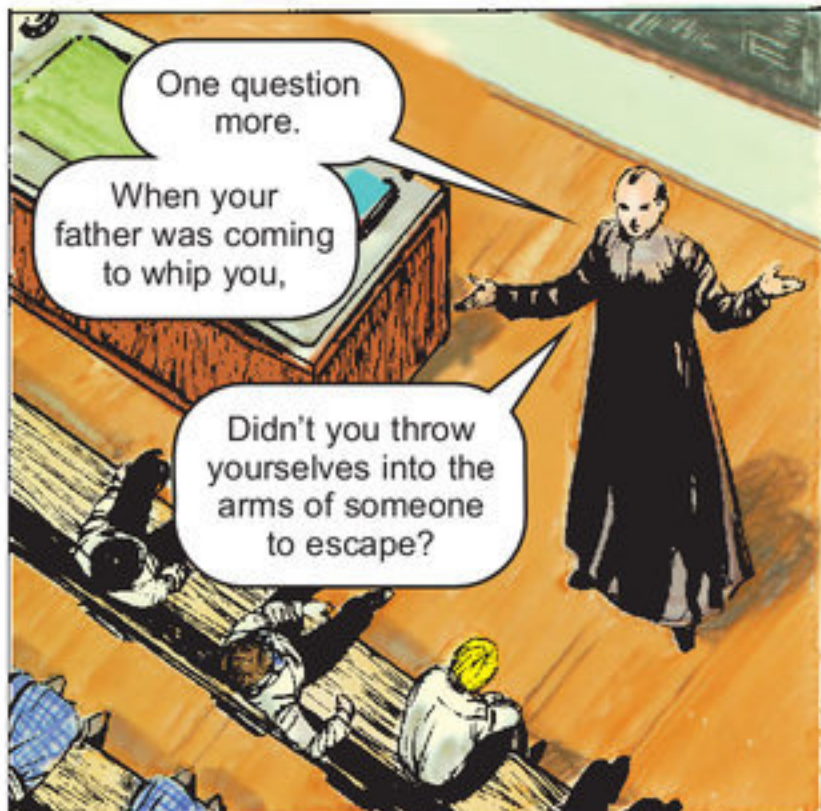
The superior goodness of a kind mother,

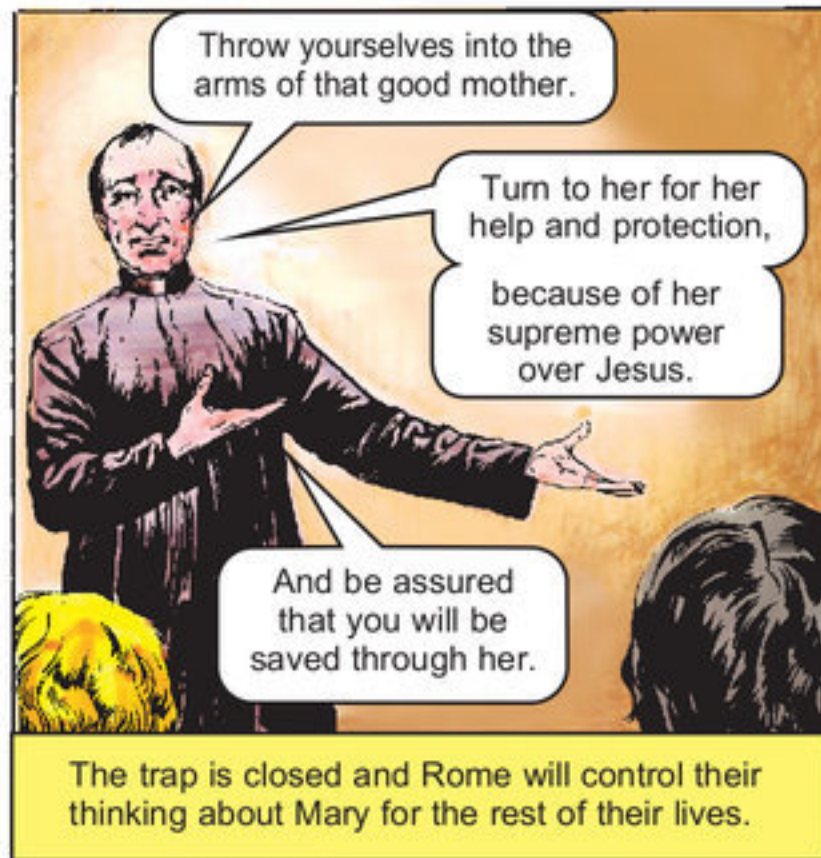
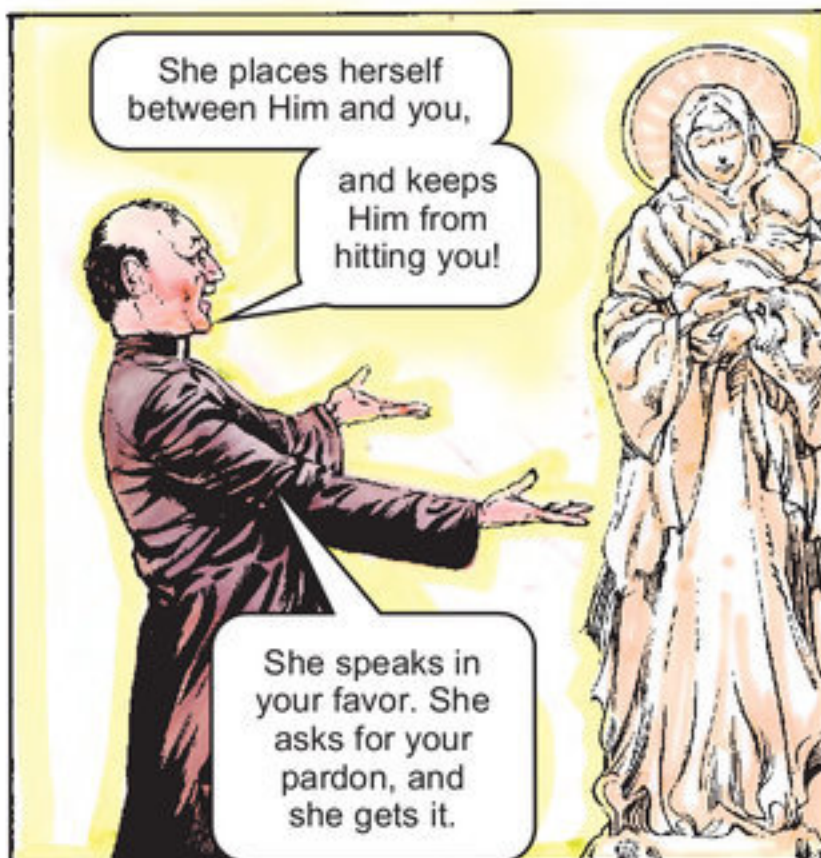
is understood even in the act of correction.

She doesn't hit as hard as the father.

Even when you deserved to be spanked...

Didn't **someone** sometimes come between you and your father's stick or belt, taking it away from him?





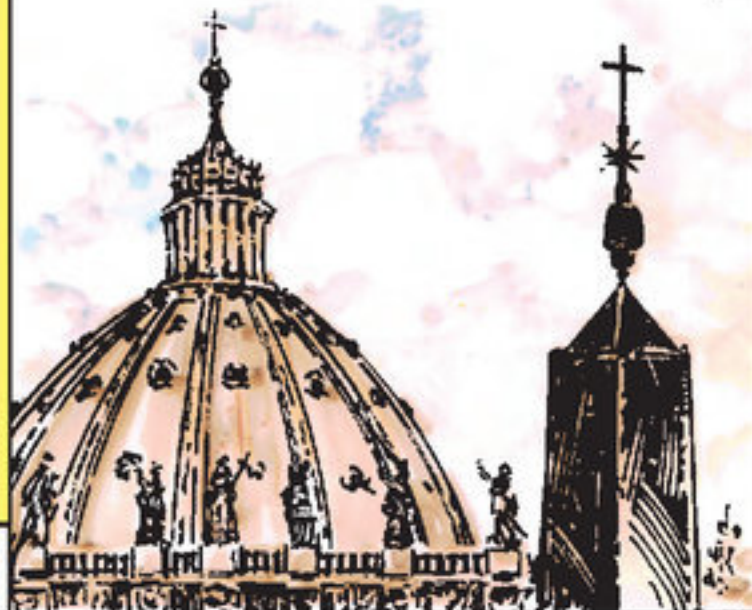
And that is how the pope and the priests of Rome have entirely twisted and changed the gospel. Jesus has become someone they are afraid of.

In the "church" of Rome, it is not Jesus, but Mary, who represents the infinite love and mercy of God to the sinner.

The poor Roman Catholics are told it is not Jesus, but Mary,* who saves the sinner.

What a horrible blasphemy!

*Fifty Years in the Church of Rome, Pg. 38



This is how Satan uses Rome to destroy the souls of the young forever.

God help us to open their eyes that it is Jesus who saves.

The Bible clearly states:

Jesus said: "I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh to the Father but by me."

(John 14:6)

Chiniquy said: For the Roman Catholic child, the day of his first communion is both beautiful and yet sad. So many joys and anxieties rise in his soul when for the first time he is about to eat what he has been taught to believe to be his god.*

**Fifty Years In The Church Of Rome, pp. 38-39*

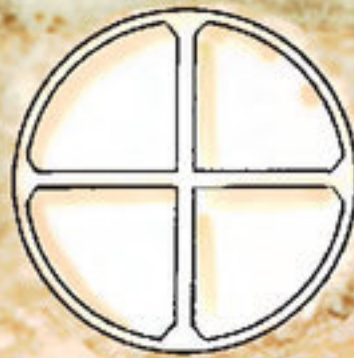
The priest had promised us that what we were about to eat was the true body, the true blood and the divinity of Jesus Christ.



I was about to eat Him, not like a symbol or a sign or in memory of Him, but in a literal way... Actually eat Him!

I was to eat His flesh, His bones, His hands, His feet, His whole body.

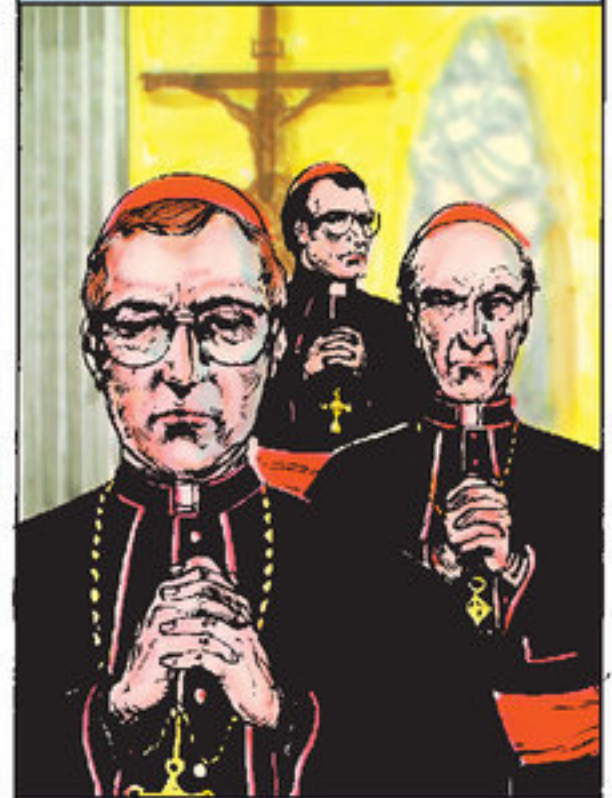
I had to believe this or be cast into hell forever!!



While all the time, my eyes, my hands, my mouth and my tongue and my reason told me...

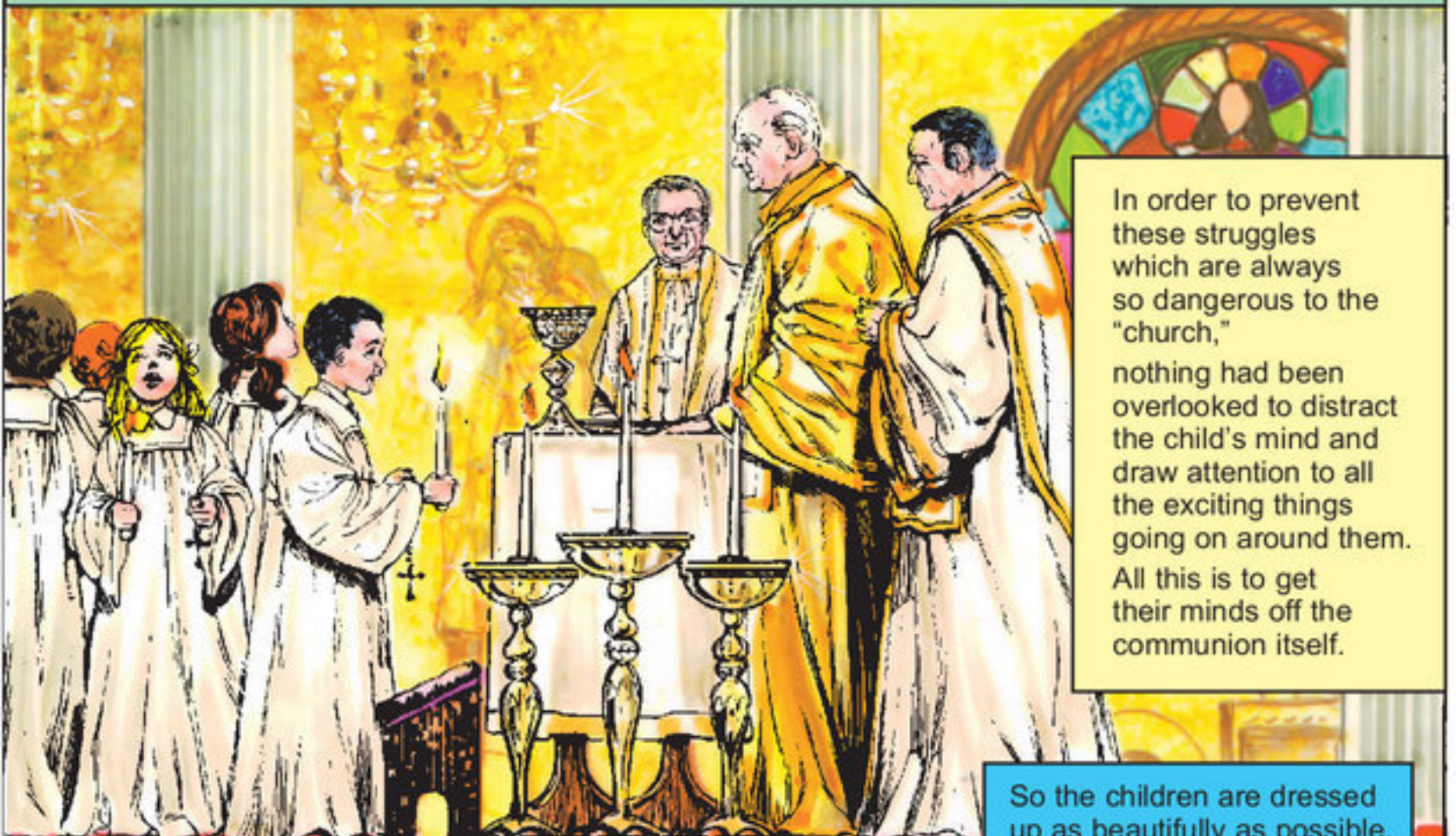
that what I was eating was only a wafer.

The "church" of Rome is the most skillful human machine the world has ever seen.



Those men who guide her in the dark paths which she follows are often men of deep thought.

They knew very well the struggle which would take place even in young minds of children at the great moment when they would be forced to give up their common sense and put it into the hands of Rome.



In order to prevent these struggles which are always so dangerous to the "church," nothing had been overlooked to distract the child's mind and draw attention to all the exciting things going on around them. All this is to get their minds off the communion itself.

So the children are dressed up as beautifully as possible.

The church is pompously decorated. The charms of a lovely choir and instrumental music form a part of the program.



The whole parish is invited and the people come from every direction to enjoy this most beautiful spectacle.

Priests from neighboring churches are called to add solemnity to the day.

This is religious show business at its best.

Now in the midst of that new and wonderful spectacle of singing Latin psalms, not a word of which he understands,



In view of gold and silver ornaments which glitter everywhere before his dazzled eyes, can a young communicant think for a moment of what he is about to do?

While his imagination is wandering from one subject to another, the moment of communion arrives,

without leaving him time to think of what he is about to do.



He opens his mouth and the priest puts upon his tongue, a thin, flat cake of unleavened bread. It was called his "wafer god."

In other words, the wafer became God almighty.

It went down into his stomach just like the food he takes three times a day.



The first feeling is surprise at the thought that the Creator of heaven and earth; the Saviour of the world, could so easily pass down his throat.

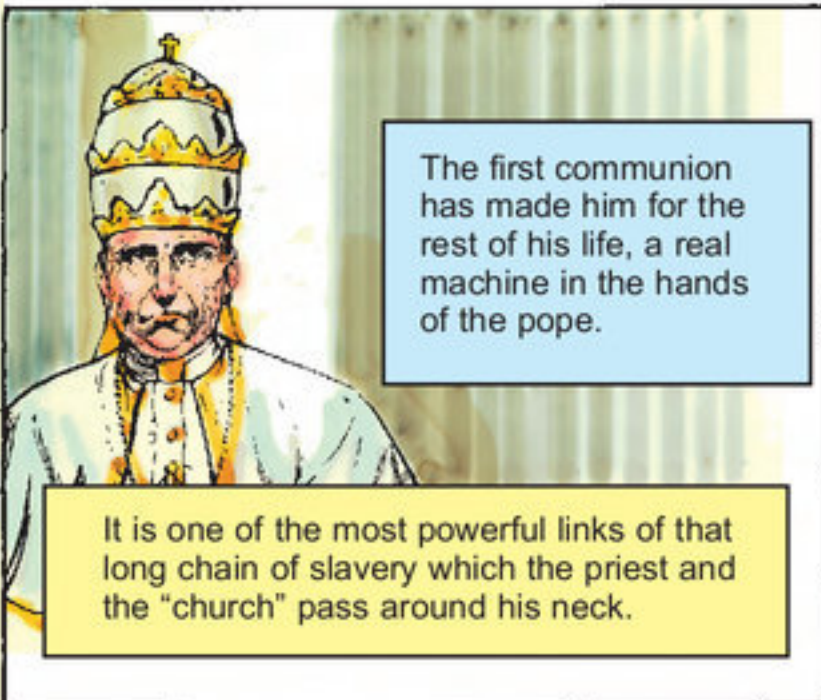
Now follow the children home after that great and monstrous comedy. Listen to their conversations and bursts of laughter. Study their manners, their glances of satisfaction on their fine clothes.



Notice the lightness of their actions and conversation immediately after their communion and tell me if you find anything indicating that they truly believe in the terrible dogma that they have been taught.

You think that they honestly believe in it? Will they ever believe it with the firmness of faith which is accompanied by intelligence?

The poor child thinks he believes, and he sincerely tries to do so.



The first communion has made him for the rest of his life, a real machine in the hands of the pope.

It is one of the most powerful links of that long chain of slavery which the priest and the "church" pass around his neck.

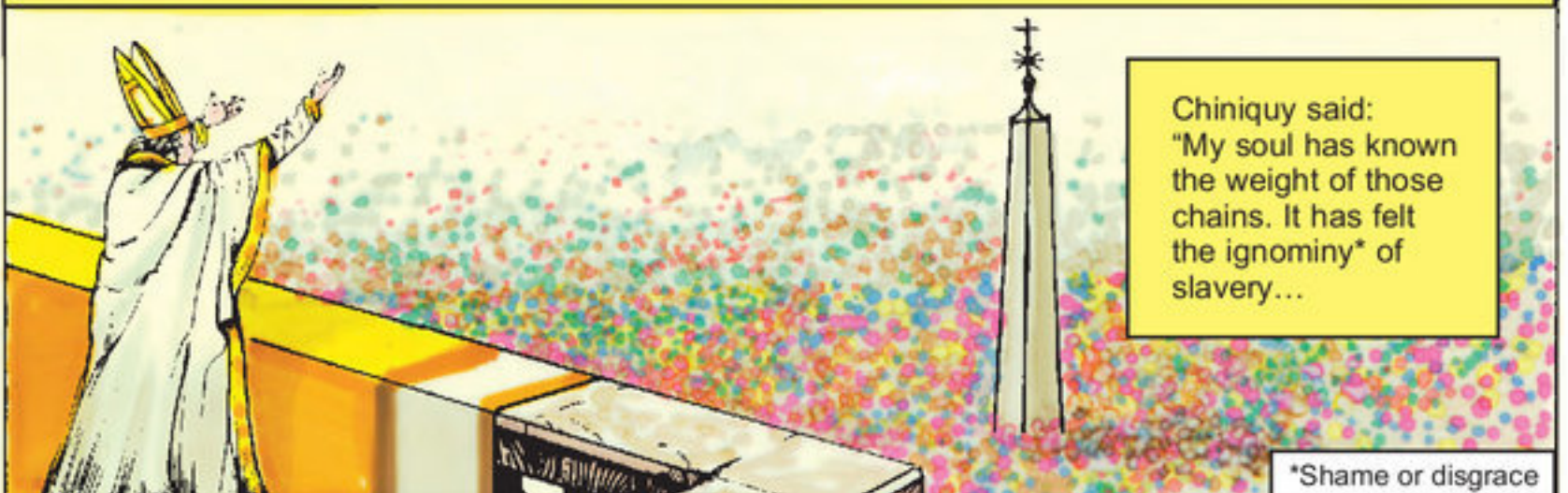
Ignatius De Loyola, the first Jesuit General and member of the Alumbrados* (the Illuminati) said...



"If those children have made a good first communion, they will be submissive to the pope."

*"The Cosmic Conspiracy"
By Deyo Pg. 95
Emisary Publications
PO Box 294
Colton OR, 97017

"They will be in the hands of the supreme pontiff of Rome just what the stick is in the hands of the traveler. They will have no will, no thought of their own."



Chiniquy said:
"My soul has known the weight of those chains. It has felt the ignominy* of slavery..."

*Shame or disgrace

But the great conqueror of souls (Jesus) has cast down a merciful eye on me. He has broken my chains, and with His Holy Word (the Bible). He has made me free."

In the Roman Catholic college, studying for the priesthood, Chiniquy was upset over the strange things he learned. A lot of it didn't make sense. The students even questioned it.

What's the difference with the religion of heathen Rome and Rome today?

The only difference is the names.

Instead of calling this statue Jupiter, we call it Peter.

Right. And instead of calling that one Minerva or Venus, we call it St. Mary.

They discovered the idolatry of the past was still with them, but with Christian names.

They listened to fables from "The Glories of Mary." *

There existed a city called Aragona...

A beautiful and noble girl by the name of Alexandra,

Whom two men loved passionately.

*Fifty Years in the Church of Rome, Pg. 49

"One day, maddened by the jealousy each one had for the other,

They fought together and both were killed.

Their parents were so mad at the young girl responsible, that they killed her..."

"...Cut off her head and threw her into a well. A few days later St. Dominic, passing by the place, came to the well and cried out, 'Alexandra, come here.'

"The head of the girl immediately appeared on the edge of the well and begged St. Dominic to hear its confession.

Having heard it, the saint gave her the communion in the presence of a great multitude of people.

Then he commanded her to tell them why she had received so great a favor.

"Though I was in a state of mortal sin when I was decapitated, I had the habit of reciting the holy rosary.

The Virgin preserved my life."

The head, full of life, remained on the edge of the well two days before the eyes of a great many people."

"And then the soul went to purgatory. But 15 days later, the soul of Alexandra appeared to St. Dominic, bright and beautiful as a star."

"And told him that one of the surest means of removing souls from purgatory was saying the rosary." ("Glories of Mary," Chapter 8, Sec. 2)

Chiniquy studied the works of Homer, Virgil and Socrates...But the Bible?



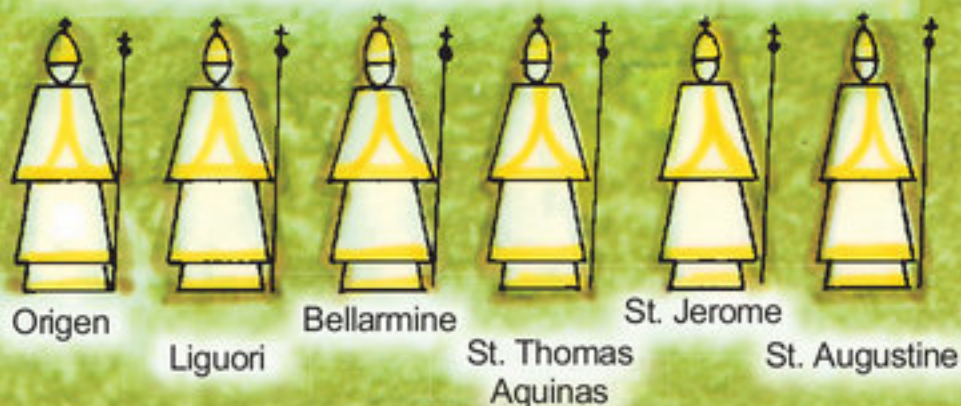
He was not allowed to read it.

Chiniquy had a problem in college. He told his instructors what he believed, and many times he got in hot water.

To graduate as a priest, part of the oath is to say...

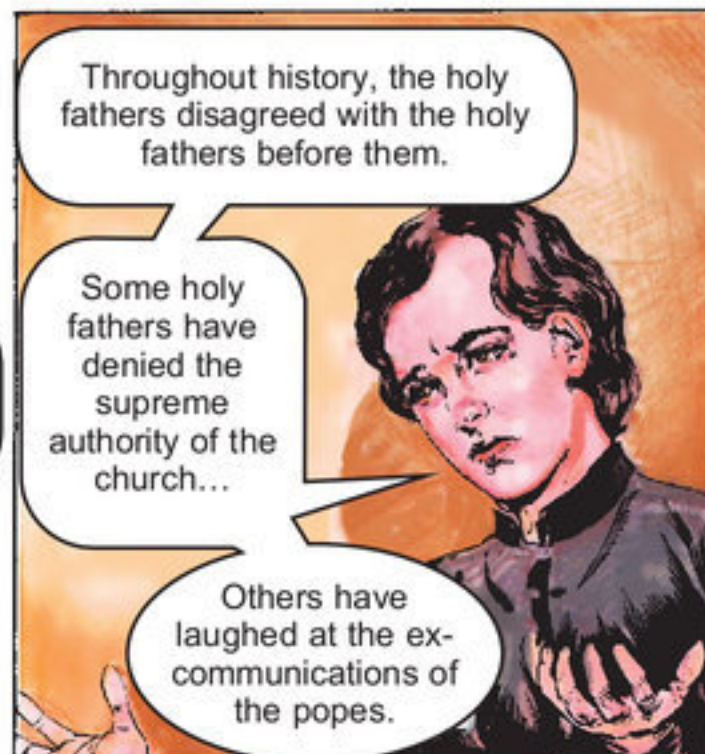
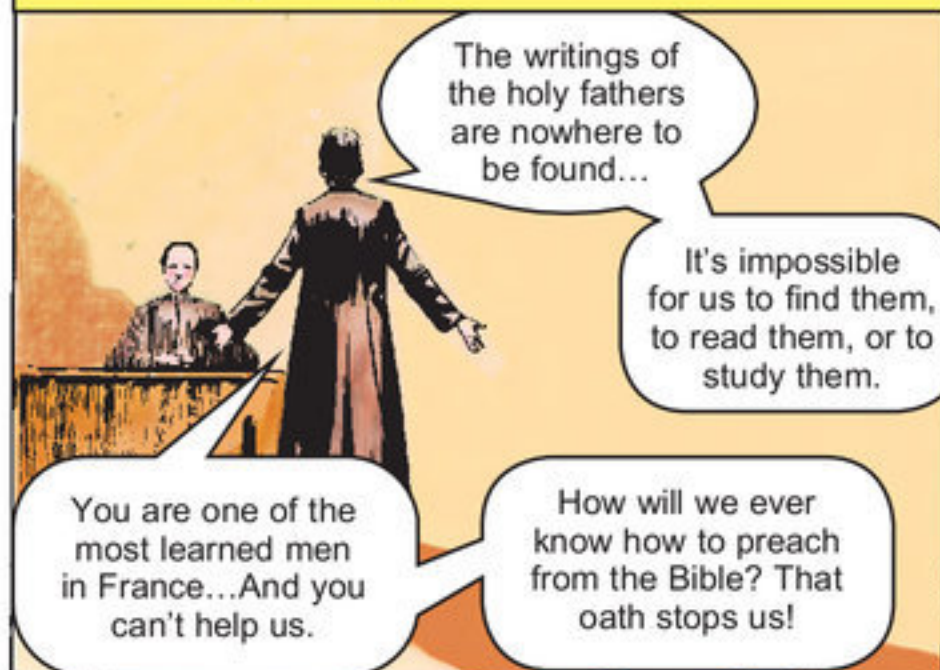
"I will never interpret the Holy Scriptures except according to the unanimous consent of the holy fathers."

These were some of the holy fathers

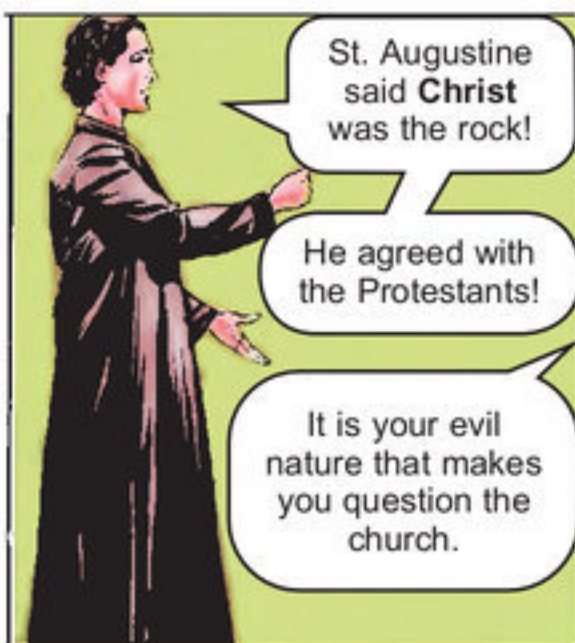


The only thing St. Jerome and St. Augustine agreed on was – they disagreed on **every** point.

Chiniquy challenged his instructor about this.



In the last days of St. Augustine, he said regarding this scripture: "Thou art Peter and upon this rock, I will build my church."



Chiniquy was rebuked and told to submit to his church or else.

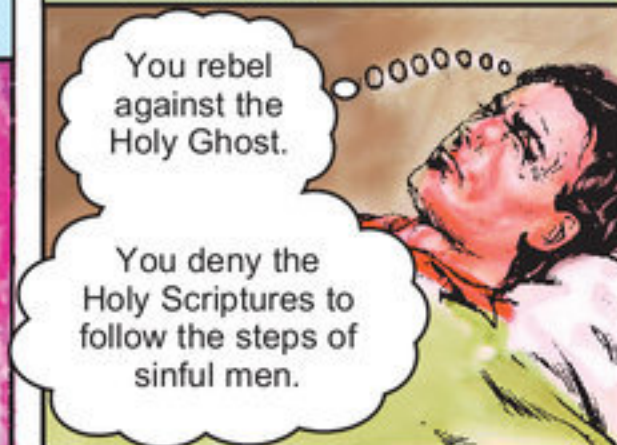
He did bow to the pope. He lost his fight and surrendered his reasoning.



When he became a priest, he **had** to take that oath.

This would keep the people from the Bible.

That night in his sleep, these thoughts plagued him...



He cried to his wafer god* and to the Blessed Virgin Mary for help, with no response.

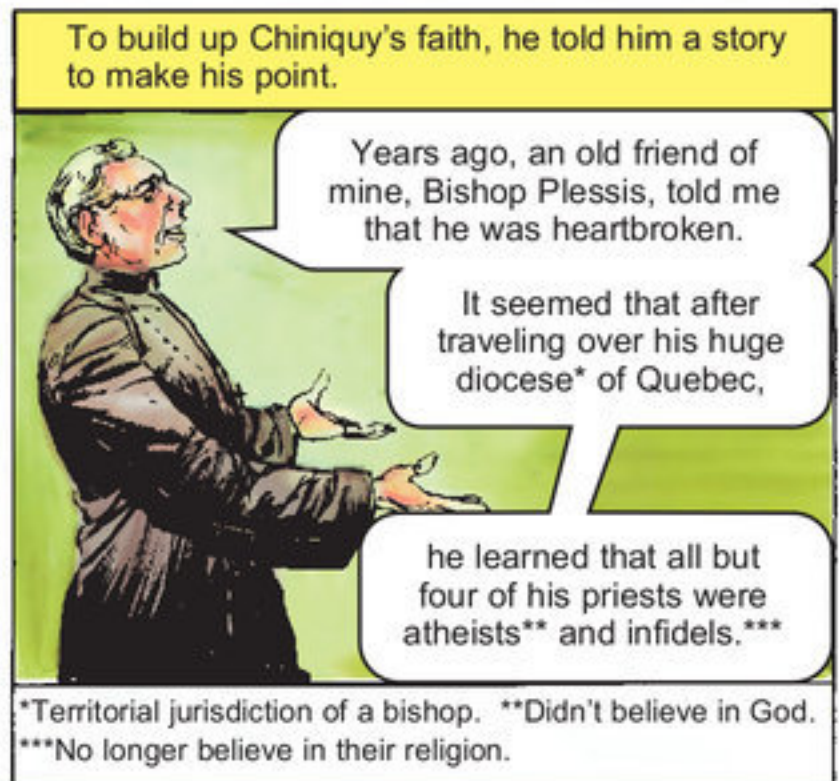
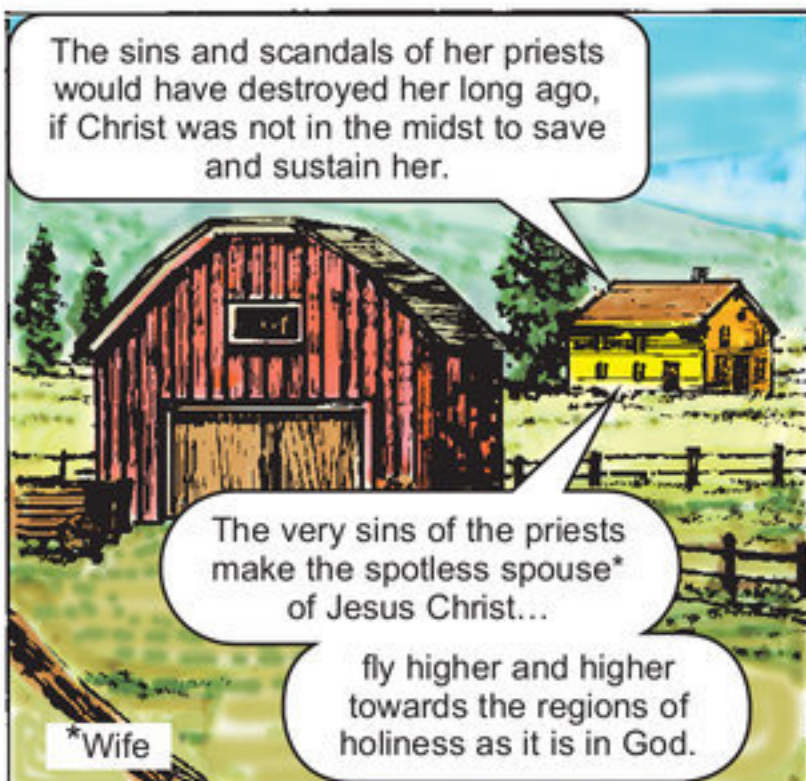
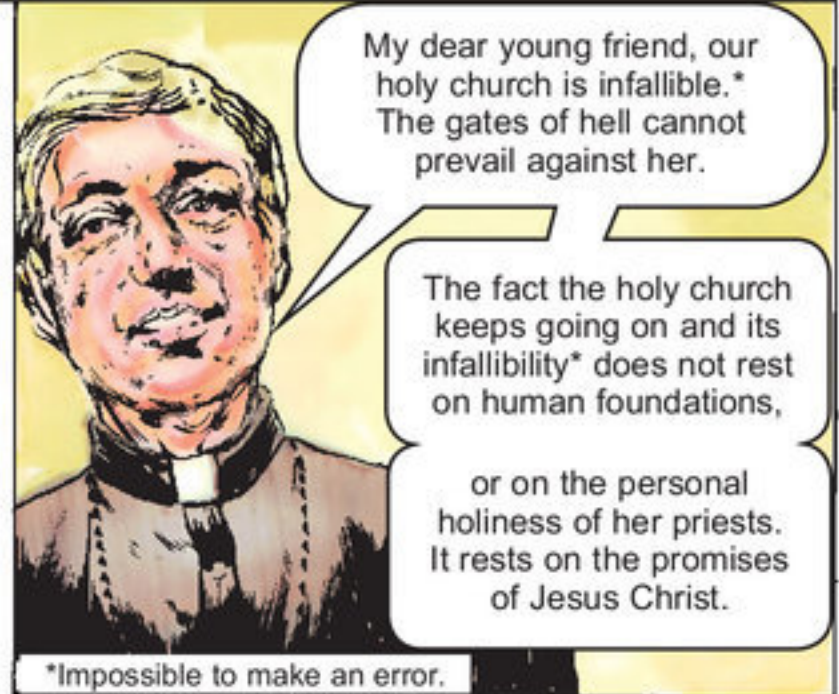
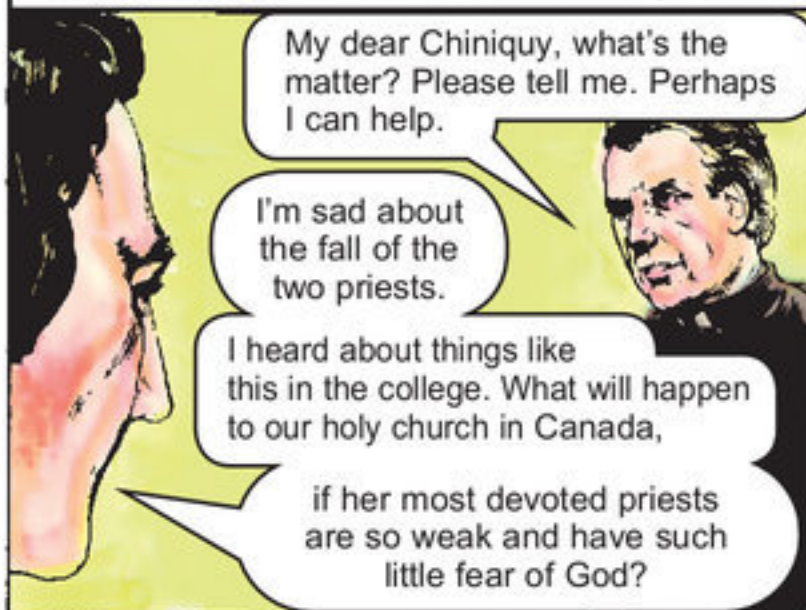
He laid his head on his pillow to sleep the sleep of spiritual death with the (then) two hundred million** slaves whom the pope sees at his feet.

*See page 13

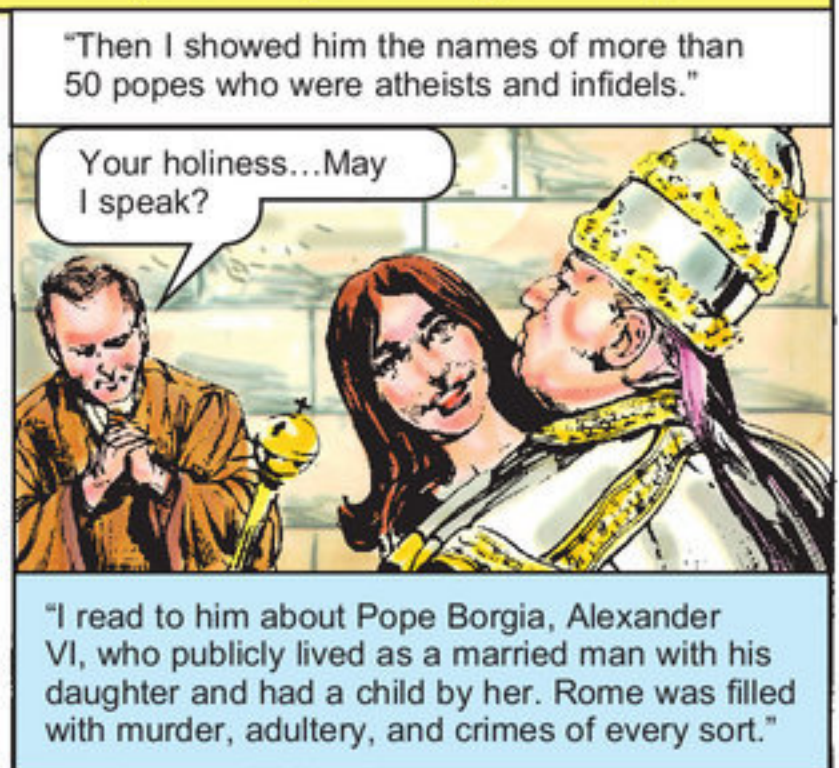
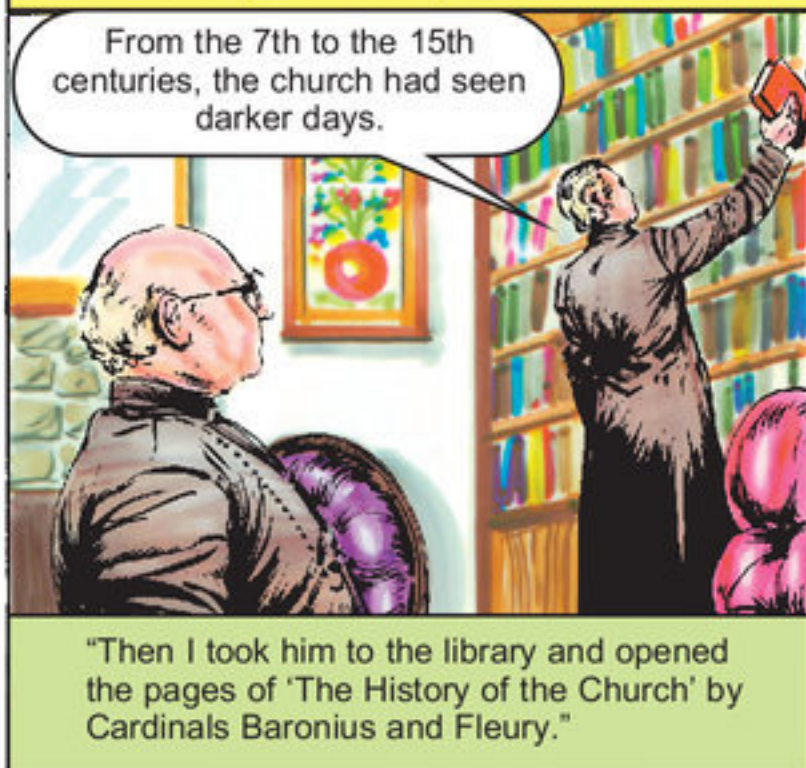
**Today it is over one billion.

As a priest, one of Chiniquy's assignments was to assist the highly respected arch priest at the parish of St. Charles in Quebec, the Rev. Mr. Perras, a pious and learned priest. This was a great honor.

A few months after he arrived there, Chiniquy heard of two scandals that made him very upset.



"Bishop Plessis wept and I reminded him of the history of our holy church to give him hope.



"My dear young friend, when Satan tried to shake your faith by the scandals you see, then, remember Pope Stephen, after fighting with his enemy, Pope Constantine II,

put out his eyes and condemned him to die.

Gulp

Remember the pope who dug up the body of his predecessor and took it to court; when the dead pope was found guilty of committing horrible crimes,



they cut off its head and dragged the body through the muddy streets of Rome and threw it into the Tiber River."*

*Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome, Pgs.86-87

"Yes, Chiniquy, when your mind is oppressed by the secret crimes of priests, remember that 12 popes have been raised to that high and holy dignity,



by the influence of the rich and influential prostitutes of Rome."

"Remember that young illegitimate John XI, the son of Pope Sergius, who was made a pope when he was only 12 years old,



by the influence of his prostitute mother, Marosia. But he became so horribly depraved sexually that he was thrown off the papal throne by the people of Rome.

If our holy church has been able to pass through such storms without perishing, it is the living proof that Christ is her pilot,



that she is imperishable and infallible because St. Peter is her foundation!"

The lecture lasted for hours. He spoke of those unmentionable crimes of so many popes to strengthen Chiniquy's faith. But it almost destroyed the young priest.

In one of his oaths, Chiniquy promised never to listen to the voice of his conscience, or make a private judgment that opposed the teaching of his church.

These Scriptures went through his mind.

It doesn't make sense.

By their fruits ye shall know them.*

A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit. **

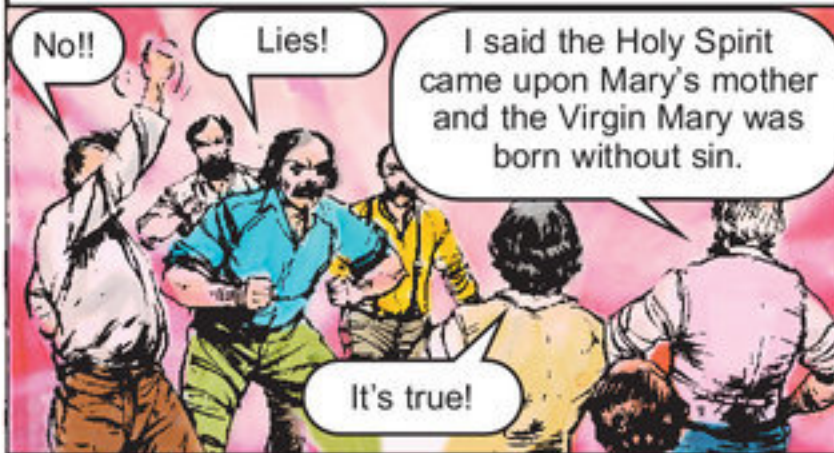
*Matt. 7:20
**Matt. 7:18

Has the church system of Rome changed? Only on the surface!

It is still the mother of harlots of Rev. 17, and Jesus Christ will judge her for her crimes.

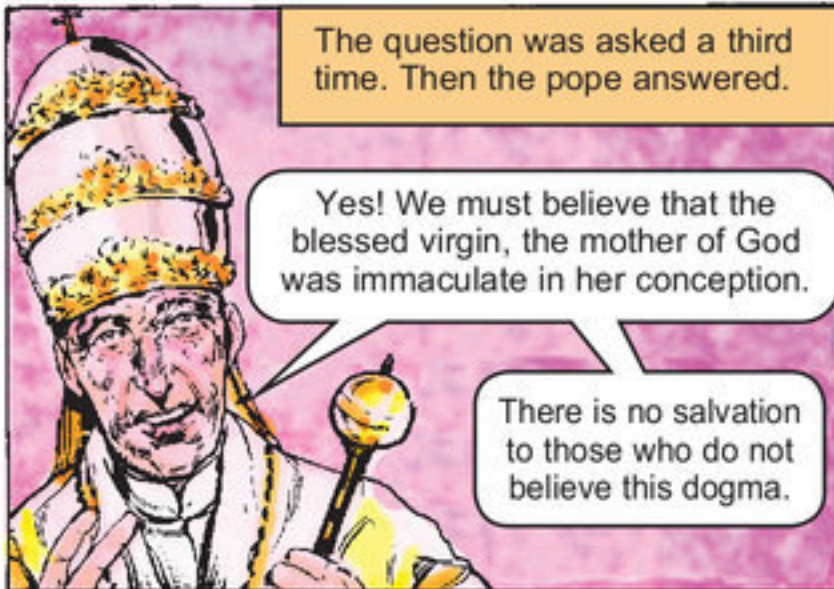
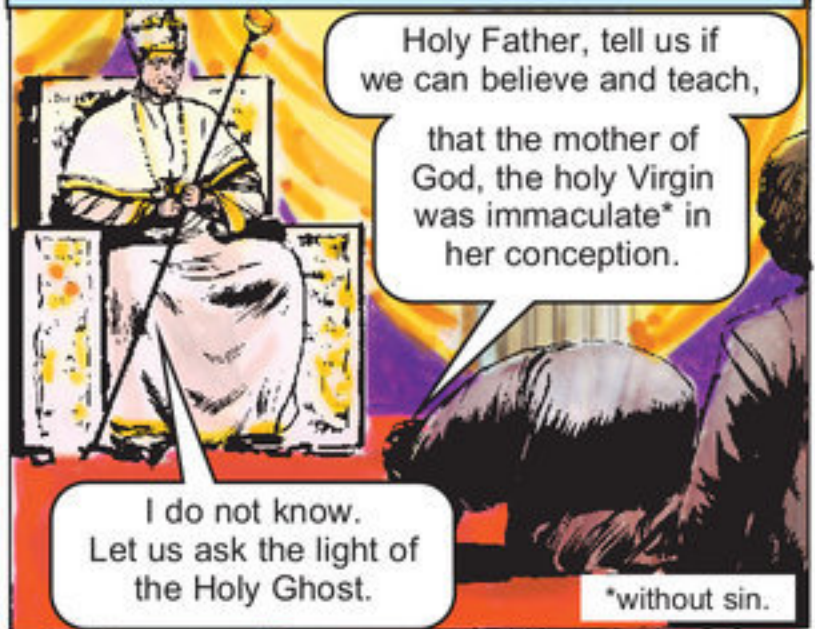
Priests always laughed at Protestants because they claimed Rome never changed, but in Chiniquy's lifetime Pope Pius IX did something that closed their mouths.

Storms and fights raged among Roman Catholics about Mary's own birth being without sin.

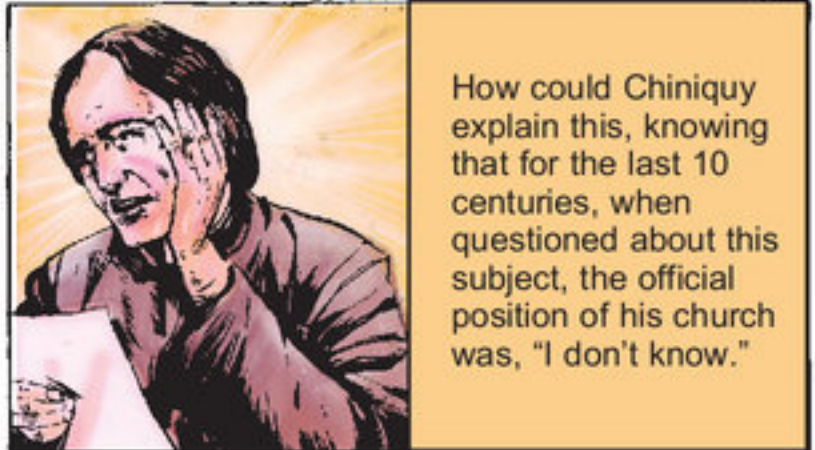


This controversy was a big issue. Pope after pope had avoided it until Pius IX had a dream in which he was told if the Immaculate Conception became dogma, it would end all the church's problems.

On Dec. 8, 1854, with a crown on his head and more than 50,000 people at his feet, this historic event took place.



More than 100 popes before him had never believed it. The holy fathers never believed it, but now it was in effect as a divine decree.



The "church" **never** makes mistakes because she is infallible... But on Dec. 8, 1854, Pope Pius IX said, "The church has always known and believed the Virgin Mary was immaculate." This announcement stunned Roman Catholics all over the world.

A farmer asked Chiniquy this question.



But the Bible says, "All have sinned and come short of the glory of God"* ...And "There is none righteous, no, not one."**



The farmer wondered...if **this** new dogma was not in the Bible, then what about purgatory and confession? Chiniquy was embarrassed and ashamed. He prayed that night and again the voice of God called to him through these Scriptures... "Come out" of Babylon.* But Chiniquy stayed in his dark dungeon of error. *Rev. 18:4

When Chiniquy was a priest, he preached a sermon on "the Virgin Mary's power in heaven."

Who among you can refuse a request made by your mother?

Who will break or sadden her loving heart when she weeps...

And asks for you to help her when it is in your power to do it?



If my beloved mother were living, and she asked me any favor which was in my power to do so,

I'd prefer to crush my hand and have it burned to cinders than to say no to her.

The love for his mother, respect and obedience...

were practiced to perfection by Jesus Christ, the son of God, the son of Mary.

In heaven he **still** makes submission to the will of his mother.



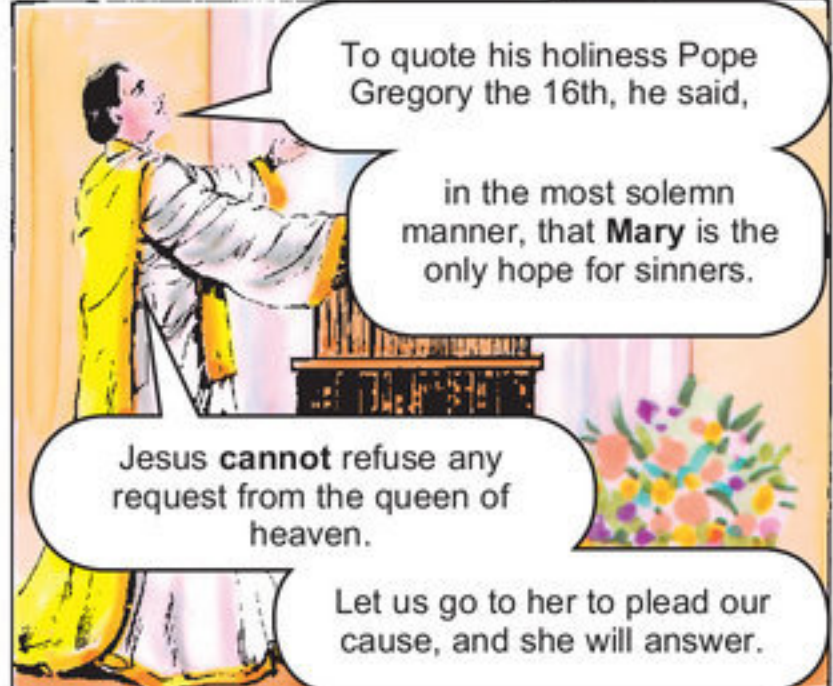
The people were moved to tears. He told of Jesus' anger over our sins. How can we **dare** to look at him? Instead, we look to Mary for our help.

To quote his holiness Pope Gregory the 16th, he said,

in the most solemn manner, that **Mary** is the only hope for sinners.

Jesus **cannot** refuse any request from the queen of heaven.

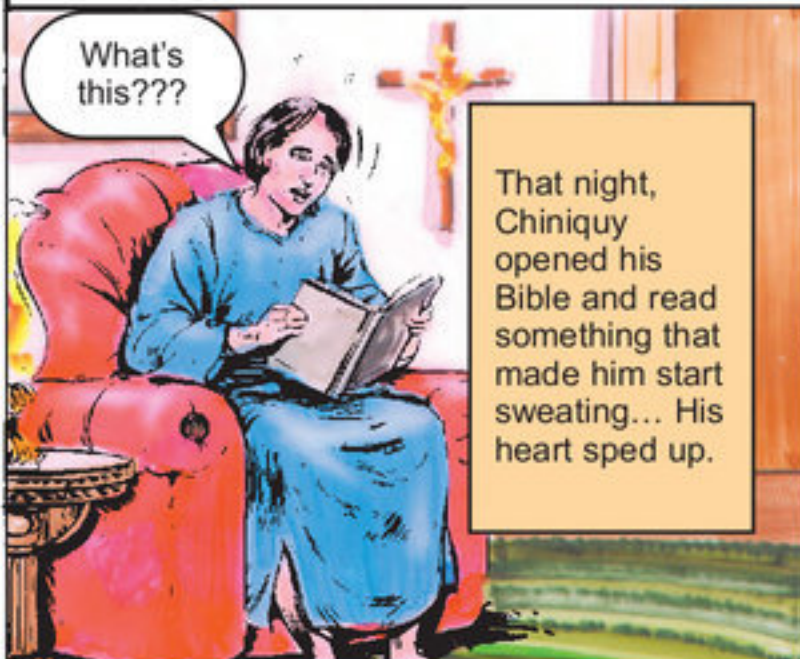
Let us go to her to plead our cause, and she will answer.



Everybody loved that message. The people, and even the bishop, congratulated Chiniquy.

What's this???

That night, Chiniquy opened his Bible and read something that made him start sweating... His heart sped up.



What he read tore his message to shreds! He had passed on a **lie** to his people. He found when Jesus was a child, he obeyed his mother, But in His public ministry, each time Mary asked for a favor, Jesus would rebuke her. Jesus loved Mary, but He could see ahead how the Roman Catholics would set up Mary worship. Only by refusing her in public, could Jesus show the world He was against praying to Mary.

Chiniquy checked the other gospels...They said the same thing.

He felt like a sword had gone through him. His faith was shaken. Everything he had preached that day was a lie.

O my God, what have I done?

Luke 8:19-21 Matt. 12:46-50
Mark 3:32-35 John 2:1-5



It was like a voice saying to him, "How dare you preach this with your apostate and lying church, that Jesus always granted all the petitions of Mary, when the word of God says it isn't true!"

Jesus rebuked Mary to make people understand that she could never be an intercessor* between man and Christ.

Chiniquy wept all night. His faith in Mary was shattered.

*1 Tim. 2:5

The next morning, Chiniquy looked so bad, Bishop Prince asked if he could help him. Chiniquy explained what happened. The bishop was confused. Chiniquy asked him the following questions:

My lord, who came into the world to save sinners, Jesus or Mary?

Jesus.

Who's the sinner's best friend?

Jesus.

When Mary and Jesus were on earth... did Jesus invite sinners to come unto himself or to Mary for their salvation?

To himself.

Does the Bible show anywhere a sinner afraid to go to Jesus, and in turn asks Mary to approach Jesus to help him out?

No, I don't remember such a thing.

The thief on the cross next to Jesus... Did he do well to talk to Jesus or to Mary, standing at his feet?

To Jesus, of course.

If Jesus loved sinners more than Mary did when he was on the earth, and he was more their true friend that she was, and if Jesus took more interest in their being saved than Mary did, and if it's better to go to Jesus than to Mary to get saved, and since Jesus is up in Heaven now, has he lost any of that superior, divine love and mercy that he had for lost sinners?

The bishop answered... No!

Then if Jesus is my best friend, why shouldn't I go directly to Him?

Why should I go to anyone who is inferior in power, love and mercy for my salvation?

You will find answers to your questions in the holy fathers.

I must go!

Chiniquy finally got a copy of the holy fathers and discovered for the first 600 years, the worship of Mary was never pushed or taught by the holy fathers.

All of his text books in college quoting the holy fathers that said they believed in Mary worship were outright forgeries and lies.

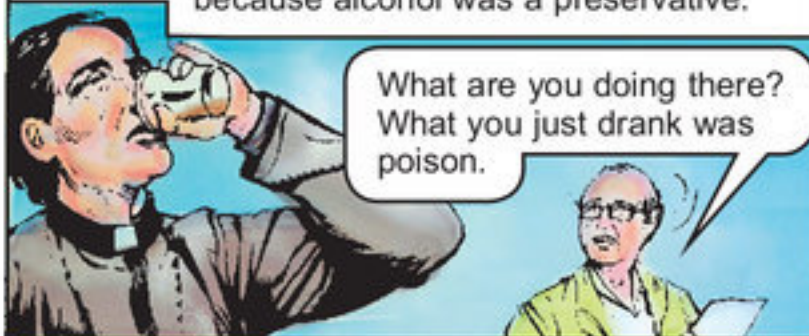
God was still calling to Chiniquy to come out of Babylon. (Rev. 18:4)

God... Where can I go?

Poor Chiniquy still did not know the loving Jesus. His hope was still in the Roman Catholic system.

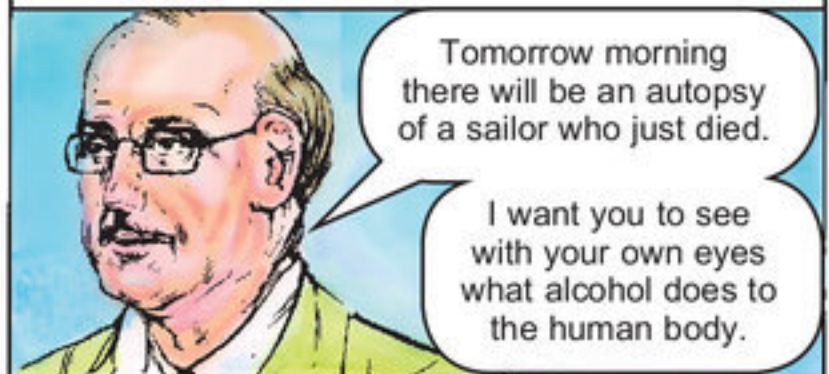
In 1834, Chiniquy was a priest, and they gave him a job nobody wanted...First chaplain of the Quebec Marine Hospital. Sailors were coming in with smallpox and cholera. His job was to administer spiritual comfort and last rites before they died.

Before facing these patients, Chiniquy drank a glass of brandy. In those days many people believed it would protect them from deadly germs, because alcohol was a preservative.



Dr. Douglas, who was one of the best surgeons in Quebec, was upset when he saw Chiniquy drink brandy. Chiniquy laughed at him because he knew Dr. Douglas was a Protestant and was against liquor.

He tried to explain what alcohol did to the human body, but Chiniquy wouldn't believe it.



Chiniquy was interested in anatomy and he agreed to join Dr. Douglas to watch the autopsy. God used this strange meeting to open up a new world for Chiniquy that would destroy the liquor industry in Canada.

I have no doubt that this man was instantly killed by a glass of rum he drank one hour before he died.



He let Chiniquy examine the blood veins with a powerful microscope and this is what he saw: That rum caused a rupture in the aorta* that carries the blood from the heart. It broke like a dam, and killed him. *Artery

He saw thousands of little holes (perforations) in the walls of the blood vessels in the esophagus and stomach.



Alcohol caused the blood to leak out of its normal passageways into the body.

You see, Chiniquy, alcohol is pure poison. It weakens the nerves and muscles.

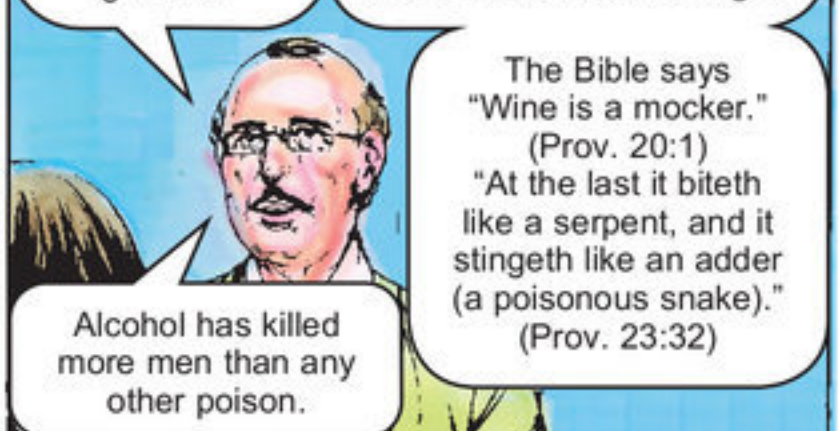


Dr. Douglas told him how every part of the body fights to keep alcohol from coming into its territory, and how the organs of the body are destroyed because of it.

The above were the medical views of some doctors in 1834.

It is a terrible war that goes on.

Everywhere alcohol goes into the body, it leaves scars and terrible damage.



Chiniquy saw over 100 autopsies. They all told the same story.

Even with all this evidence, Chiniquy would not give up his brandy and wine.

A beautiful young lady who came to Chiniquy's confessional belonged to one of the most respectable families in Quebec. She had a problem. The horrible true story you are about to read is the thing that made Chiniquy swear that he would **never** touch liquor again.

This young lady's mother had encouraged her to drink wine socially, and the girl became hooked.



She tried to stop drinking, but she couldn't. The alcohol was now controlling her.

She had one of the most beautiful babies Chiniquy had ever seen.



Her name was Lucy. She was an angel, and her mother loved her, kissing her constantly, holding Lucy next to her heart.

Father Chiniquy, we have everything... Little Lucy, a beautiful home, but my wife can't stop drinking!



Her husband explained how their doctor had prescribed wine for his wife. It was now a horrible problem. He begged Chiniquy for help. No one knew his terrible secret.

One day, Chiniquy was called to their home.

It's horrible, Father. Little Lucy is dead! And her mother is trying to commit suicide!

They need your help!



Within minutes they got there.

Chiniquy could not believe his eyes.



The young lady was tearing her robe to shreds...tearing out her hair and cutting her face with her fingernails.



Oh, for God's sake, give me a knife so I can cut my throat!

I am the murderess of my own dear Lucy!

I killed my child! My darling is dead!

My hands are red with her blood. Oh, that I may die with her.

Oh, dear Father Chiniquy, for God's sake, give me a knife so I can cut my throat!!

She told how she was drunk and while holding her precious little Lucy in her arms, she fell. Little Lucy's head struck the sharp corner of the stove. Her brains and blood spread on the floor. She screamed, "My child is dead! I have killed her! Cursed liquor!...Cursed wine...I am damned!...Cursed drink!"

Chiniquy went into the next room and saw the once beautiful child. Little Lucy was dead. Her face was covered with her blood and brains. The stove had upset on the floor, and the awful death of her child had brought the mother back to her sense. She was now cold sober.

Please, Father Chiniquy, in the name of God, spend the night with us.

For hours, she cried. It was a nightmare as she told the gruesome story over and over again.

She ripped the bandage off her little girl's head and kissed the wound. She held her baby and ran around the room like a phantom.

Give me a kiss, Lucy. Your lips are cold. Can you ask the blessed virgin to pray for me? Ah, no...I am damned forever.

Please keep all this a secret. Please help us.

It took 4 men to hold her. At about 10 P.M., she overpowered them all, broke away, and ran to where little Lucy was.

The mother and child were covered with blood. At 11 P.M., on her knees, holding Lucy, she said to Chiniquy.

Dear Father Chiniquy, why didn't I follow your advice? You tried so often to make me give up those cursed intoxicating wines!

How many times you said, "Wine is a mocker and stings like a snake!" How many times you asked me in the name of my child, my dear husband, and in the name of God, to give up the use of those cursed drinks?

*Proverbs 20:1
and Proverbs 23:32

But now, listen to my prayer...

Go all over Canada. Tell all the fathers **never** to put any intoxicating drinks before the eyes of their children.

It was at my father's table that I first learned to drink that wine which I will curse during all eternity.

Tell all those mothers **never** to taste these abominable drinks. It was my mother who first taught me to drink that wine which I will curse as long as God is!

Take the blood of my child and go redden with it the top of the doors of every house in Canada.

Say to all those who dwell in those houses that the blood was shed by the hand of a murderess mother when she was drunk.

With that blood, write on the walls of every house in Canada that wine is a mocker.

Tell the French Canadians how, on the dead body of my child, I have cursed that wine which has made me so wretchedly miserable and guilty.

She paused for a moment and said...

In the name of God, tell me, can my child forgive me her death?

Can she ask God to look on me with mercy?

Can she cause the Blessed Virgin Mary to pray for me and obtain my pardon?

Then she screamed.

I am lost! When I was drunk, I killed my child! Cursed wine!

She fell to the floor, a corpse. Torrents of blood were flowing from her mouth on her dead child, which she held to her breast.

The coroner's verdict was: The child's death was accidental. The distressed mother died 6 hours later with a broken heart.

Two days later the mother was buried with little Lucy clasped in her arms.

Chiniquy got alone with God. Two nights later, while in constant prayer, he made this oath:

For my dear Saviour
Jesus' sake and for the
good of my country...

O my God, I promise
that I will **never** again drink
intoxicating drinks.

I will,
moreover, do all
in my power, to
persuade
the other priests
and people, to
make the same
sacrifice.



During the next two years, he was
the only priest in Canada who
would not drink.

All the other priests turned on him.
He got insults, sneers, and rebukes
everywhere he went.

To show their hate for him, his
bishop transferred him to the last
place he wanted to go.

In 1838, he was sent to Beauport, Quebec. Almost everyone
in the parish was a drunkard.

The saloon
keepers in
Beauport were
rich, and the
people were in
rags.

They fought
like dogs in the
streets.

They hated
Chiniquy for
coming there.

The other
priests wanted
Chiniquy to fall
flat on his face.

But Chiniquy's
love for his
people soon
won their
hearts.



You all know
the misery and sin
that alcohol has
caused in your
lives and your
children's.

His blazing sermons against liquor
started a fire. The people listened and
wept, and made a stand against liquor.

Their town was healed.

His fellow priests were outraged.

The churches all over Canada were jammed,
to hear him.

First he'd find out how much damage liquor
had caused their town in the past 20 years.
Then he'd let them have it from the pulpit.



You remember the 7
young mothers who
died of D.T.'s?*

And the one who hung
herself? And all the starving
children destroyed because
their drunken parents couldn't
take care of them?

Do you know how much money
you spent on liquor in 15
years? Over 100,000 dollars!

Chiniquy would weep with the people. Hundreds
of Roman Catholic families took the pledge to
stop drinking.

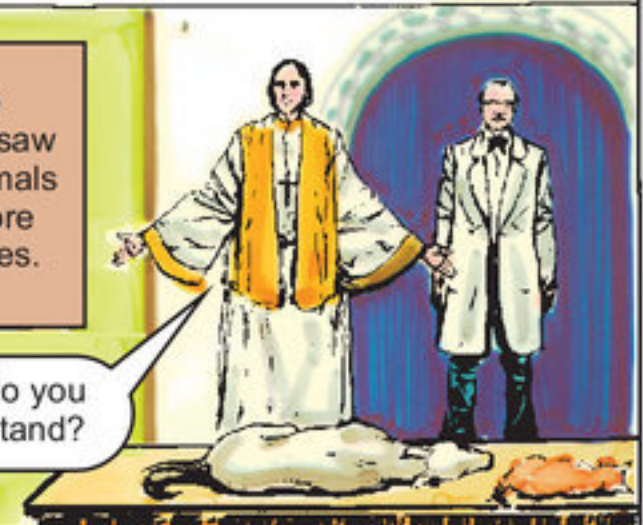
Mothers who had been beaten by their drunken
husbands and fathers, blessed the day Chiniquy
came among them. Their homes were saved.

*Delirium tremens – Hallucinations with tremors,
caused by prolonged use of alcohol liquors.

Dr. Douglas separated the alcohol out of the
liquor and gave it to the dogs and cats.

And the
people saw
the animals
die before
their eyes.

Now, do you
understand?



Temperance (fight against liquor) was
sweeping Canada like a prairie fire.

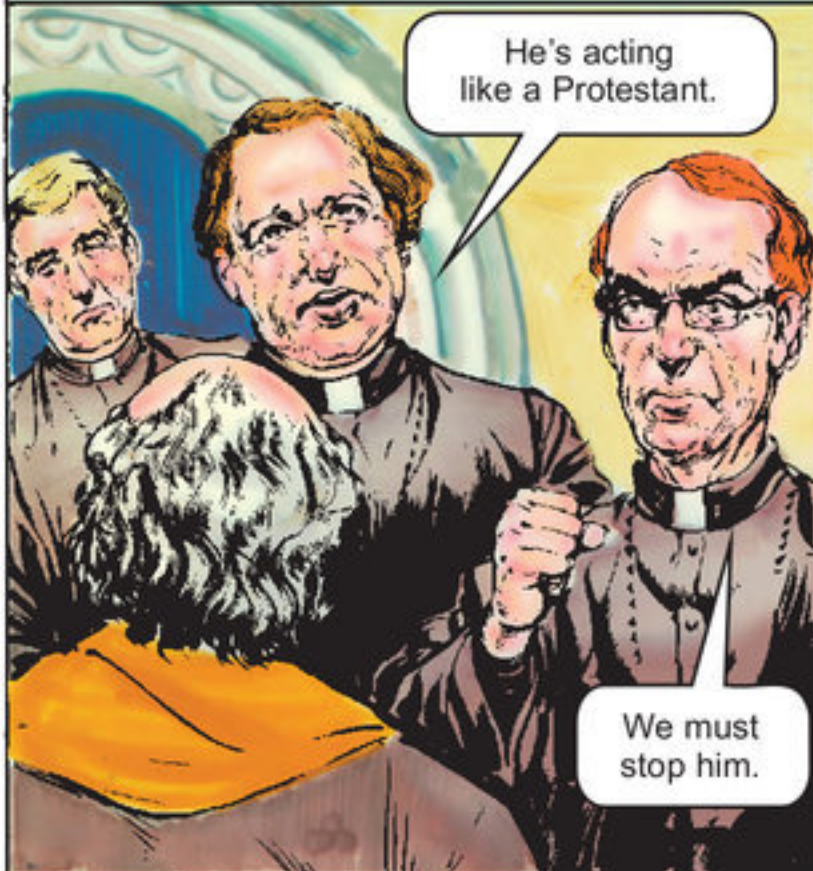
Men and women swore off liquor...Saloons
were closed.

Roman Catholics were regaining their self-
respect. Homes were healed, and Chiniquy
became the most loved priest in Canada.

He went to his people in Kamouraska, his
home town, and they took the pledge.

In 4 years, 200,000 people promised to
stop drinking, and they meant it.

His deadliest enemies were his fellow priests and bishops.



Temperance was gaining momentum, and they couldn't stop it, or him.

Breweries shut down. Merchants would bring their barrels of liquor to the town square and Chiniquy would set them on fire.



It was full scale war against liquor, and Chiniquy won. In June, 1850, liquor was outlawed in Canada, and it became the law of the land.

People heaped praises on Chiniquy's head, which upset him. He wanted God to get the honor. He was officially called the "apostle of temperance of Canada."

The more they praised him and gave him gifts of money, the worse he felt.

Because of his popularity with the people, Chiniquy's enemies in the institution of Rome kept growing.

They were filled with jealousy.

Both Roman Catholics and Protestants alike loved him. He became the hero of Canada.

I've been sober for 3 years now.

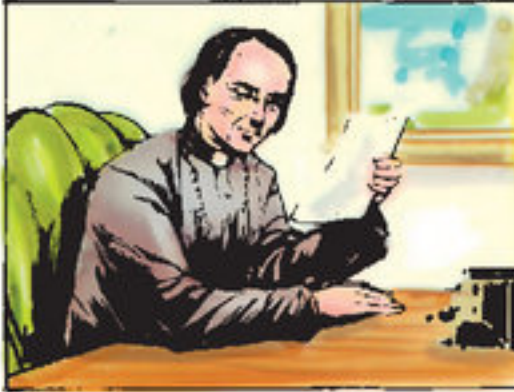
My husband doesn't beat me anymore.

Praise God for that good news.

Now we can save money. We thank God for you, Father Chiniquy. We'll pay off our farm.

God had used this man in a marvellous way to heal Canada of that horrible curse. Unknown to Chiniquy, there was another man who took the pledge against liquor in the United States, who also loved Chiniquy. His name was Abraham Lincoln. (See "Portrait Life of Lincoln," Pg. 144 & 149)

On Dec. 15, 1850, Chiniquy received a letter from the bishop of Chicago, Illinois.

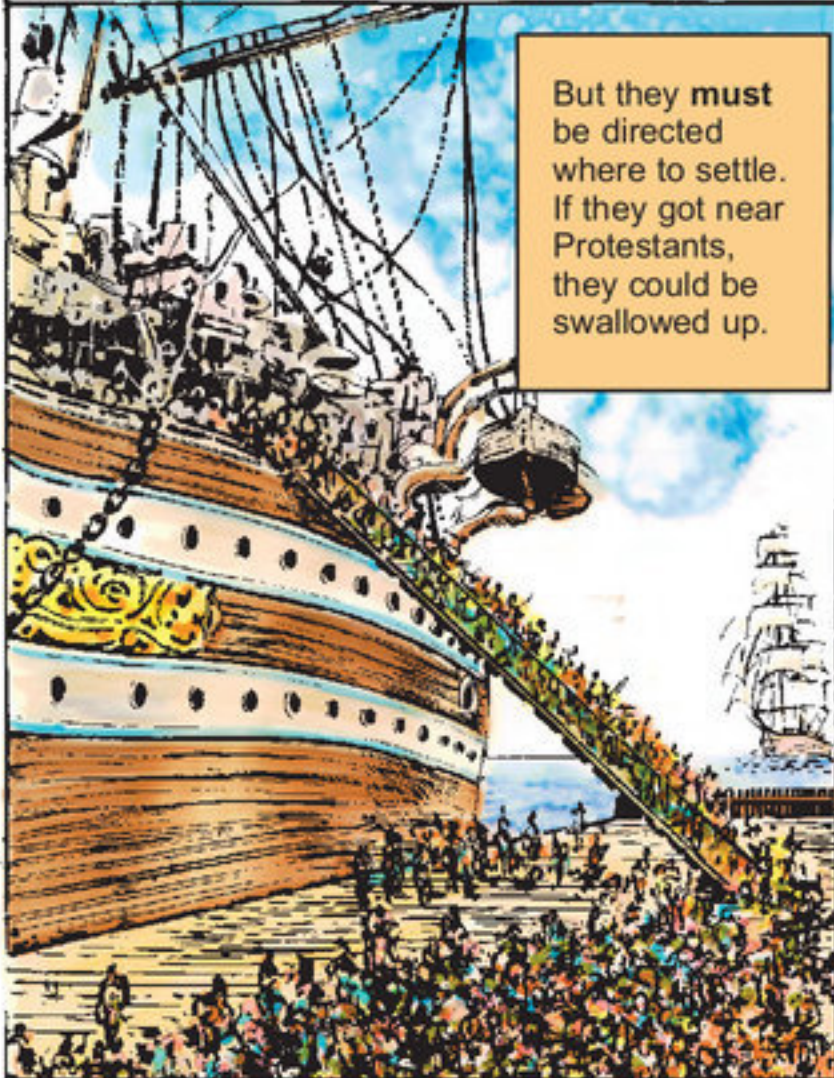


The bishop told of rich and fertile lands in the state of Illinois and the Mississippi Valley that the Catholic church wanted.

They believed it would become the bread basket of the world... And those who controlled it could become the rulers of the United States.

This would be done quietly. He shared his plan with Chiniquy.

Catholic immigrants were pouring into the United States.



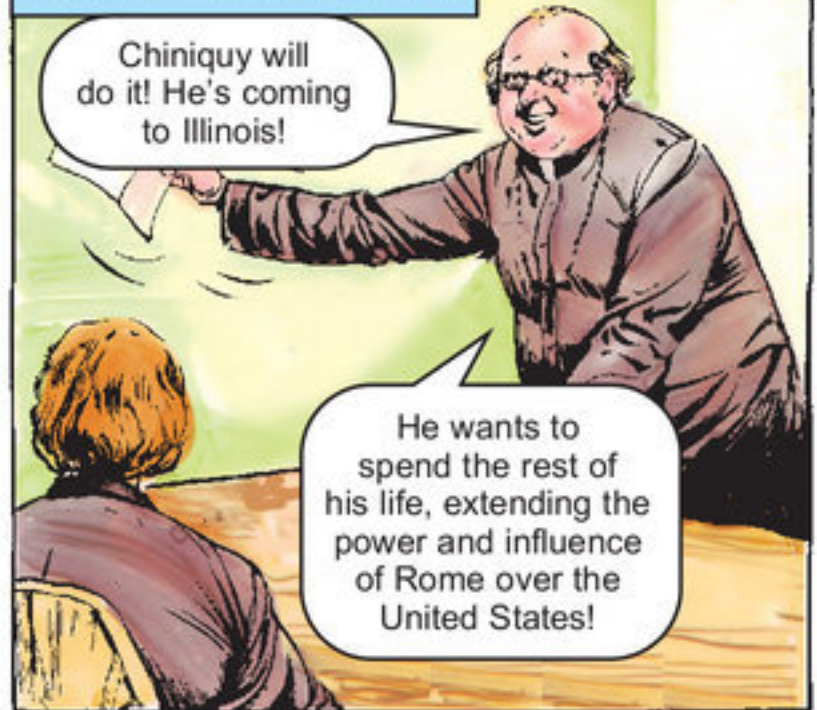
But they **must** be directed where to settle. If they got near Protestants, they could be swallowed up.

Rome wanted them to come to Missouri, Iowa, Kansas, etc., while the land was still cheap.

With their exploding families, wealth and unity, they could rule everything.

The bishop begged Chiniquy to lead the Roman Catholic French Canadian farmers down to Illinois to take the land.

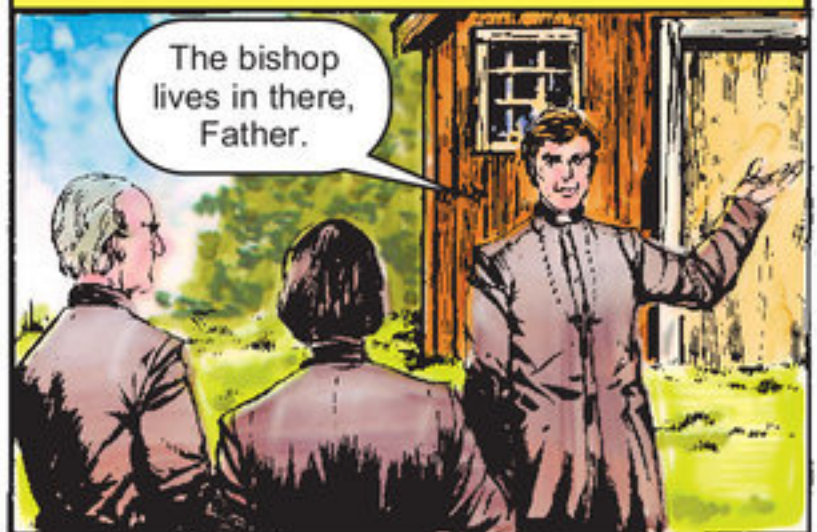
Chicago – 2 weeks later.



Chiniquy will do it! He's coming to Illinois!

He wants to spend the rest of his life, extending the power and influence of Rome over the United States!

In June of 1851, Chiniquy arrived in Chicago. Its population was 30,000 people.



The bishop lives in there, Father.

He had dinner with the bishop who lived in a miserable house with planks on the floor.



Bishop Vandeveld was a kind and courteous man who inspired Chiniquy to go see that beautiful land, just waiting for his farmers.



He saw the beautiful fields... and wrote a letter to be published in the French Canadian newspapers, telling of what he found.

He never dreamed the kind of reaction it would cause in Canada.

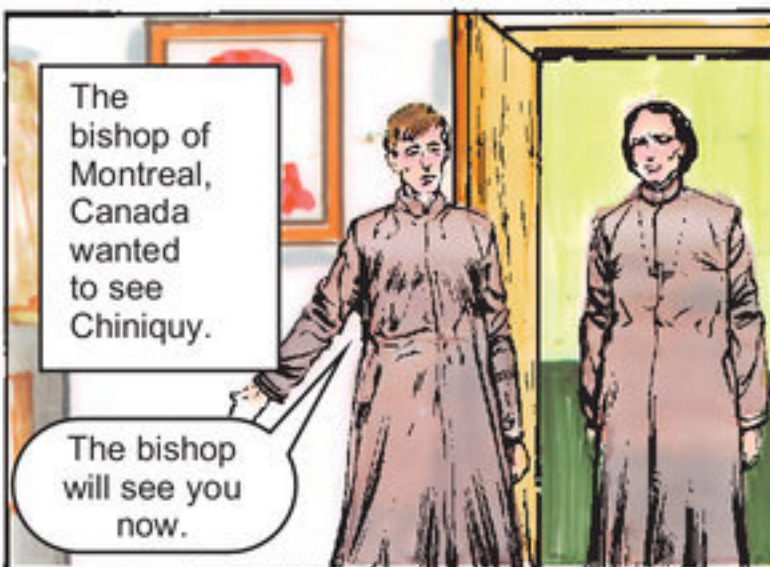
Almost all the farmers in Quebec put their farms up for sale.



We've got to go to Illinois!

The price of land dropped by half. If they had left, Canada would have been ruined.

Some praised him for writing that letter, and others cursed him. He went back to Canada.



The bishop of Montreal, Canada wanted to see Chiniquy.

The bishop will see you now.



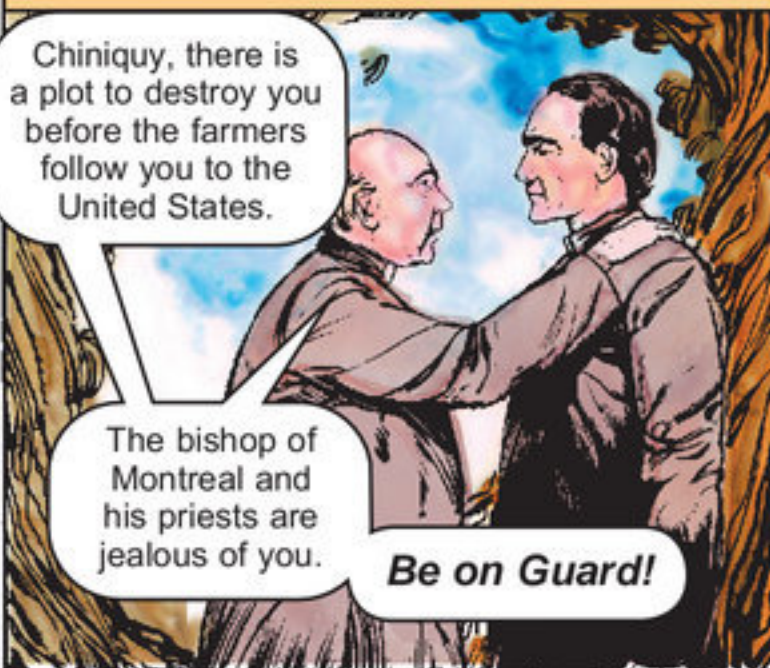
Your letter is **treason!**

You are out to **destroy** our wealthy parishes,

by taking our people to the United States.

Chiniquy tried to explain, but the bishop of Montreal saw Chiniquy as a great threat and an enemy. He gave Chiniquy his blessing even though he was going to get rid of Chiniquy one way or another in order to keep his power and wealth.

Chiniquy went to Kamouraska to see how his people were doing. They were still against liquor. Then he saw his old friend, Mr. Brassard.



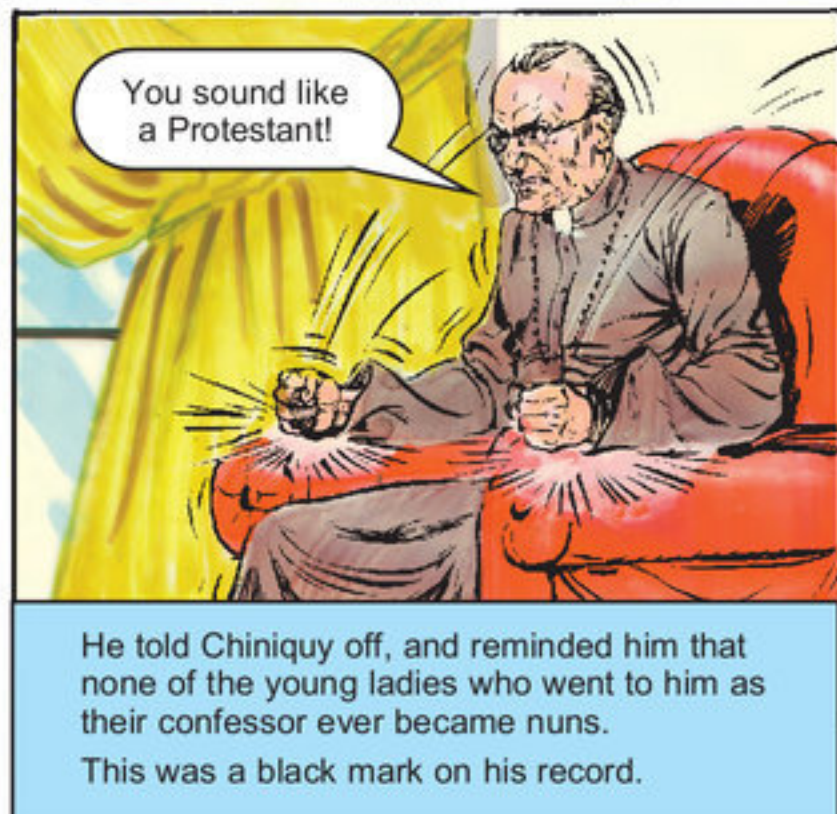
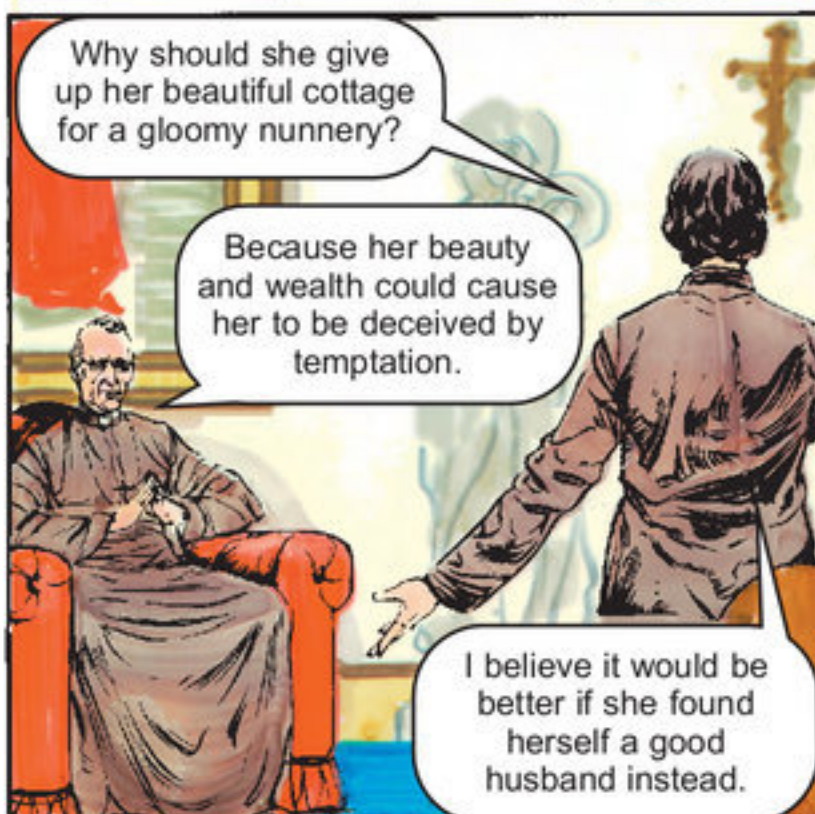
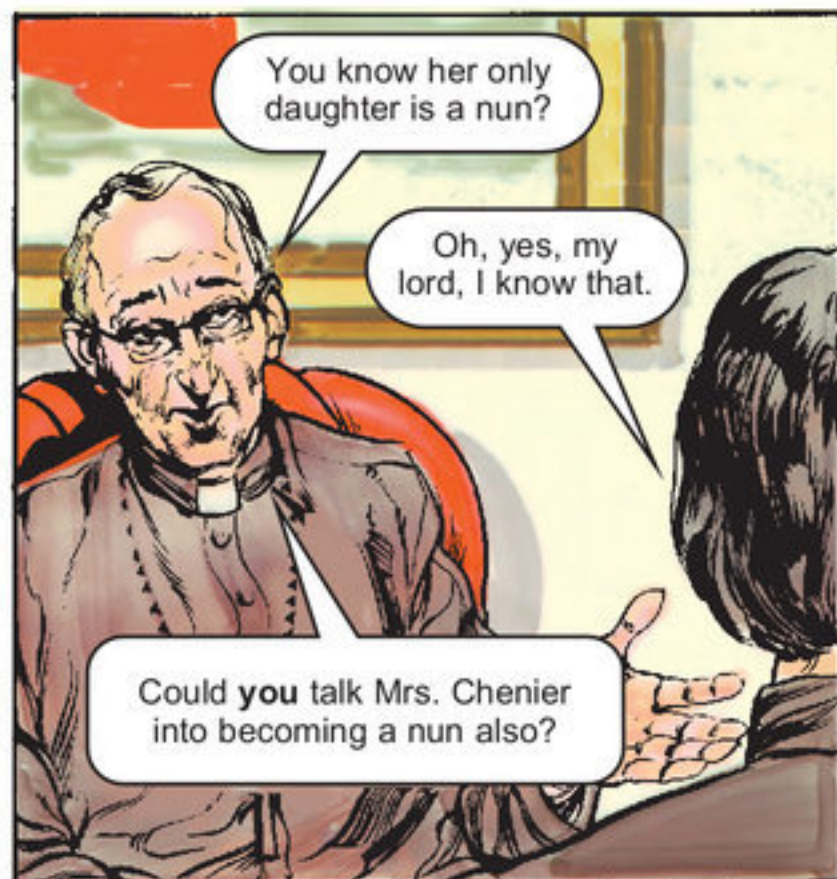
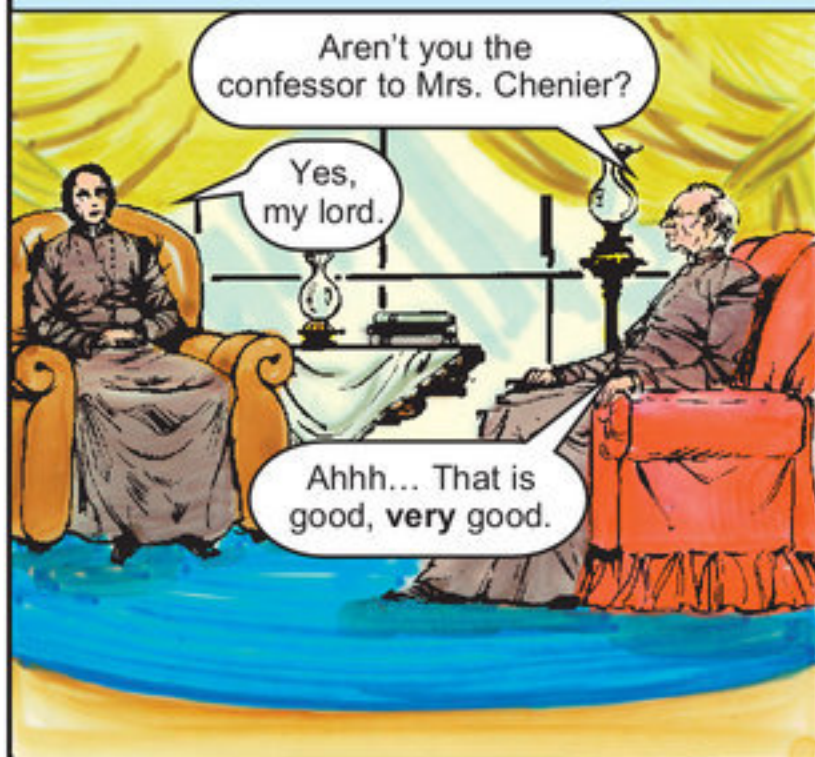
Chiniquy, there is a plot to destroy you before the farmers follow you to the United States.

The bishop of Montreal and his priests are jealous of you.

Be on Guard!

A note arrived. The bishop of Montreal wanted to see Chiniquy again, and as soon as possible.

This time, the bishop of Montreal was very friendly... almost too friendly.



Finally, the bishop of Montreal told the **real** reason he wanted Mrs. Chenier a nun.



Chiniquy told him how nuns cursed their miserable lives in a nunnery and he would not do that to Mrs. Chenier. He turned the bishop down flat! The bishop was boiling mad when Chiniquy left his palace.

Chiniquy told his old friend, Mr. Brassard, what had happened.

Mr. Brassard, if the people knew how much money has been stolen

from the inheritance of those poor nuns, before they were thrown into those dungeons,* we call nunneries,

the people would hang their confessors.

I agree, but be careful, my friend. The bishop of Montreal and his men

will never forgive you for what you did.

May God protect you.

* Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome, P.205

Sept., 1851 a beautiful girl came to Chiniquy's confessional and bragged about her orgies with priests. It made him sick.

I forbid you to come back to my confessional again!

He stopped her cold, and ordered her out of the church. He knew he was being set up.

A few weeks later, the bishop dropped the bomb.

Mr. Brassard, I can't believe it. My powers as a priest are gone.

I've been broken for a crime he won't talk about,

committed with someone he won't name.

He'll **never** tell you who it is because he knows you're innocent.

Chiniquy's reputation was being destroyed. He faced the bishop of Montreal.

I will **not** give you the name.

You are ruined!

The bishop of Montreal was a monster but he was considered a saint by his flock.

God help me.

I have nothing more to do with you.

Chiniquy was guilty without a trial. He didn't know the crime or who was involved.

His faith in his church was badly shaken. These "men of God" were not at all like the Christ they claimed to follow.

Chiniquy went to a Jesuit college to pray and rest. He told the director his problem.



The Jesuits backed Chiniquy – found the girl, who happened to be a close friend of the bishop, and invited her to the Jesuit college. She was honored.

When the girl saw Chiniquy, she almost fainted.



She broke down, confessed her part in the plot to destroy Chiniquy. Four copies were made of her confession by the director of the college.

It saved Chiniquy's reputation.

The bishop of Montreal gave Chiniquy back his power as a priest.

Being a shrewd politician, Bourget gave Chiniquy glowing letters of recommendation and his personal blessing. The bishop was also afraid of the Jesuits.



Chiniquy left Canada to begin a new chapter in his life, in the United States.



Little did he dream God would move him in such a strange way as to have him play an important role in the life of a president.

The great work began in earnest. Chiniquy left Chicago and drove 3 days through the prairies to a young colony called Bourbonnais.



He was warmly greeted by Rev. Courjeault, a French priest who was the pastor.

Chiniquy told the priest that bishop Vandeveld of Chicago wanted him to build settlements for Roman Catholic immigrants large enough to rule the government of Illinois.



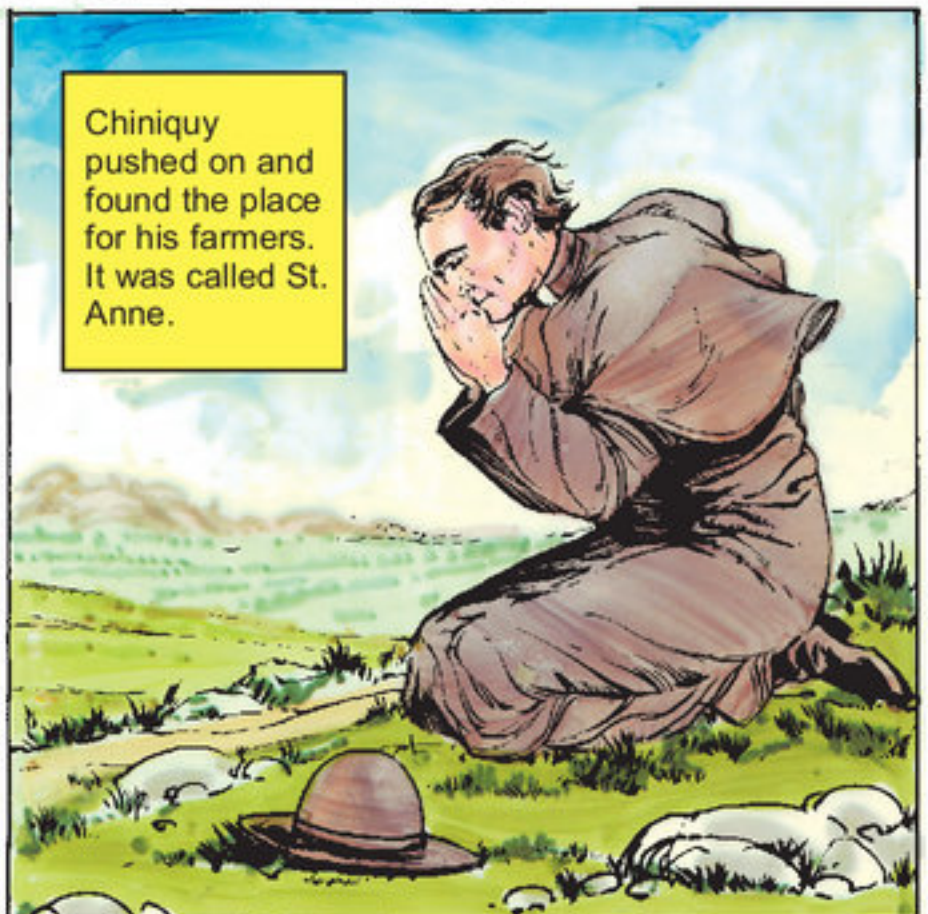
Instead of joy and support, he saw the green-eyed monster of jealousy take over Rev. Courjeault. Sitting across from him was a new enemy. It shook up Chiniquy because...

He got the same reaction back in Chicago from another priest named Rev. Lebel.



So now, Chiniquy had two enemies in the U.S. who were jealous of him. They banded together to stop his work.

Chiniquy pushed on and found the place for his farmers. It was called St. Anne.

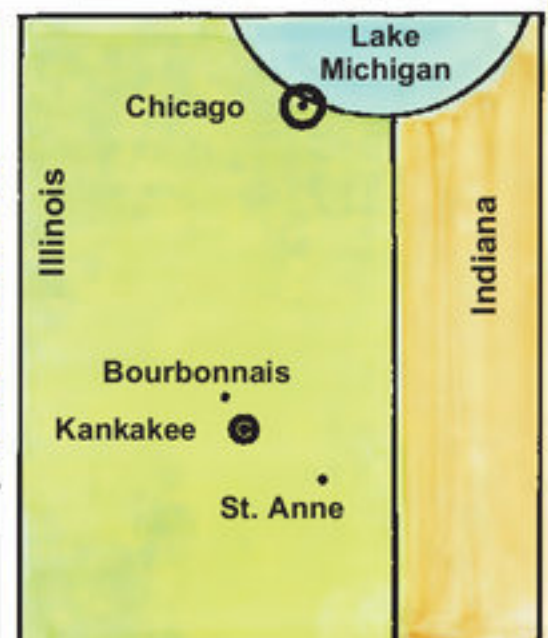


He thanked God for letting him find it.

Soon tents appeared everywhere as families poured in. They put up small buildings so they could make it through the winters. The colony started to blossom.



Everyone in St. Anne worked and prayed together. The hearts of the people were one with their priest. Chiniquy gave all his money and all he had to build that community for Rome. People poured in from Belgium and France. Soon new towns started to spring up.

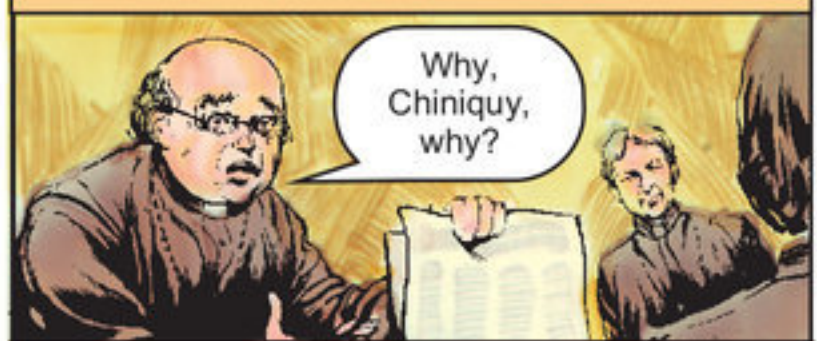


While Chiniquy was at St. Anne, his enemies were hard at work ruining his friendship with bishop Vandeveld.

They were sending letters to Canada containing vicious lies about the bishop. These letters were being published in a weekly newspaper. Since they were signed R.L.C., the bishop thought Chiniquy had written them.



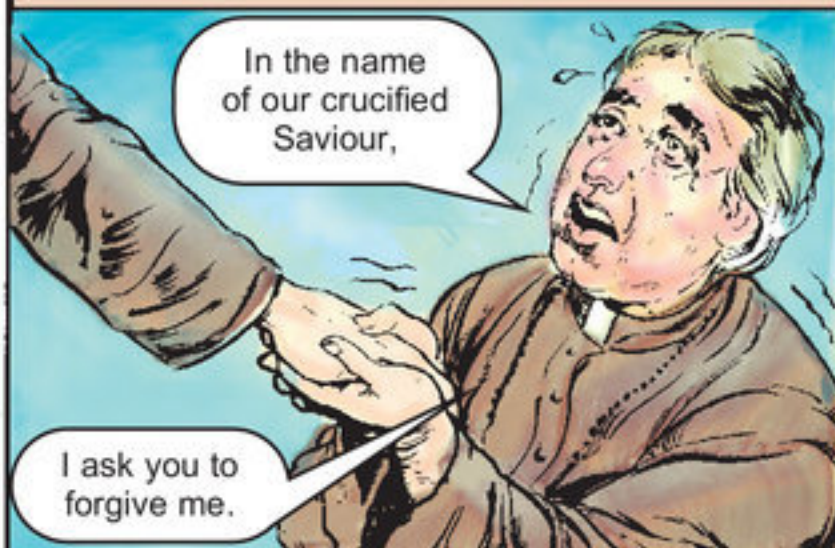
Bishop Vandeveld blessed the new chapel at St. Anne and invited Chiniquy to go with him to Bourbonnais, which he did.



After dinner, the bishop pulled out the newspapers and asked Chiniquy why he had written those terrible letters.

Chiniquy denied writing them, and it was discovered that the priest, Courjeault, was the author. He confessed and begged for mercy.

He shed tears, promising to be a better priest.



Both the bishop and Chiniquy forgave him. All three were emotionally drained by this awful experience.

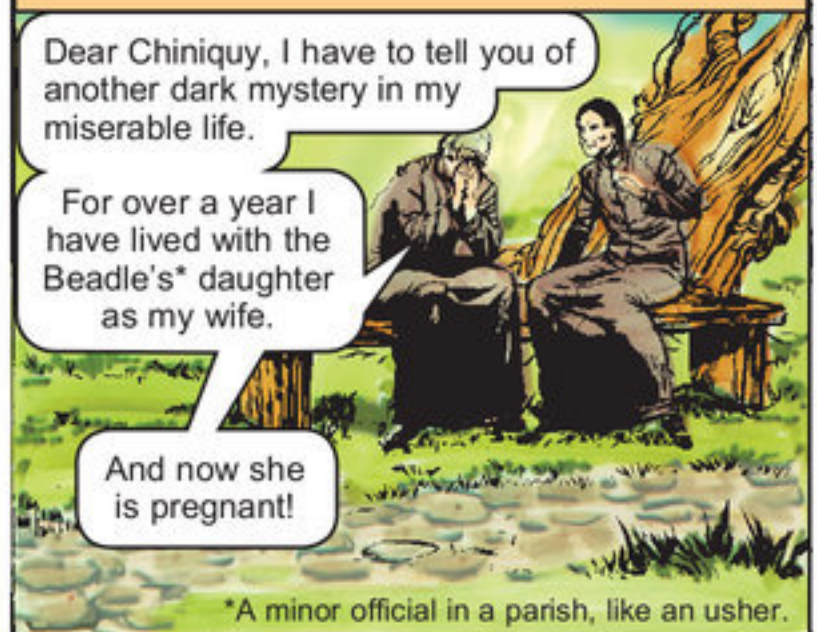
Chiniquy went for his afternoon prayers and later, he saw Courjeault staggering. Chiniquy asked him what was wrong.

Dear Chiniquy, I have to tell you of another dark mystery in my miserable life.

For over a year I have lived with the Beadle's* daughter as my wife.

And now she is pregnant!

*A minor official in a parish, like an usher.



She wants \$500.00, or she will expose me publicly to the bishop and the people.

What should I do?



The people thought their priest was such a holy man, and now Rev. Courjeault was in a big fat mess.

He confessed to the bishop, who almost fainted. The bishop decided to send the girl to the home in Canada that the church provided for girls who became pregnant by priests.



I swear...I will be a good priest from now on.

Money was raised. The girl left for Canada. The people weren't blind. They figured out what had happened. Five days later, a group from Bourbonnais visited Chiniquy and begged him to come and tell their priest to leave their community. Chiniquy never dreamed it would be an act of war.

Chiniquy went to Bourbonnais and in the presence of 4 witnesses, told Courjeault that everyone knew about his affair with the Beadle's daughter. Courjeault was shattered, and left for Chicago. But to everyone's surprise, a few days later, he arrogantly returned.

He broke up the church service and accused Chiniquy.



He only stayed in France for one month, and then he was spotted in Indiana near the border of Illinois.



He was like a madman, threatening to burn down the church in Bourbonnais.

Disgusted with Courjeault, Chiniquy went back to St. Anne. The people of Bourbonnais refused to attend their church while the priest was there. Rev. Courjeault took off for France in total disgrace.

Chiniquy tried to get the church insured, but it wasn't totally built. So they worked hard to finish the church, and it was beautiful.

They had one great service and that evening, just one day before they could buy the insurance, the two priests, Lebel and Courjeault, and their arsonists, reduced it to ashes.



After the fire, Rev. Courjeault put himself into a monastery to escape.

It was too much for the dear old bishop of Chicago. He wanted to give up. He broke down and told Chiniquy the whole rotten story.



I'm going to tell you something so confidential that no one else knows about it.

The priests of my diocese are so evil that if I followed regulations,

I would be forced to interdict* all but three.

They are all either notorious drunkards, or have mistresses. Several have had children by their own nieces, and two by their own sisters.

*Strip them of their powers.



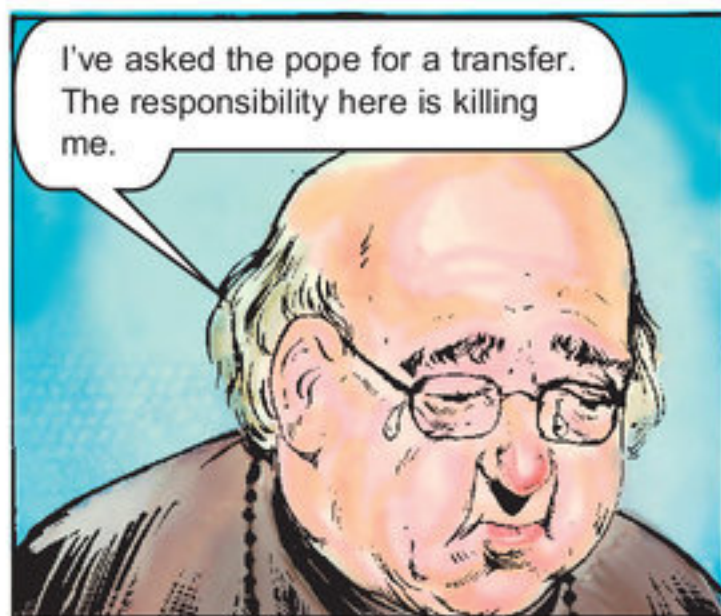
I don't believe 10 of them believe in God.

Religion to them is nothing but a well-paying comedy.

If I raise a finger against them, then they will do to me what they did to the bishop before me.

He was poisoned!





They wept together over the scandals. Chiniquy loved this man like his own father and looked upon him as a great man of God.



Chiniquy looked up to Bishop Vandeveld. He admired his intelligence, his kind heart and the sincerity of his faith.

Chiniquy went to sleep. The bishop spent the night in his home.



"Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God."
(1 Cor. 6:9-10)

It was like God's voice crying to Chiniquy through his sleepless nights, saying...

"What are you doing here, helping to build the power of a church which is a den of thieves, drunkards and impure atheists?"

"A church governed by men whom you know to be Godless swindlers and vile comedians?"

"Don't you see? You don't follow the Word of God, but only the lying traditions of men."



"Come out* of that church! Break the chains by which you are tied like a miserable slave to the feet of such men."
*11 Cor. 6:14-18

"Take up the gospel for your only guide, and Christ for your only ruler!"

Chiniquy was miserable.

Bishop Vandeveld received his transfer. He became the bishop of Natchez, Louisiana.



The new bishop of Chicago was an Irishman named O'Regan.

O'Regan's first official act was to sue bishop Vandeveld. He called him a thief and claimed he took \$100,000 from the Chicago diocese to Natchez.



Both bishops hired the best lawyers. It was a horrible scandal. It appeared in newspapers nation-wide. The pope had to break it up. Each man ended up with \$50,000.



Another action was quietly going on across the seas. The Jesuits in the Vatican were busy planning the destruction of the U.S. by sending agents into the North and South to fan the red-hot issue of slavery.

If things would go the way they planned, the United States would soon explode into civil war, and destroy the country.

Chiniquy met Bishop O'Regan for the first time in December of 1854...A day he would never forget.

Is this the deed to the eleven acres of land that you bought on which the chapel of St. Anne was built?

Yes, my lord.

Well, it's no good! Your name should **never** be on it.

But I bought that land myself!

O'Regan wanted to take the 11 acres and the chapel for himself.



But bishop Vandeveld accepted it as valid!

I don't care what he did...

You get me another title.

He threw the deed on the floor. Chiniquy picked it up and went back to St. Anne.

In his heart, Chiniquy knew a violent storm was coming.

Chiniquy wrote Bishop O'Regan, asking to be released from his duties at Bourbonnais so he could go back to work at St. Anne. He got his wish.

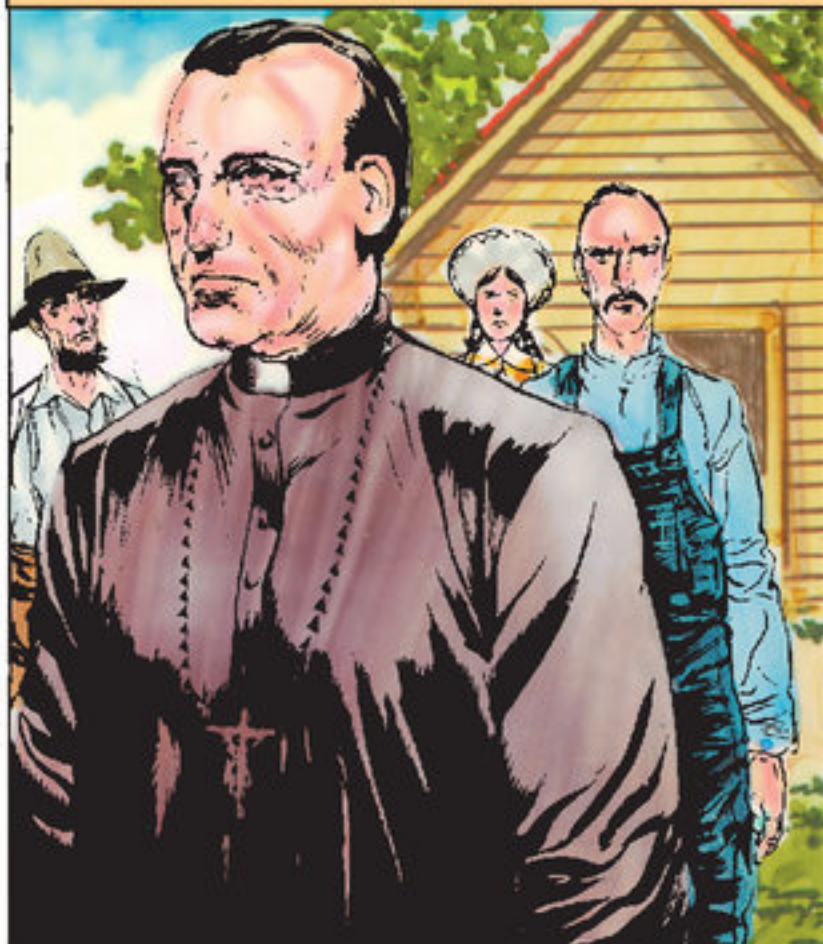


Good-bye, my friends. Bishop O'Regan says he'll send a fine man to replace me.

Come back and visit often Father Chiniquy.

The priest who replaced him immediately got into trouble and was thrown out. And so, O'Regan sent another one.

His name was Father Lebel. O'Regan got him out of Chicago because of another nasty scandal, and gave him Bourbonnais.



Lebel would play a very big part in Chiniquy's life. He was one of his deadliest enemies.

Another priest who was kicked out of Belgium and the priesthood came to Chicago and became rich. He owned a house of prostitution.



I'll give you this \$5,000 if you'll make me a priest and give me a parish.

It's a deal!

But I'm only doing it because I need the money.

O'Regan took his money and made him the spiritual leader of Kankakee, Illinois. This was Chiniquy's new neighbor.

Dr. Rivera, (ex-Jesuit) says that, "Even today, for a large sum, a man may buy the position of a cardinal in the institution, and be given all the power that goes with that title."

The two priests visited Chiniquy when they were drunk. Chiniquy kicked them out and told them never to come back again.

O'Regan found out and blasted Chiniquy in a letter for not being friendly.



I would give **anything** to the one who would help me get rid of that unmanageable Chiniquy!

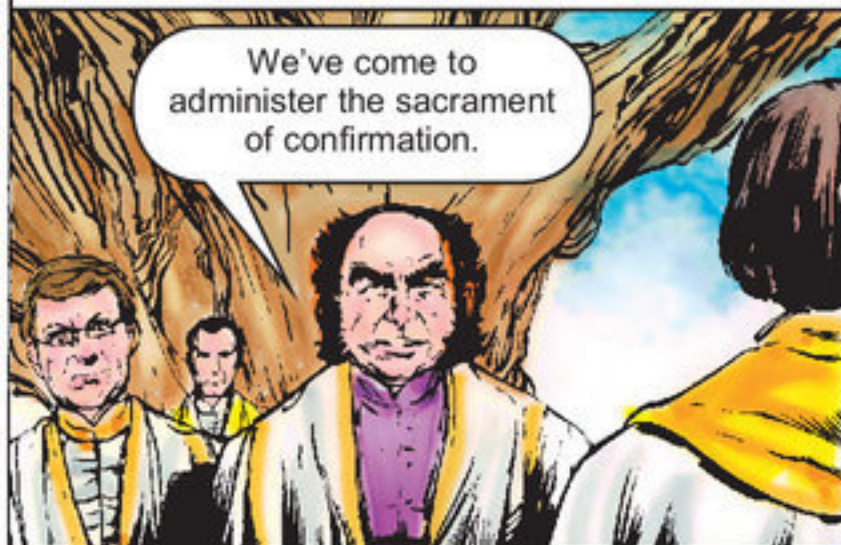
Very good, Mr. Spink. I'll back you.

If you pay the expenses of a law suit, I'll get Chiniquy put in jail.

Spink was a land shark who had tried to cheat the French Canadian immigrants, but Chiniquy spoiled his plans. His hatred for Chiniquy was as deep as O'Regan's.

Spink took Chiniquy to court in Kankakee, and lost the case.

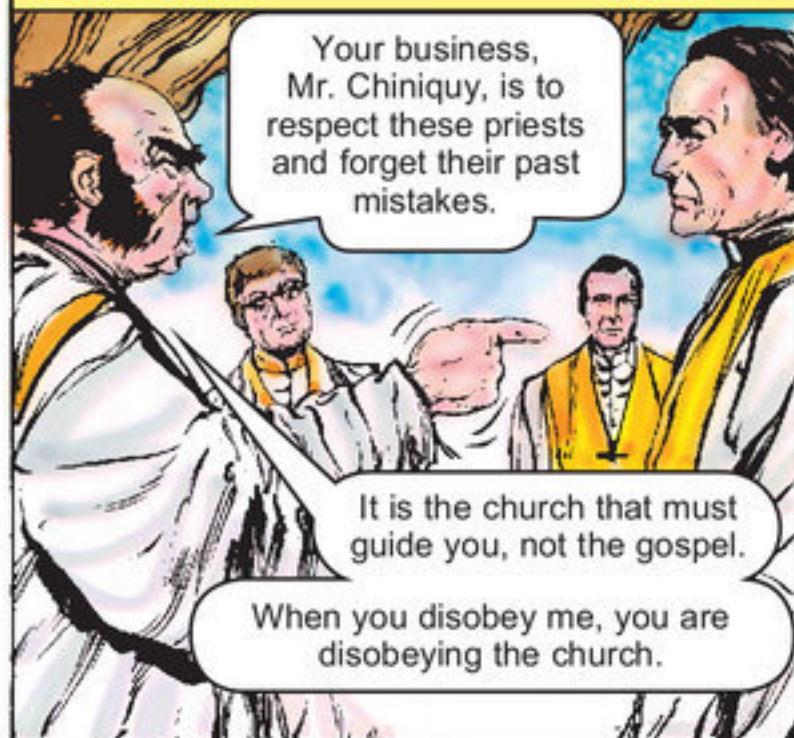
Right after that, Bishop O'Regan came to St. Anne on a surprise visit. He brought Chiniquy's two miserable neighbors with him.



We've come to administer the sacrament of confirmation.

Chiniquy got the bishop aside and protested about those 2 priests coming back to St. Anne. Everybody knew about their terrible histories. Chiniquy was afraid they might destroy the faith of his people.

Chiniquy said that because of respect for the gospel he preached, he must not associate with such evil men.
See Psalm 1:1



Your business, Mr. Chiniquy, is to respect these priests and forget their past mistakes.

It is the church that must guide you, not the gospel.

When you disobey me, you are disobeying the church.

After dinner, Chiniquy and Bishop O'Regan went for a walk. O'Regan wanted to see his little house and garden.



Where did you get the money to buy this land and build this house?

I earned it by hard work and the sweat of my brow.

I want that house and that piece of land.

So do I!

You must give me that house and the land on which it stands.

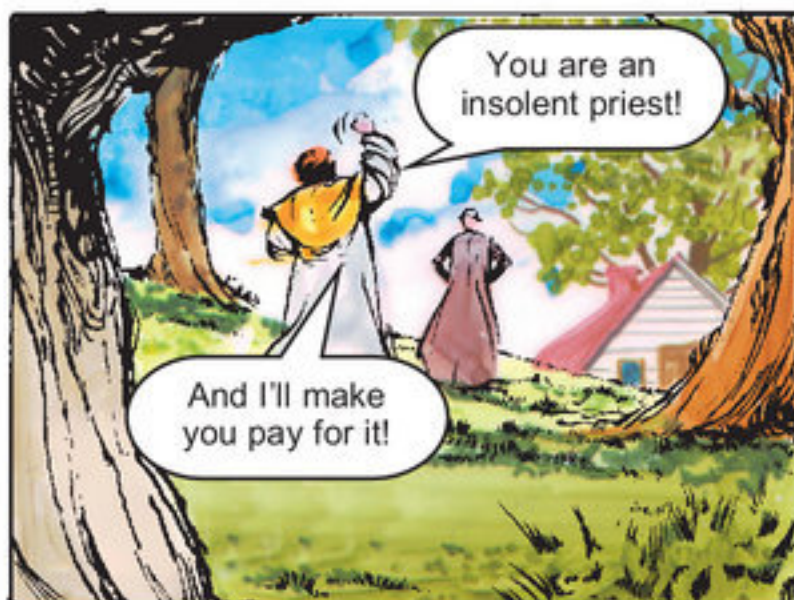
Chiniquy refused. He couldn't give it away as long as he needed it for his work.



You're a bad priest. You have no right to own any property.

If you can show me any law that forbids me to own it... Then I'll turn the property over to you.

I'll get the law passed myself!



You are an insolent priest!

And I'll make you pay for it!

O'Regan took off for Chicago. Chiniquy couldn't believe it. The bishop had just tried to steal his home away from him.

Chiniquy had given Bibles to his people, which outraged Bishop O'Regan. Things went from bad to worse. Newspapers were beginning to tell of the things Bishop O'Regan was doing. Chiniquy went to Chicago to find out for himself if these things were true.

His first stop was to see the French Canadians in Chicago.

It's true, Father Chiniquy, the bishop took all of the beautiful vestments* that we bought for our church,

And he put them in his own church for himself.

*The expensive ceremonial robes the priests wore on special occasions.

Then he saw the German Catholics in Chicago.

Bishop O'Regan swindled us out of a fine lot that was given to us to build our church on.

He sold it for \$40,000.

He pocketed the money for his own private use without telling us about it.

That's true.

There were also reports that O'Regan was even selling the bones of the dead!

Chiniquy went to the cemetery to see if this was true. He saw carts of sand coming from the Roman Catholic graveyard.

May I examine the sand in your carts?

Of course, Father.

Later, he found part of an arm, and in the last cart, a whole foot of a human being.

It's the jaw bone of a child!

Bishop O'Regan had the old fence torn down and built a new one several feet inside the old location. O'Regan claimed he was only selling sand.

To quiet the people, Chiniquy paid a visit to O'Regan. He told him what a terrible impact all this was having on the Roman Catholics. O'Regan blew his stack.

What Spink told me about you is true! You are the head of my enemies.

Listen to me, Chiniquy!

For your information, there is now a law in the U.S. that makes every one of us bishops a corporation...

The law gives me the right to take **all** of the Roman Catholic Church properties for myself!

All those things are mine! I can do whatever I want with them, and you **will** be silent when I take them away from you!

You rebel against God himself when you try to stop me from taking your property.

Furthermore, I won't pay you a penny for it. Everything belongs to me!

He warned Chiniquy that if he didn't make the Roman Catholics shut up and start respecting their honorable bishop of Chicago, Chiniquy would soon hear from him again. It was a threat!

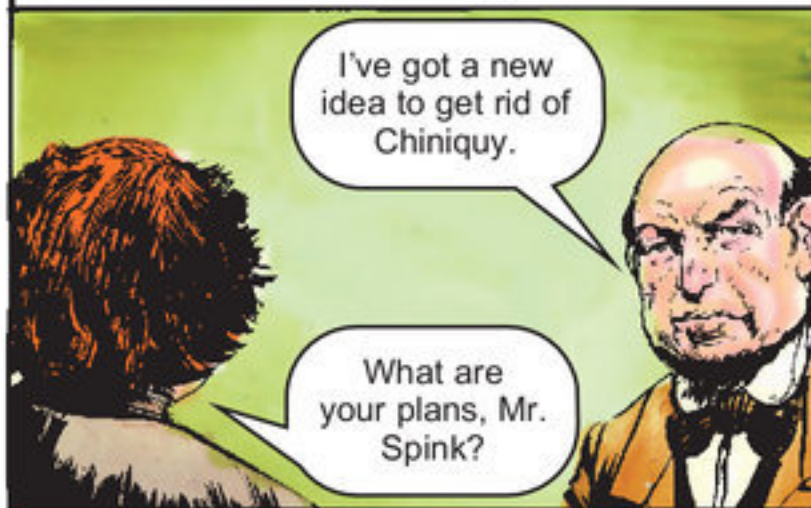
The Civil War was getting closer.

A little book had been published, called "Uncle Tom's Cabin."



This book was selling all over the Northern states. It was packed with drama and emotion. The people who read it were outraged.

Back in Chicago, Bishop O'Regan was trying his best to get rid of Chiniquy. He wanted to interdict him but he had no grounds.



Spink (the land shark) had cooked up more phony charges against Chiniquy. If Chiniquy was found guilty, his career would be ruined, and O'Regan could interdict him. God was with Chiniquy. The jury found him innocent on Nov. 13, 1855.

The victory didn't last long. Chiniquy's lawyers told him that Mr. Spink appealed for a re-trial in the city of Urbana, Illinois, in Champaign County.



Chiniquy could not afford to bring his 20 witnesses that great distance. This time, he was alone in this fight.

Spink saw to it that Chiniquy would remain a prisoner under bail in the hands of the sheriff until the 19th of May, 1856 (6 months).

Chiniquy felt this time his enemies would win. But God had other plans.

A stranger who wanted to keep his identity secret came to Chiniquy with valuable information.

I have followed this trial from the beginning. Your prosecutor, Spink, is only a tool* for Bishop O'Regan.



Because you are a priest, you are not only fighting Bishop O'Regan, you are fighting all the bishops world wide. Even though they hate what O'Regan is doing, they will unite behind him, using all the wealth and influence at their disposal, to silence you.

There is a good chance the jury in Urbana will believe those lies.

There is only one lawyer who can save you, and his name is Abraham Lincoln.

I've never heard of Abraham Lincoln.



Chiniquy wired Lincoln for help. This was his reply: "Yes, I will defend your honor and your life at the next May term at Urbana."

*Dr. Rivera, (ex-Jesuit), states: "Unknown to Chiniquy, he was at war with the entire Roman Catholic institution, because in their eyes, he was a rebellious priest, fighting his bishop. It could not be tolerated. Spink was only a front man, or decoy. Rome has always used this technique so they couldn't be blamed for any of the crimes against nations or individuals."

On the 19th of May, 1856, Chiniquy met Abraham Lincoln.

Chiniquy said it was impossible to talk with him for 5 minutes without loving him. There was such an expression of kindness and honesty in his face.

Mr. Chiniquy, you were mistaken when you sent me a telegram and said that you were unknown to me.

I know you by reputation as a strict opponent of the tyranny* of your bishop.



They became good friends.

*Tyranny: An act of brutal rule with absolute authority.

Chiniquy got deeper into his Bible for strength. He read in Isaiah... "Fear thou not: I am with thee." (Isa. 41:10)

Bishop O'Regan continued to persecute the French Canadians in Chicago.

O'Regan then sold their beautiful little church and moved it into an Irish Catholic neighborhood.

Chiniquy was ordered to report to O'Regan.

Because you are such a trouble-maker, I'm sending you to Kahokia, Illinois.

If you are not there by the 15th of September, I'll interdict you, and have you excommunicated.



This would make Chiniquy look more guilty when the next trial came up.

His appeals to O'Regan fell on deaf ears.

I will do all that religion and honor will allow me, to protect my name.



He warned O'Regan that he would not go down without a fight.

When Chiniquy got back to St. Anne, the drunken priests (his neighbors) were telling everyone that O'Regan had already interdicted Chiniquy and they were coming to take over the colony.

The two lying priests testified against Chiniquy, and Lincoln demolished their testimony, as well as the other phony witnesses who attacked him.



Rev. Lebel

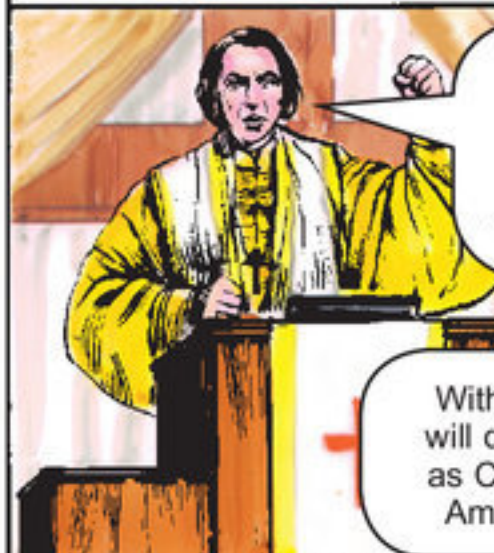


Rev. Carthual

On the 11th of July, Chiniquy would have been found innocent, but one Irish Roman Catholic in the jury held out and claimed he was guilty and would not change his mind. It was a hung jury. So there had to be a new trial. It was postponed until the fall, the 20th of October, 1856.

Chiniquy got his flock together.

What our bishop did to the French Canadians of Chicago, he now wants to do to us.



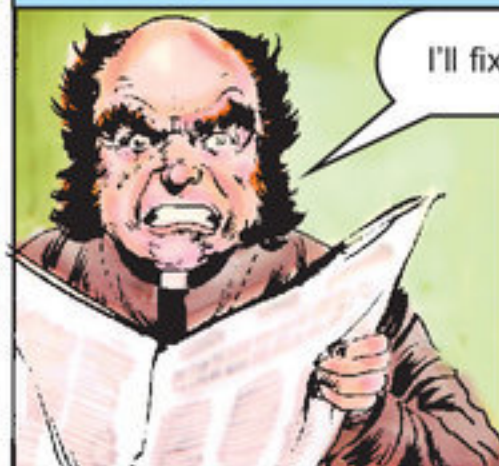
With God's help we will defend our rights as Christians and as American citizens.

Chiniquy had found out Sept. 3, 1856 was the date set for his excommunication. He told his congregation what was coming, and to be polite. At around 2 P.M., Sept. 3rd, 3,000 people gathered on the hill at St. Anne. When the 3 drunken priests stepped out of their carriage, the crowd began to cheer. Shaking from head to foot, one of the priests read the document and nailed it to the church door. The priests lost no time in getting out of there.



Chiniquy was excommunicated. So was anyone else who stood with him. But...Bishop O'Regan's signature was not on the paper.

The people of St. Anne were 100% behind Chiniquy. They wrote a powerful letter exposing the crimes of O'Regan. They said if he'd treat them as a father instead of a master, they would respect him. It was signed by 500 people, and published in almost every paper in the U.S.



I'll fix them for this!

Bishop O'Regan wrote an article defending his reason for destroying the French Canadian church. It was filled with lies.

Chiniquy then published the most devastating letter ever written by a priest. It hit like a bomb. Priests all over America told Chiniquy they were with him.



Good for Chiniquy.

Haw haw... Great!

But they were all afraid to publicly back him.

O'Regan got hold of Spink and Lebel, and cooked up a fool-proof plot against Chiniquy that even Abraham Lincoln couldn't help.

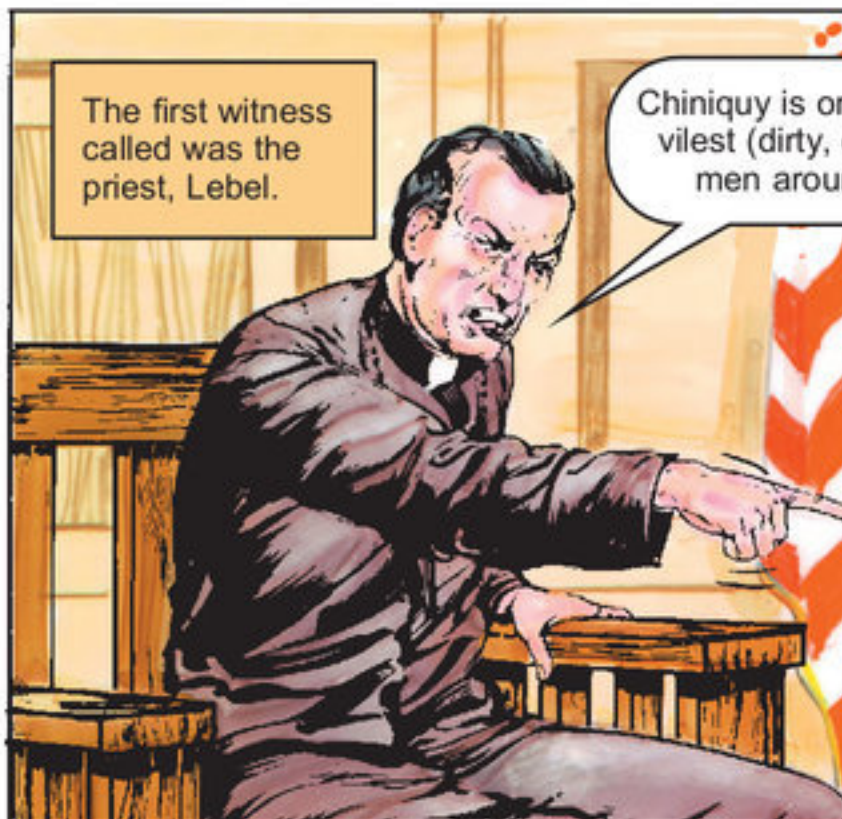


Haw, haw... To the end of Chiniquy!

I'll drink to that!

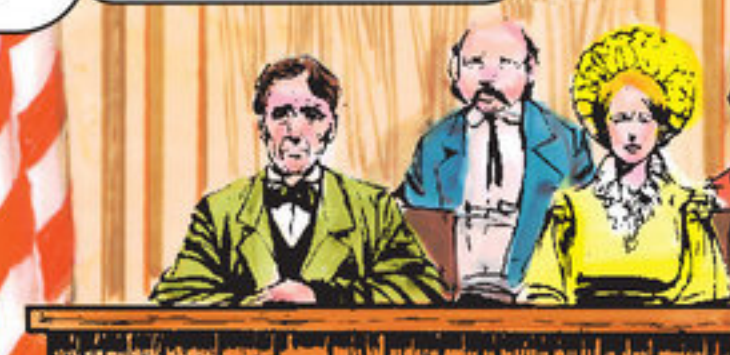
They believed at long last that Chiniquy would go to jail, and O'Regan would see the last of his enemy.

The first witness called was the priest, Lebel.



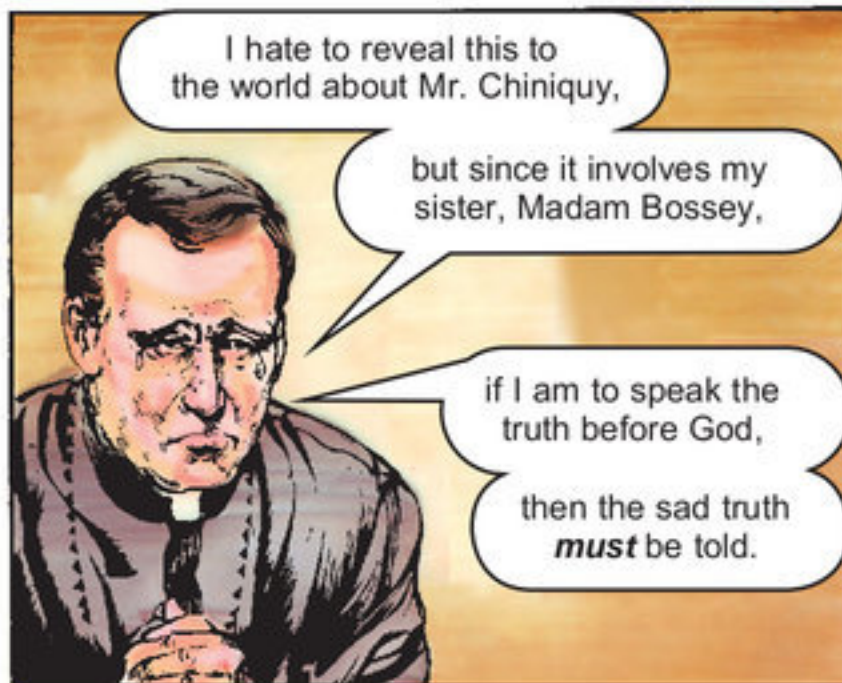
Chiniquy is one of the vilest (dirty, or foul) men around...

Everywhere I go, there are stories about the terrible things he has done.



He told quite a few stories which were complete lies to destroy Chiniquy. But, of course, he said he didn't know if they were true or not because he never investigated them.

Now the stage was set. Lebel was going to destroy Chiniquy with his newest charge. The jury was all ears.




I hate to reveal this to the world about Mr. Chiniquy,

but since it involves my sister, Madam Bossey,

if I am to speak the truth before God,

then the sad truth **must** be told.

In a choking voice he implied Chiniquy had tried to rape his sister.

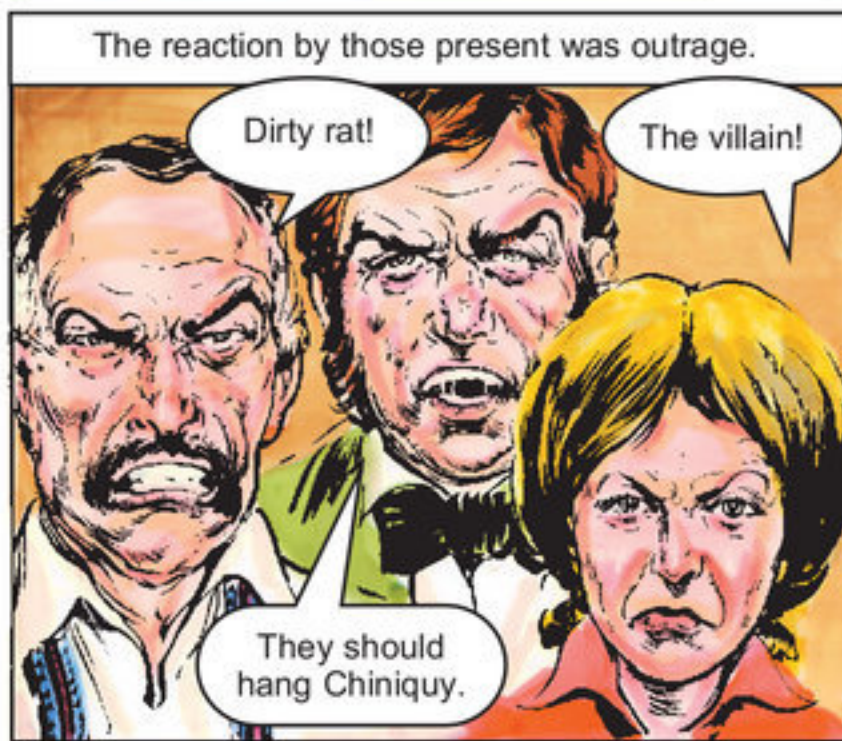


She, herself, has told me the whole story while under oath.

She would be here to unmask that wicked man today before the whole world...If (sob)... If she were not so sick at home!

Poor Chiniquy was hit with a thunderbolt – right from the pit of hell. Lebel put on a beautiful performance.

The reaction by those present was outrage.

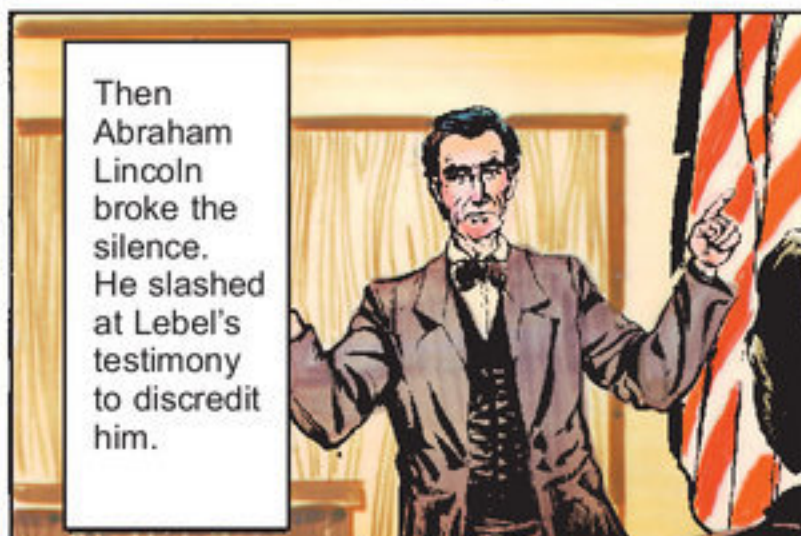


Dirty rat!

The villain!

They should hang Chiniquy.

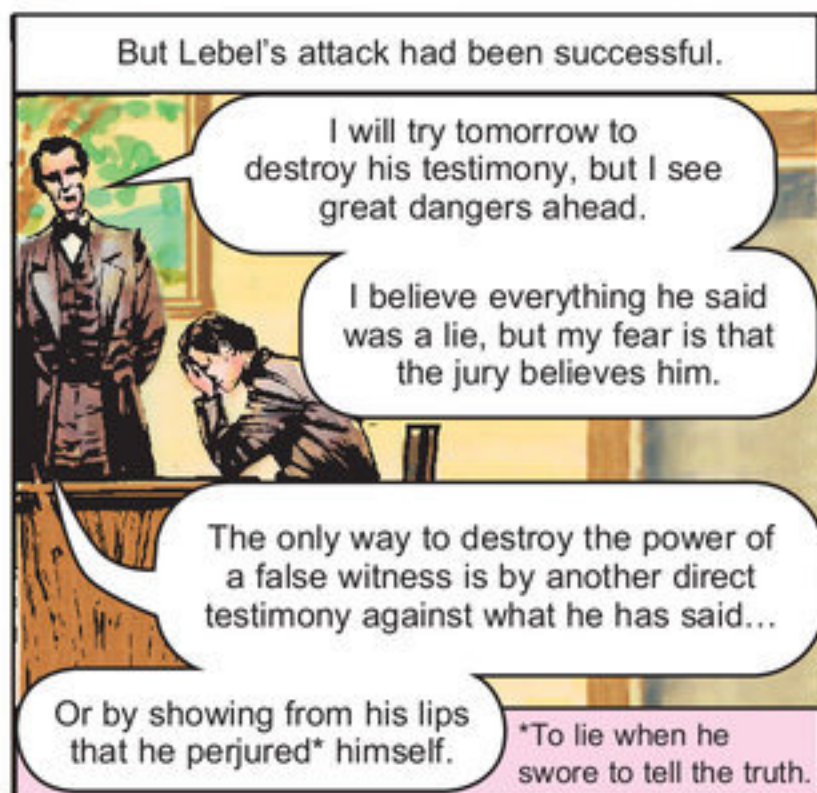
This was the darkest hour of Chiniquy's life.



Then Abraham Lincoln broke the silence. He slashed at Lebel's testimony to discredit him.

12 witnesses were brought in from Bourbonnais who were in Rev. Lebel's parish when he was their priest. They said he was a drunken liar, and they wouldn't believe a word he said.

But Lebel's attack had been successful.



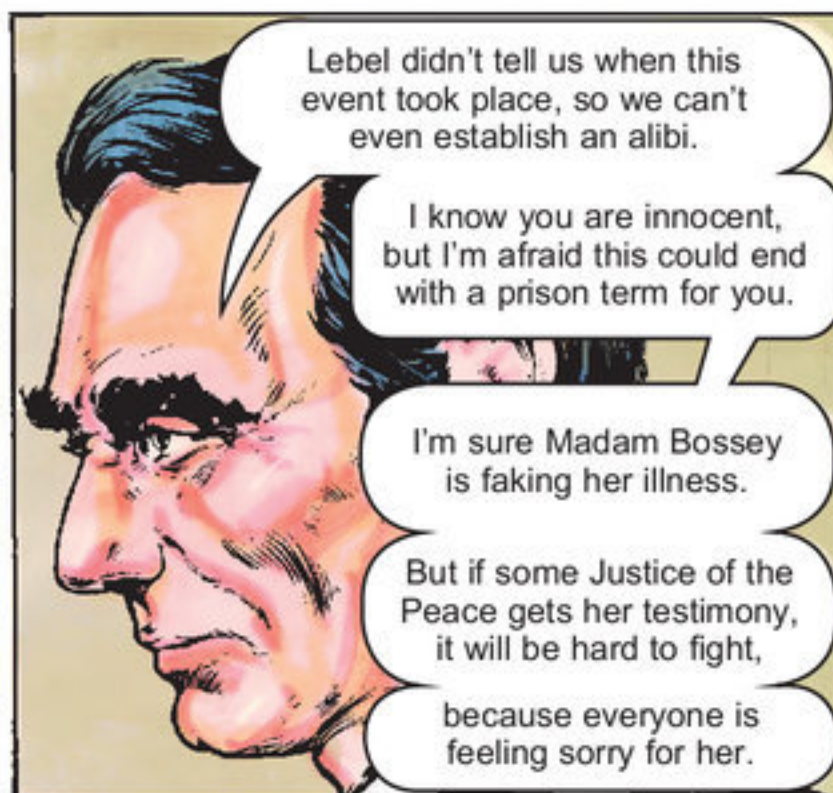
I will try tomorrow to destroy his testimony, but I see great dangers ahead.

I believe everything he said was a lie, but my fear is that the jury believes him.

The only way to destroy the power of a false witness is by another direct testimony against what he has said...

Or by showing from his lips that he perjured* himself.

*To lie when he swore to tell the truth.

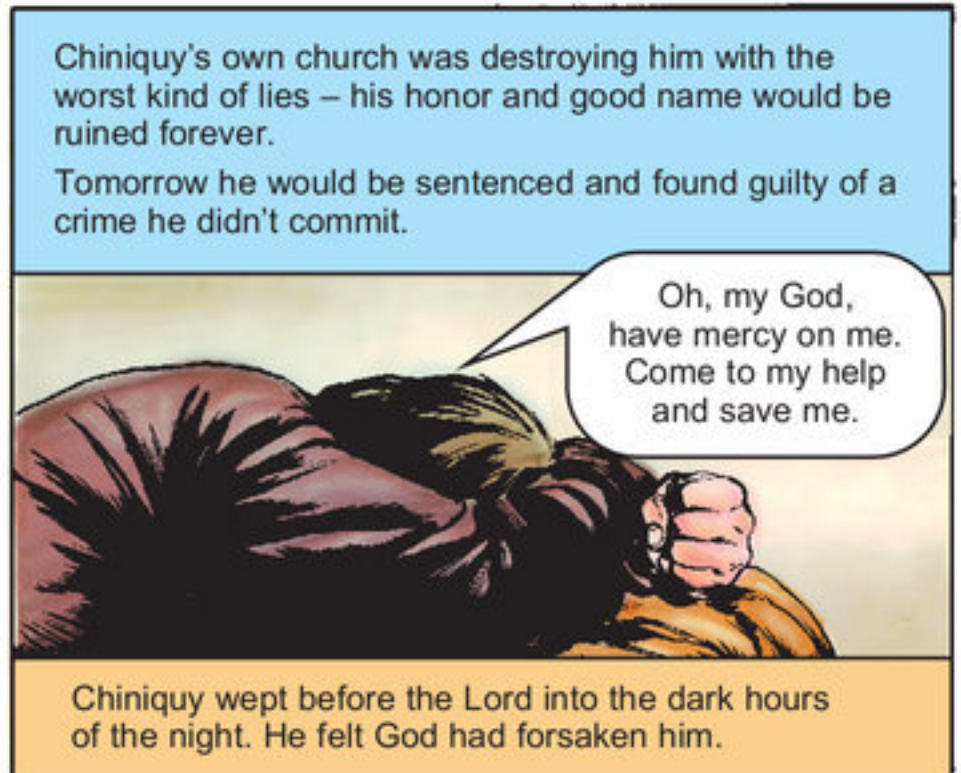
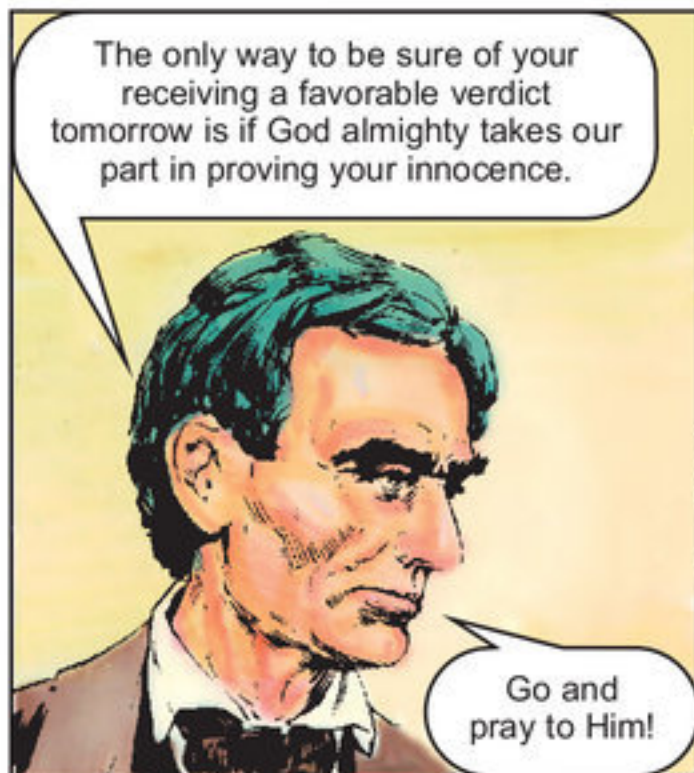


Lebel didn't tell us when this event took place, so we can't even establish an alibi.

I know you are innocent, but I'm afraid this could end with a prison term for you.

I'm sure Madam Bossey is faking her illness.

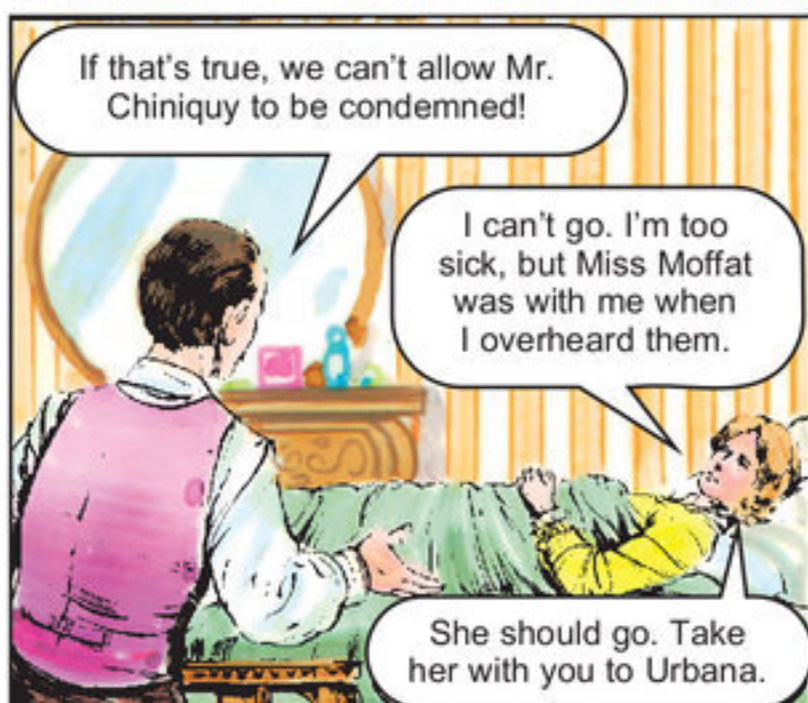
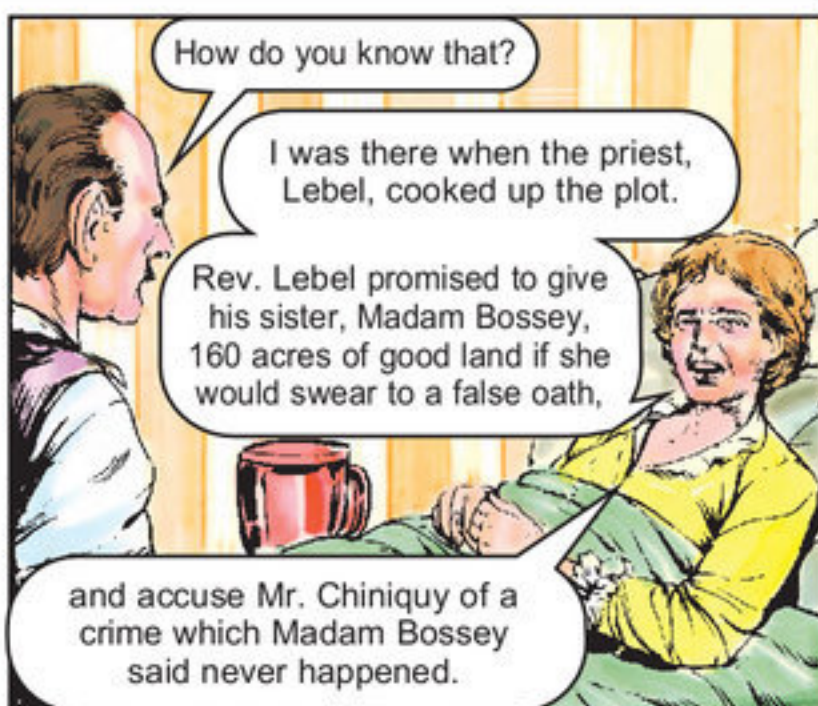
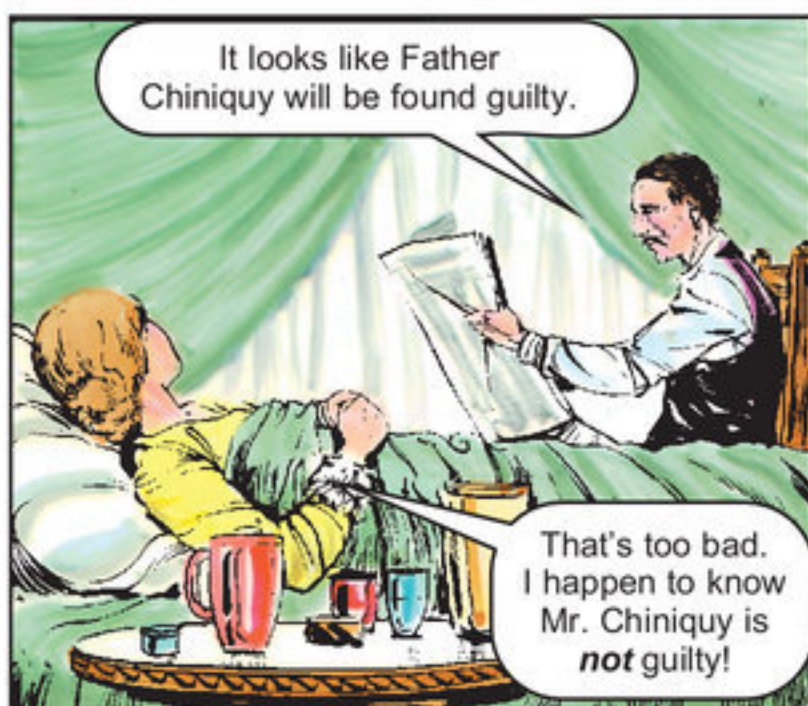
But if some Justice of the Peace gets her testimony, it will be hard to fight, because everyone is feeling sorry for her.



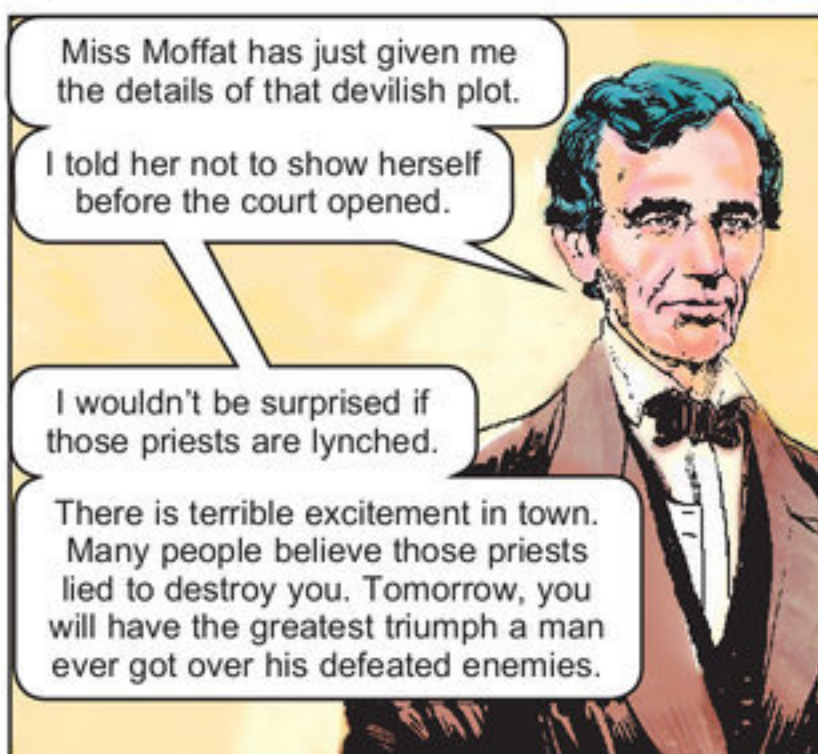
When Lebel had given his lying testimony against Chiniquy, a newspaper reporter telegraphed the story to the Chicago newspapers, telling them that more than likely, Chiniquy would be condemned and found guilty. The little Irish boys selling papers played it to the hilt.



The Roman Catholics were so happy to hear the news that they sold an extra ten thousand copies.



When Chiniquy was on his knees praying, God was sending him friends by railroad at full speed to save him.



Lincoln told Chiniquy to get some sleep.

Unknown to Lincoln and Chiniquy, Lebel couldn't sleep after making that awful lie under oath.



There were only two persons who could blow this open, so he watched the trains coming in from Chicago.

Both ladies promised they would never tell, but he couldn't take the chance.

Not long after some trains arrived, he checked the hotel book where the guests sign in, and he almost had a heart attack when he saw the name of the woman who knew everything about the plot.



She was coming back to the hotel after telling Lincoln the whole story.

Why are you here?

You will find out tomorrow morning.

You little wretch. You've come to destroy me!

You are already destroyed! Mr. Lincoln knows everything.

Oh, my God...Oh, my God!

Here's one hundred dollars to go back to Chicago!

If you offered me enough gold to fill this place, I would not go!

Lebel woke up Mr. Spink (the land shark).

Spink, wake up! Withdraw your suit against Chiniquy!

We are lost.

He knows everything!

ZZZZ
What?



Rev. Lebel ran to his room and woke up the other priest, Rev. Carthaval. He threw on his clothes and they were running out of town before the sun came up.

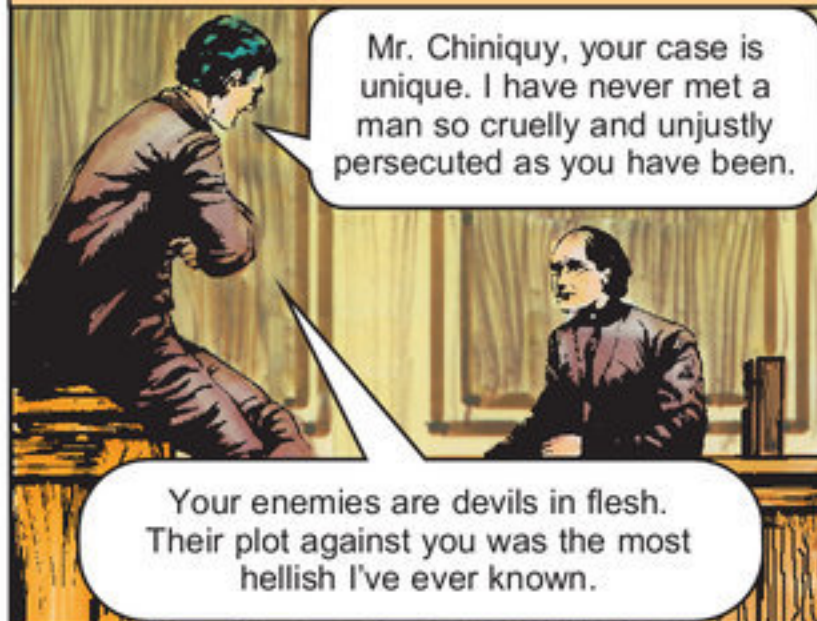
Next morning



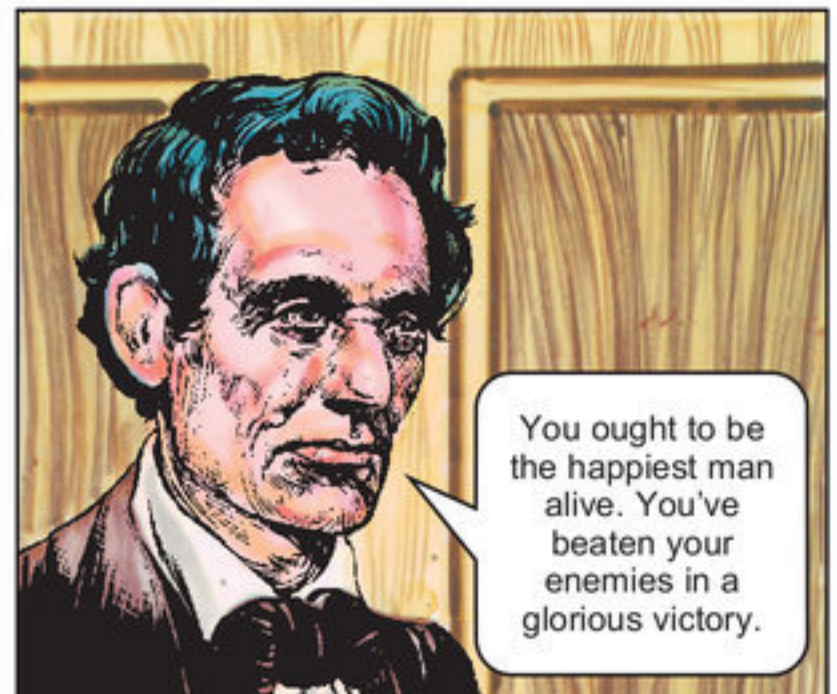
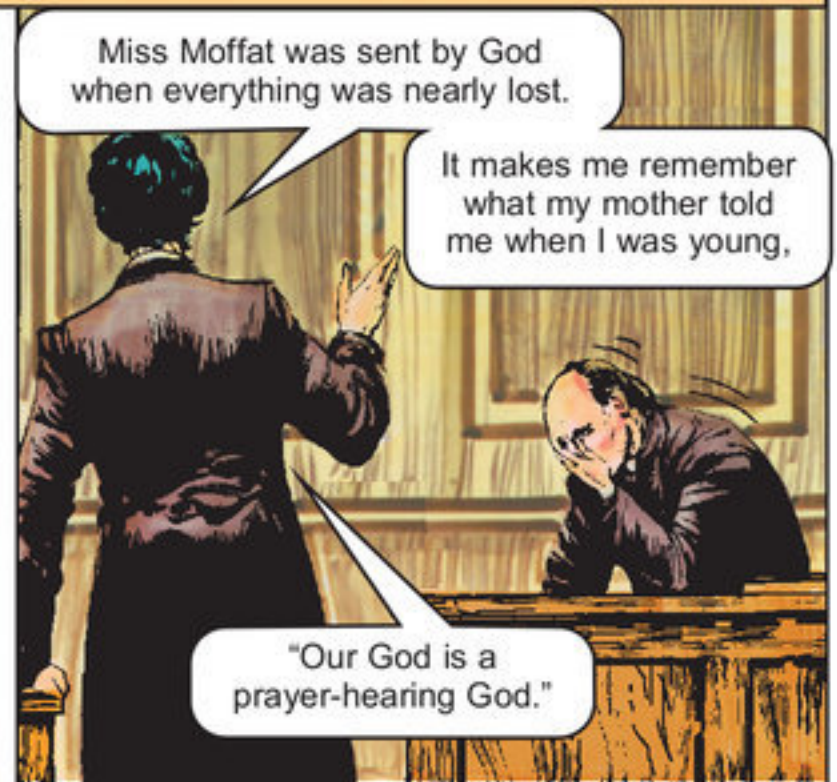
Mr. Spink, white as a ghost, begged the judge to drop all charges because he believed Mr. Chiniquy was not guilty.

Lincoln explained what happened in a short speech. Chiniquy forgave them for their crime. Mr. Spink was stuck with tremendous bills for traveling and court costs. Spink went to Bishop O'Regan to get him to pay the bills, but O'Regan refused to pay one penny because Chiniquy was not in jail. Spink was financially ruined.

Abraham Lincoln was Chiniquy's most noble and devoted friend. He had worked over a year defending him. Chiniquy asked Mr. Lincoln for the bill for his services.



Lincoln said, "Now, let's see what you owe me. You owe me nothing!" Chiniquy insisted, and Lincoln asked him for only \$50.00.



Chiniquy was fearful at what this victory would cost Mr. Lincoln.

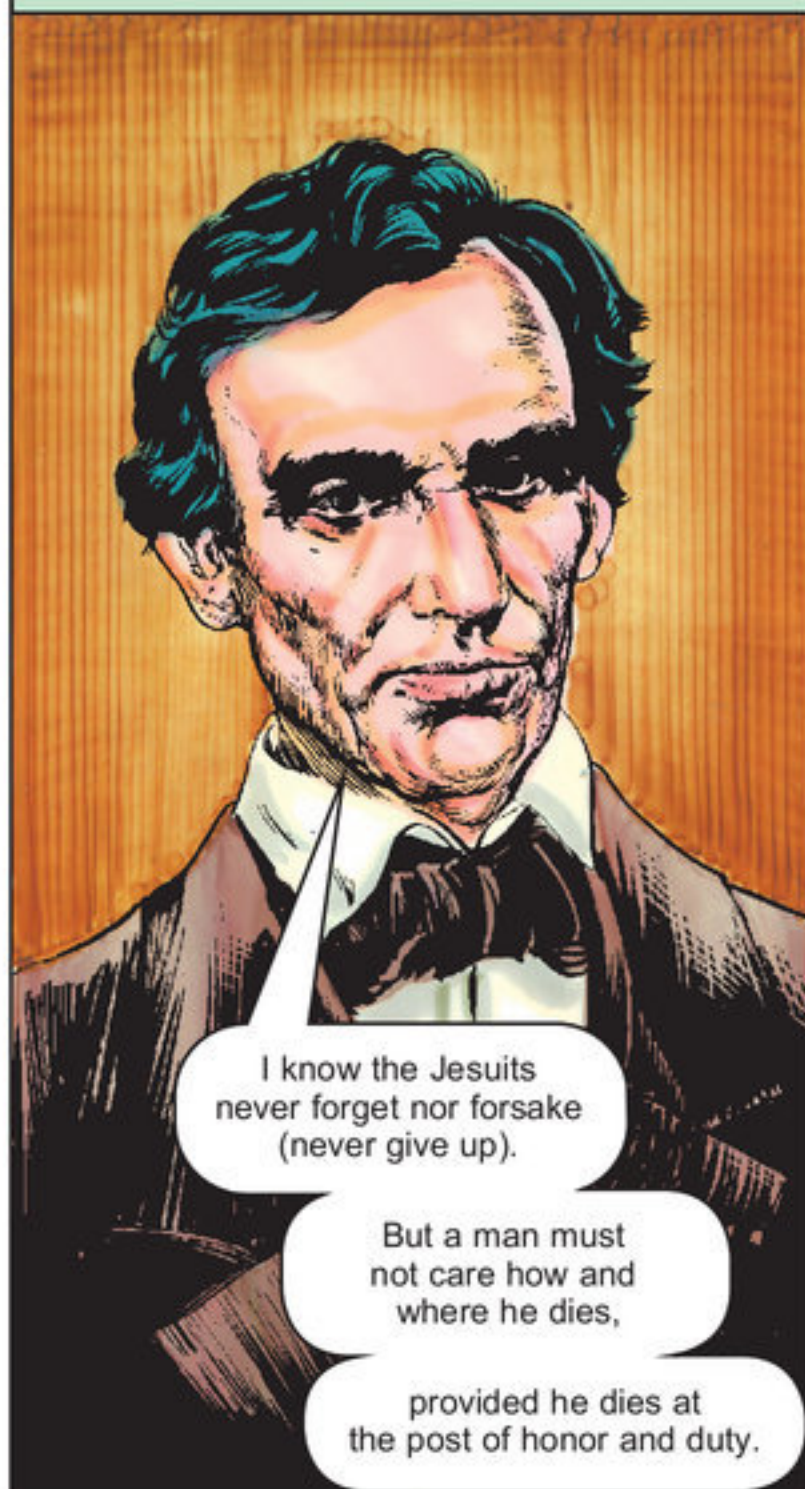
He told Mr. Lincoln, "Sitting in the crowd of that trial, were twelve Jesuit priests from Chicago and St. Louis who came to hear me sentenced to prison,"



Nothing can describe the rage on their faces when you wrenched me from their cruel hands...And then made the court house tremble when you exposed the diabolical plot to destroy me.



After Chiniquy signed it, Mr. Lincoln was very solemn, and said:



In his book, Chiniquy lets us know about Jesuits:

"The Jesuits are a military organization, not a religious order. Their chief is a general of an army, not a mere father abbot of a monastery. And the aim of this organization is power. Power in the most despotic exercise. Absolute power, universal power, power to control the world by the volition (will) of a single man. Jesuitism is the most absolute of despotisms (dictatorship); and at the same time, the greatest and the most enormous of abuses." (The most monstrous hurt, injury and damage)*

"The general of the Jesuits insists on being master, sovereign, over the sovereign. Wherever the Jesuits are admitted they will be masters, cost what it may. Their society is by nature dictatorial, and therefore it is the irreconcilable enemy of all constituted authority. Every act, every crime, however atrocious, is a meritorious work, if committed for the interest of the society of the Jesuits, or by the order of its general."**

**Memorial of the Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena*, by General Montholon, Vol. II, P.62.


**IBID, P. 174 (See *Fifty years in the 'Church' of Rome*, Page 289. Published by Chick Publications)

This was the enemy Abraham Lincoln was facing. Four short years later, Lincoln would be elected president of the United States.

Dr. Rivera, ex-Jesuit priest says that... "The master plan for the fall of the U.S. was underway in the Vatican. The Jesuits and Pope Pius IX were preparing to send French troops into Mexico under Maximilian to back the South when the Civil War began."

As Chiniquy was part of Rome's plan to establish a colony to control the breadbasket of Illinois and the Mississippi Valley for the Vatican, Chiniquy also revealed other plans that were under way. A few years earlier, he had attended a seminar in Buffalo, N.Y. on "how the United States could be controlled." This was what he heard.

D'Arcy Mc Gee, editor of "The Freeman's Journal," official journal of the bishop of New York, made his ideas known...*




I could lead the Irish Roman Catholics to take over the fertile lands in the west, and set up colonies.

No!

The priests disagreed with him.

*Fifty Years in the Church of Rome, Pgs. 281-282

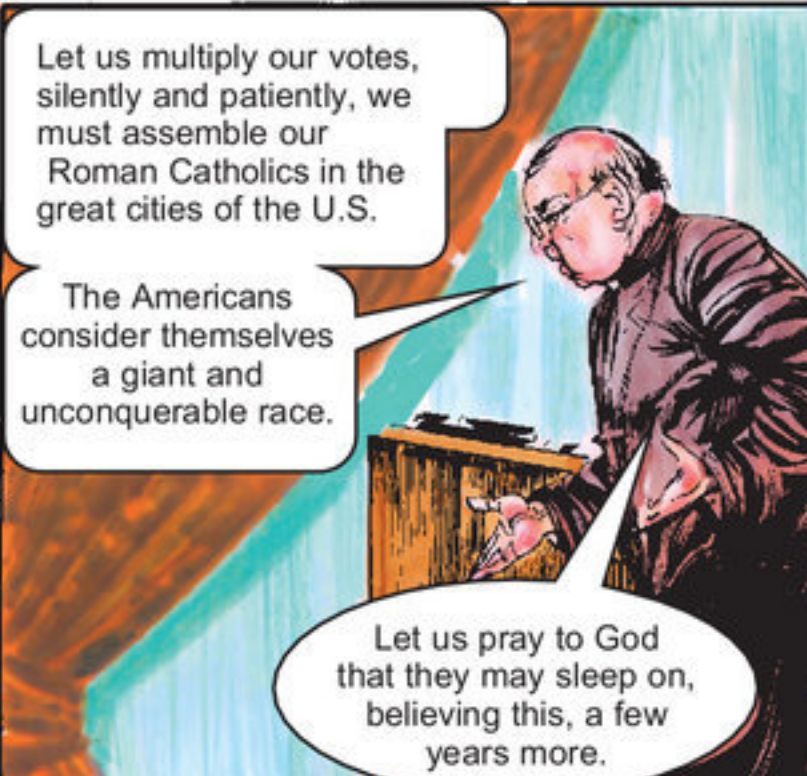


Sir, we are determined, like you, to take possession of the United States and rule them.

But we must do it with the utmost secrecy and wisdom.

The answer is to call our poor, but faithful, Irish Catholics from every corner of the world,


and put them in the major cities.



Let us multiply our votes, silently and patiently, we must assemble our Roman Catholics in the great cities of the U.S.

The Americans consider themselves a giant and unconquerable race.

Let us pray to God that they may sleep on, believing this, a few years more.



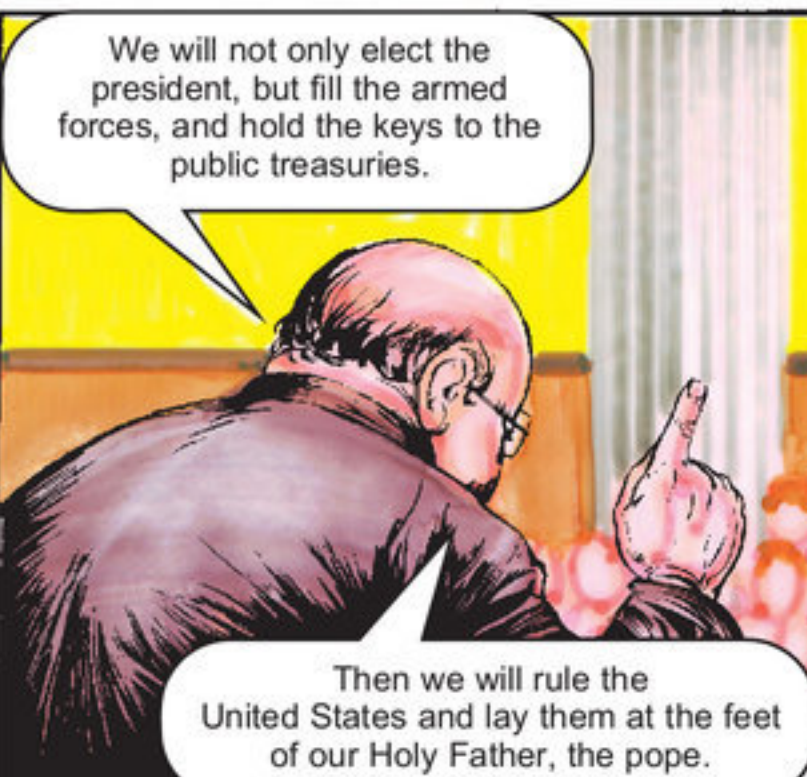
What will those hypocritical and godless sons and daughters of the fanatical puritans say,

when not a single judge, teacher, or policeman, will be elected unless he is a devoted* Irish Roman Catholic.

And not a single senator or member of congress will be chosen if he has not submitted to our Holy Father, the pope?

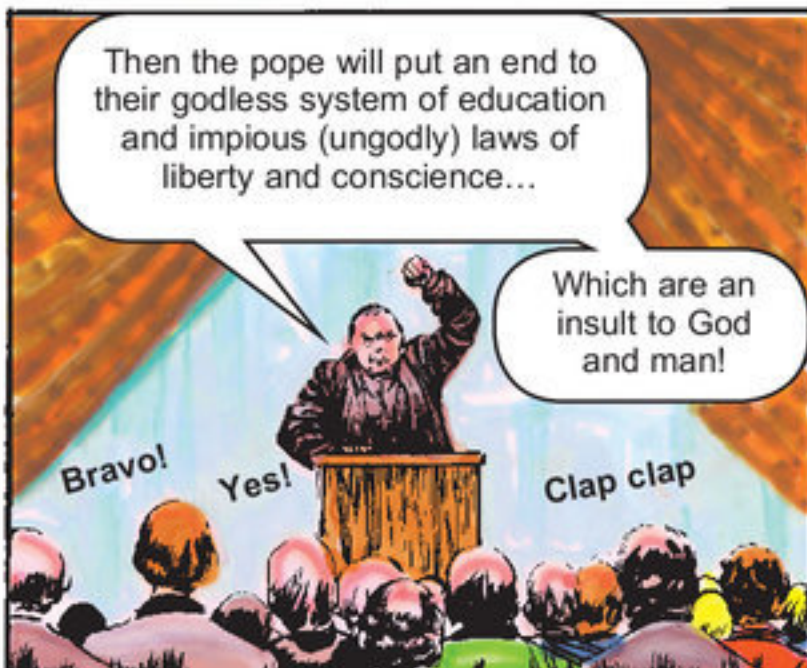
*Faithful

Interesting note: Dr. Rivera, ex-Jesuit priest, estimated that by the 1980s, 80% of our congressmen were pro-Roman Catholic.



We will not only elect the president, but fill the armed forces, and hold the keys to the public treasuries.

Then we will rule the United States and lay them at the feet of our Holy Father, the pope.



Then the pope will put an end to their godless system of education and impious (ungodly) laws of liberty and conscience...

Which are an insult to God and man!

Bravo! Yes! Clap clap

Lincoln knew all this was going on when he became president.

Our history books have a way of changing, depending on the writer. Here is a different look at history you'll **never** find in your colleges.

Abraham Lincoln was moving up in politics. The one man Rome hated was nominated on May 18, 1860, by the Republicans to become president.

The man nominated by the Democrats was Stephen A. Douglas. They called him "the little giant." Lincoln had many debates with him.

Douglas would come into a town in a private railroad car, with the sounds of a military band. He even had a flat car with a cannon which was fired to let people know he was coming.



Poor old honest Abe Lincoln usually walked into town.



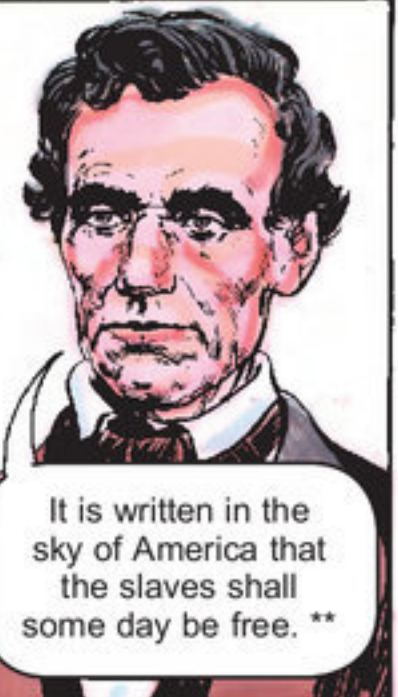
Sometimes he'd ride a horse or come in riding in the caboose of a freight train.

The issue before the people was slavery.

I don't believe the Negro is any kin of mine at all!*



Stephen A. Douglas



It is written in the sky of America that the slaves shall some day be free. **

Abraham Lincoln

*Portrait Life of Lincoln by Miller, (Springfield, MA: Patriot Pub. Co, 1910), Pg. 26. Available online at books.google.com.

**IBID, Pg. 30

The Jesuit-controlled press blasted Lincoln with everything they had.



The democratic newspapers* nationwide, called Lincoln an ape, a stupid brute, a most dangerous lunatic, a bloody monster, a merciless tyrant, etc.

*Page 291 Fifty Years in the "Church" of Rome

The Vatican ordered Lincoln stopped at all costs.



God's hand was upon this nation, and Abraham Lincoln. On the 6th of November, 1860, he was elected President of the U.S.

The Jesuits were out to kill Lincoln, as their number one assignment.

At the news of Lincoln's election, the South was outraged and they rejected him as their president. Trade was becoming paralyzed. The national treasury was almost bankrupt. This was the condition of the country before Lincoln took control of the nation.

One month later, South Carolina pulled out of the United States.

The U.S. government had a little fort in S. Carolina flying the stars and stripes. It was called Fort Sumter.

I find that flag offensive, especially since we no longer belong to the United States.

They shouldn't be here.

69 men were in the fort with enough food for two weeks.

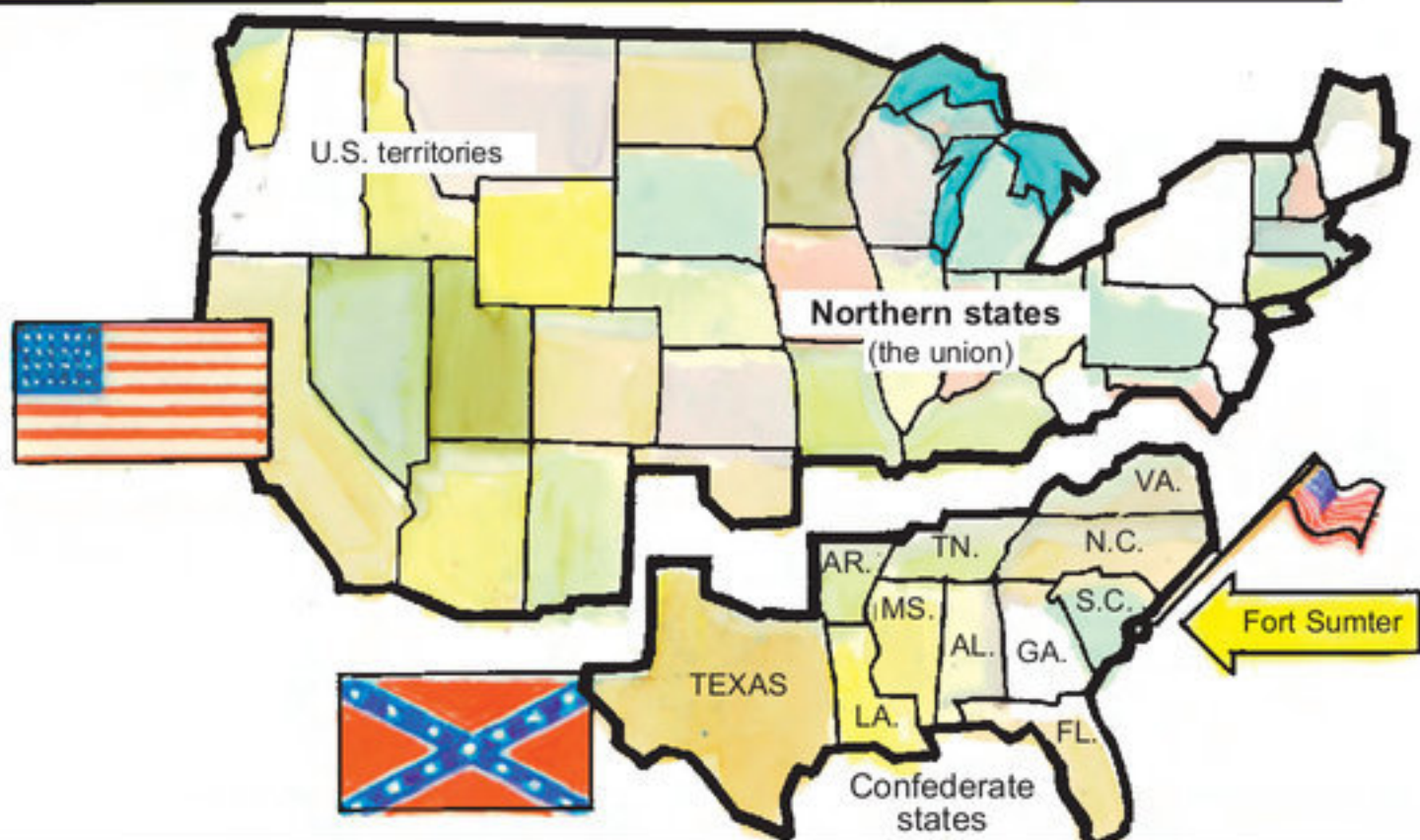


A ship was sent with supplies to Fort Sumter so that men could hold that fort.



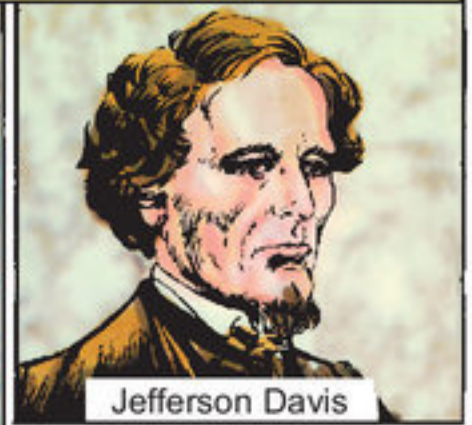
The cannon fire from nearby Fort Moultrie turned that ship around. The supplies and reinforcements didn't make it. The name of the ship was "Star of the West."

Immediately, 10 other states broke away. It was Lincoln's duty to pull them back.



All this took place before Lincoln officially became president. He was on his way to Washington, D.C. for the inauguration (to be sworn in as president), when hit-men were waiting for him in Baltimore, Maryland. His secret service found out, and got him to Washington, D.C. on a midnight train.

After Abraham Lincoln was sworn in, the new president of the South, Jefferson Davis, ordered the confederate commander of Charleston to attack Fort Sumter. P.G.T. Beauregard fired the first shot.*



Jefferson Davis



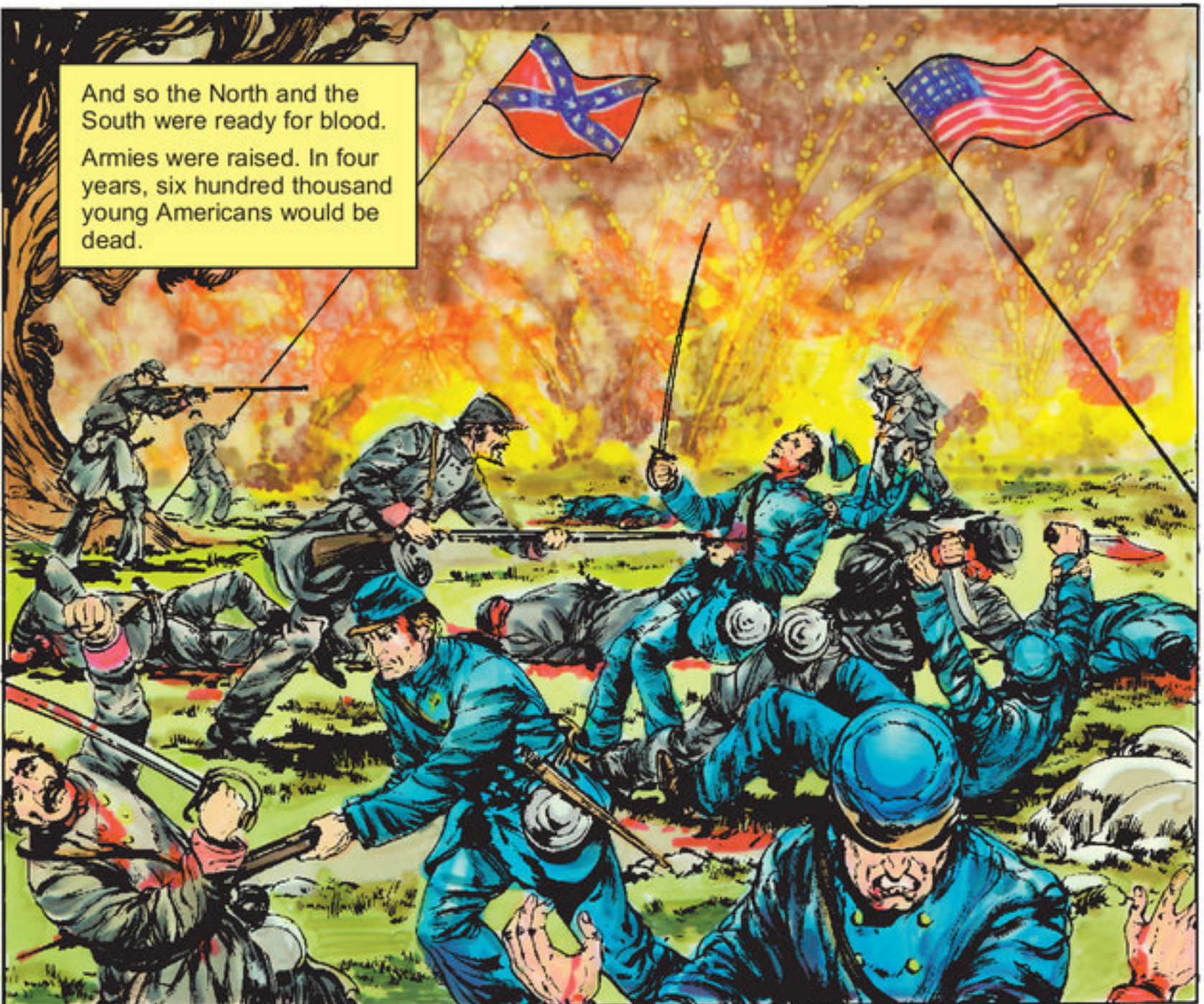
P.G.T. Beauregard

The fort was ringed with cannons. They blasted Sumter for 34 hours** before it surrendered and the men gave up the fort to the South, and headed north. The Civil War was on!

*Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome by Chiniquy, P. 299

**The Civil War by Catton, American Heritage Publishing Co., Inc., N.Y. 1960, Pg. 60

And so the North and the South were ready for blood. Armies were raised. In four years, six hundred thousand young Americans would be dead.

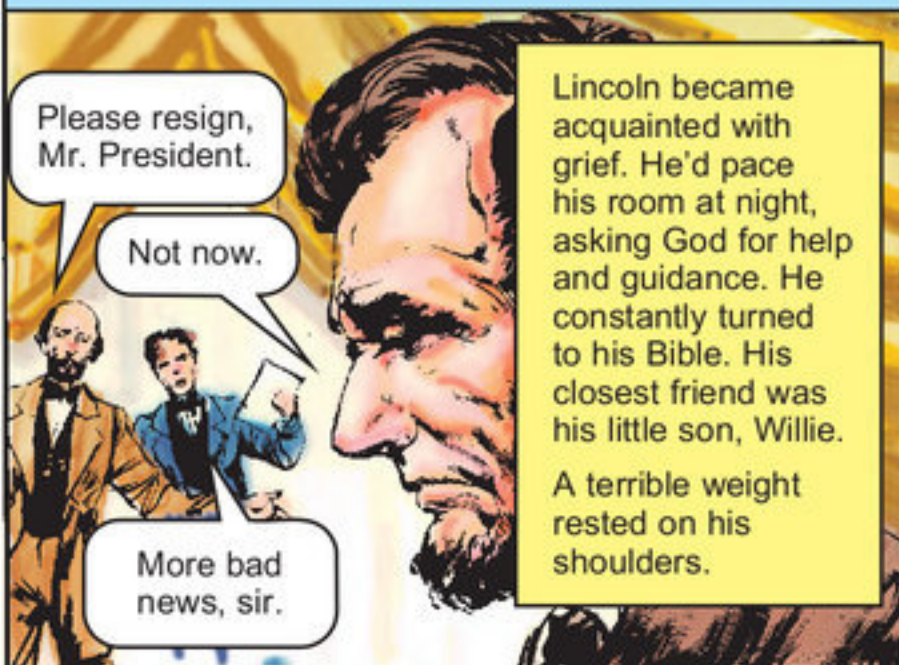


Lincoln chose a cabinet (a group of men to run various departments of his government). Not one of these men was his friend.



He chose them because they were the best for their jobs. Lincoln was a lonely man.

The first battle of the war was called "Bull Run," and the North lost. He got the blame.



Lincoln became acquainted with grief. He'd pace his room at night, asking God for help and guidance. He constantly turned to his Bible. His closest friend was his little son, Willie. A terrible weight rested on his shoulders.

While reports poured in of boys dying on the field of battle, his little 12-year old son became very ill. He died in the White House.



Lincoln was crushed. He said, between sobs, "My poor boy. He was too good for this earth. God had called him home. I know he is much better off in heaven. But we loved him so. It's hard...hard to have him die."*

*Portrait Life of Lincoln by Miller, Pg. 68

Chiniquy heard of a plot to kill Lincoln, so he rushed to Washington to see his old friend. Lincoln was happy to see him.



He could only give Chiniquy 10 minutes.

He told Chiniquy that when Mr. Morse, the inventor of Morse code and the telegraph, was in Rome, he uncovered a plan to destroy the U.S.

Lincoln asked Chiniquy if he would join his ambassador in France to investigate the plot. Chiniquy could not leave his little flock in Illinois, and had to refuse the president. Lincoln understood. He invited Chiniquy back the following day.

Following day



Something puzzles me, and you're the only one I can talk to about it.

A great number of democratic newspapers, written by Roman Catholics say that I was born a Roman Catholic and was baptized by a priest.

They call me a renegade* and an apostate** and heap a mountain of abuses on my head.

At first, I laughed about that lie. I've never been a Catholic.

But the way they keep repeating it, like it's the gospel truth, must have some meaning.

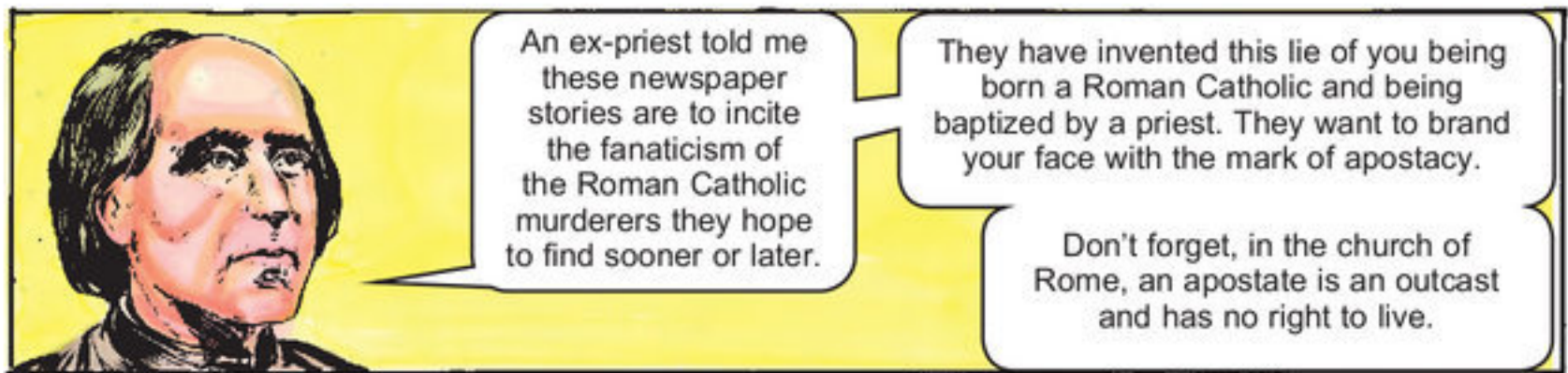
*Renegade: Someone who deserts his religion for a hostile one.

**Apostate: One who denounces his own religious faith.

It does, Mr. President. I cried when I saw that article.



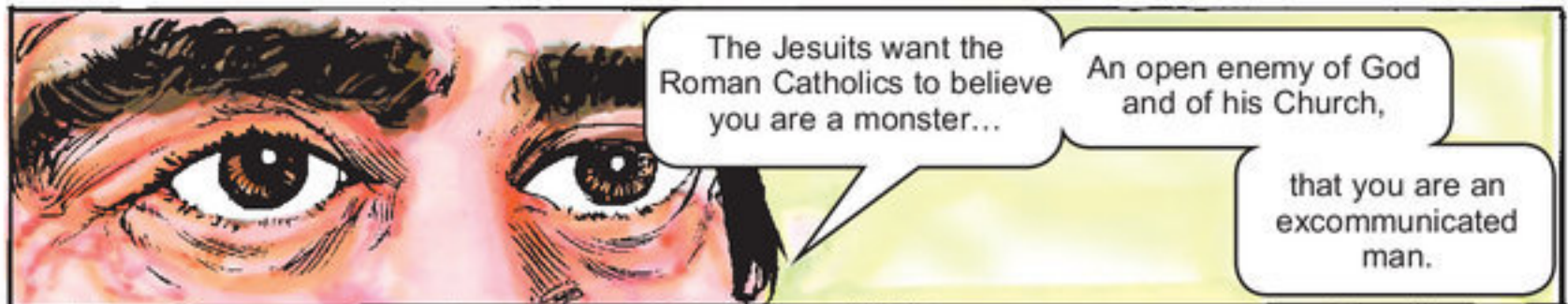
It is your death sentence.



An ex-priest told me these newspaper stories are to incite the fanaticism of the Roman Catholic murderers they hope to find sooner or later.

They have invented this lie of you being born a Roman Catholic and being baptized by a priest. They want to brand your face with the mark of apostacy.

Don't forget, in the church of Rome, an apostate is an outcast and has no right to live.



The Jesuits want the Roman Catholics to believe you are a monster...

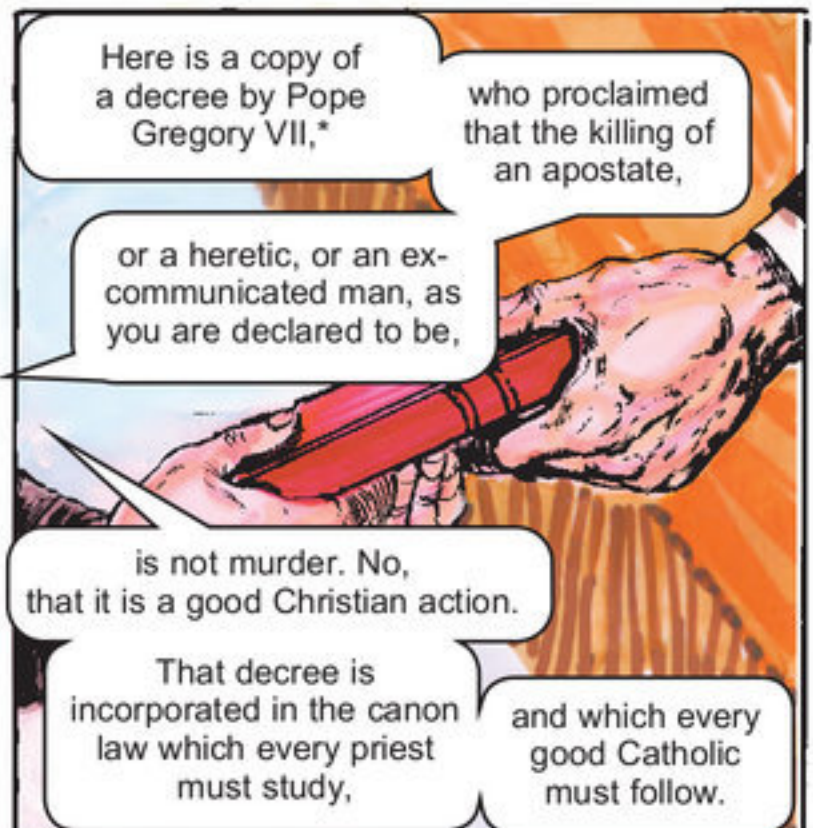
An open enemy of God and of his Church,

that you are an excommunicated man.



I have brought you the theology of one of the most learned Jesuits of his time,

Who, with many others, says that the man who will kill you will do a good and holy work.



Here is a copy of a decree by Pope Gregory VII,*

who proclaimed that the killing of an apostate,

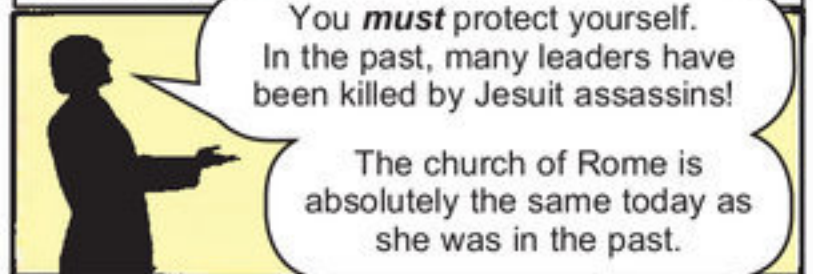
or a heretic, or an excommunicated man, as you are declared to be,

is not murder. No, that it is a good Christian action.

That decree is incorporated in the canon law which every priest must study,

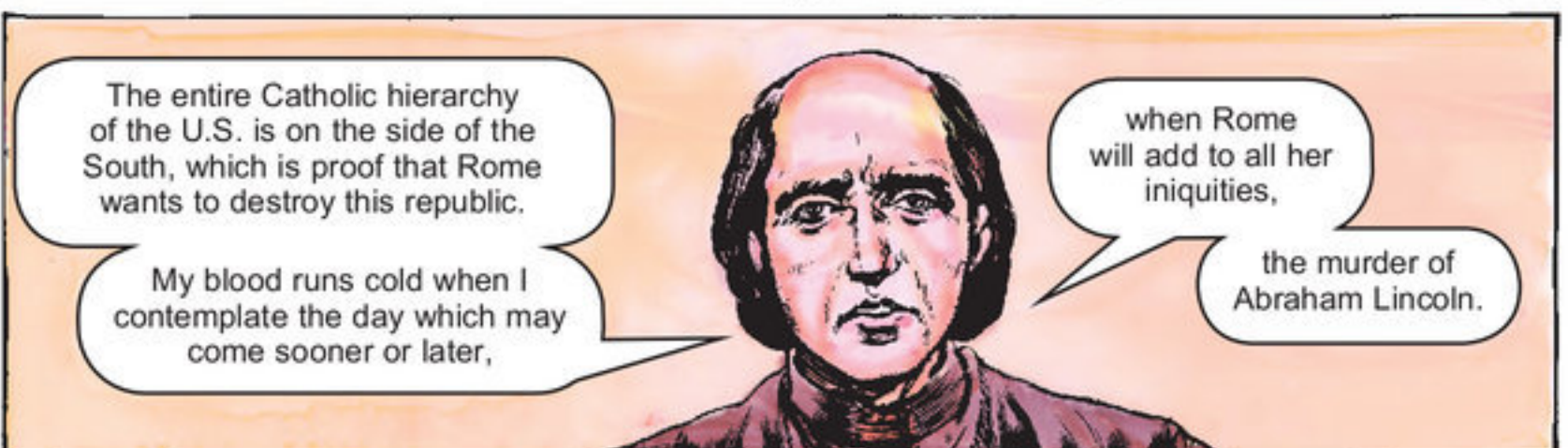
and which every good Catholic must follow.

**Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome by Chiniquy, Page 289.*



You **must** protect yourself. In the past, many leaders have been killed by Jesuit assassins!

The church of Rome is absolutely the same today as she was in the past.



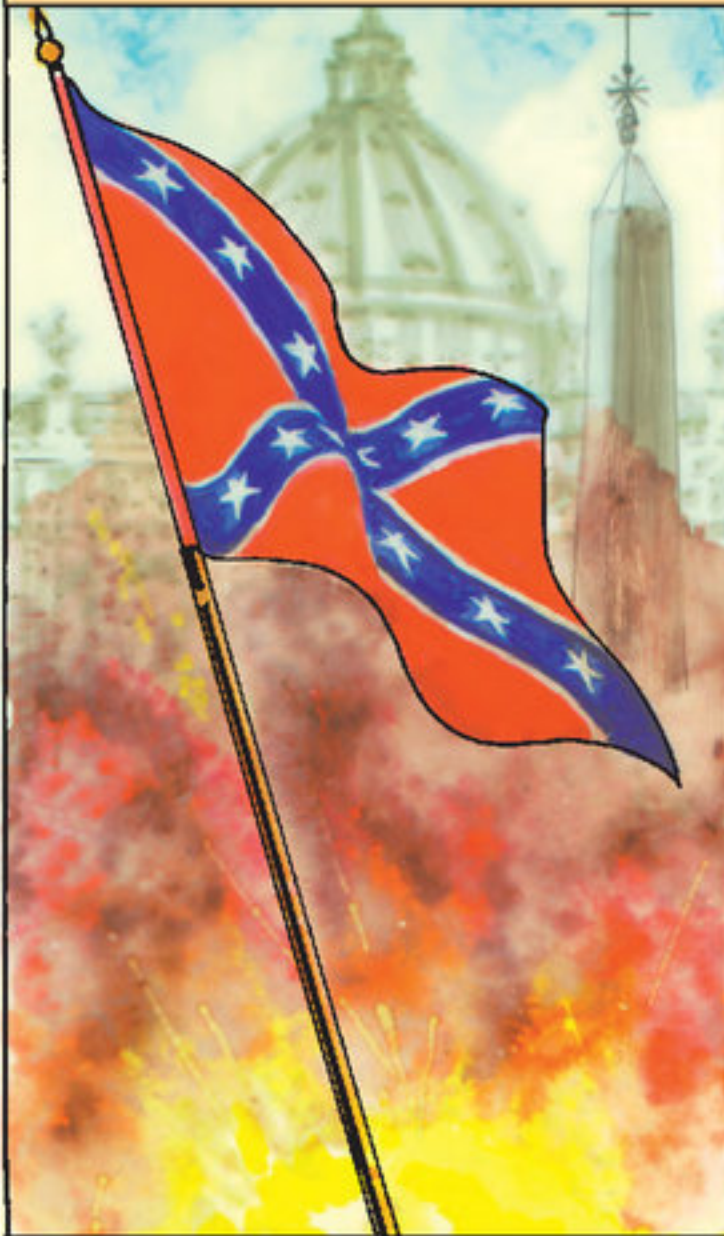
The entire Catholic hierarchy of the U.S. is on the side of the South, which is proof that Rome wants to destroy this republic.

My blood runs cold when I contemplate the day which may come sooner or later,

when Rome will add to all her iniquities,

the murder of Abraham Lincoln.

President Lincoln said, "Chiniquy, I feel more and more every day, that it is not the Americans of the South alone I am fighting."



"It is more against the pope of Rome, his perfidious Jesuits and their blind and bloodthirsty slaves, than against the real American Protestants that we have to defend ourselves."

It is more a religious war than a civil war!

There are only a very few of the Southern leaders

who are not more or less under the influence of the Jesuits

through their wives, family, relations and friends.

Several members of the family of Jeff Davis belong to the "church" of Rome.



The majority of Roman Catholic bishops, priests and laymen are publicly for slavery.

The Roman Catholic chief justice Tany said, "Negroes have no rights which the white man is bound to respect."

-Dred Scot Decision. Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome By Chiniquy, Page 288

There is a thing that is very certain:

It is that if the American people could learn what I know of the fierce hatred of the greater part of the priests of Rome

Against our institutions, our schools, our most sacred rights, and our so dearly bought liberties...

They would drive them away tomorrow from among us, or they would shoot them as traitors.

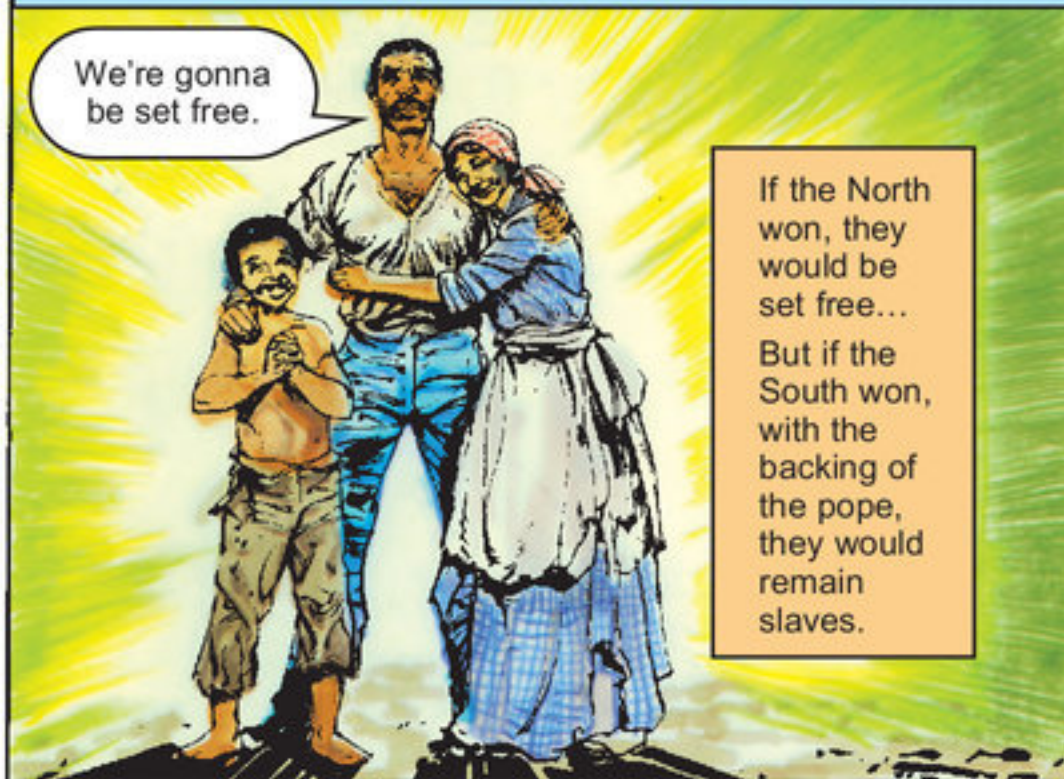
But I must keep those sad secrets in my heart. You are the only one to whom I reveal them,

For I know you learned them before me.

That ended Chiniquy's 20-minute visit.

Abraham Lincoln signed the Emancipation Proclamation. That piece of paper freed 4 million black slaves.

The number of dead boys was rising. Mothers were writing to Lincoln in tears.



We're gonna be set free.

If the North won, they would be set free... But if the South won, with the backing of the pope, they would remain slaves.

The Southerners fought harder and hated Lincoln more.



Mr. President, will you sign these papers so we can execute these army deserters?

There are already too many weeping widows.

For God's sake, don't ask me to add to that number. For I won't do it.*

*Portrait Life of Lincoln by Miller, Page 76

After the Battle of Gettysburg, President Lincoln went to where the great battle took place.



This is where he found Christ.

Lincoln told a clergyman:

"When I left Springfield, I asked the people to pray for me; I was not a Christian. When I buried my son, the severest trial of my life, I was not a Christian. But when I... saw the graves of thousands of our soldiers, I then and there consecrated myself to Christ. Yes, I do love Jesus."

The Lincoln Memorial by O.H. Oldroyd (London: G.W. Carleton & Co. Publ., 1883), Pg. 366. Available online at books.google.com.

In the White House, late at night, President Lincoln would go downstairs where the black servants were working, to read them the Bible, pray with them, and try to lead them to Christ.*

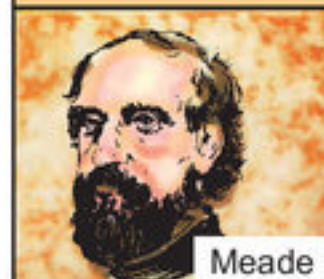


They dearly loved this man who was so kind to them.

**Abraham Lincoln, the Christian* by W.J. Johnstone, (NY: Abingdon Press, 1913), Pgs. 120-121. Available online at books.google.com.

When General Meade (a Roman Catholic) was fighting for the North, he defeated Robert E. Lee's army, and was ready to pursue the beaten army to end the war. Lincoln found out that a stranger had come to Gen. Meade's tent.

That stranger was a disguised Jesuit.

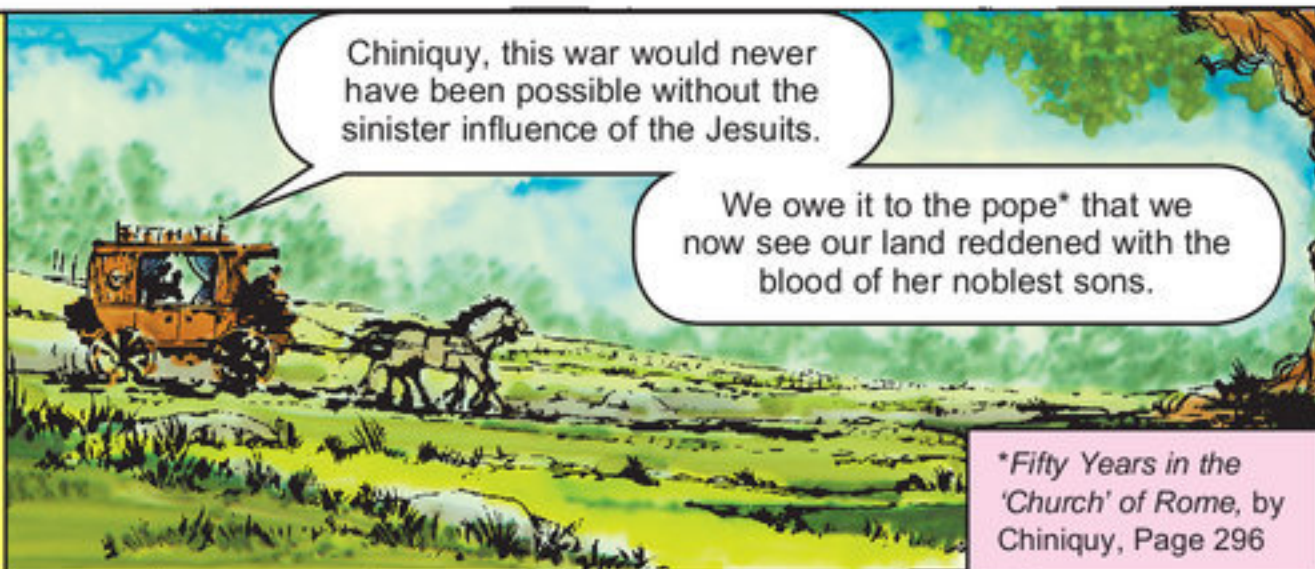


Meade

Meade's loyalty to Rome was greater than his patriotism to his United States.

Meade took so much time making arrangements that Lee's army got away. Meade only captured two guns.* Lincoln's enemies were all around him. **Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome* by Chiniquy, Page 298.

Chiniquy rode with President Lincoln to visit the 30,000 wounded picked up on the battlefields around Richmond, where General Grant was breaking the back of rebellion.



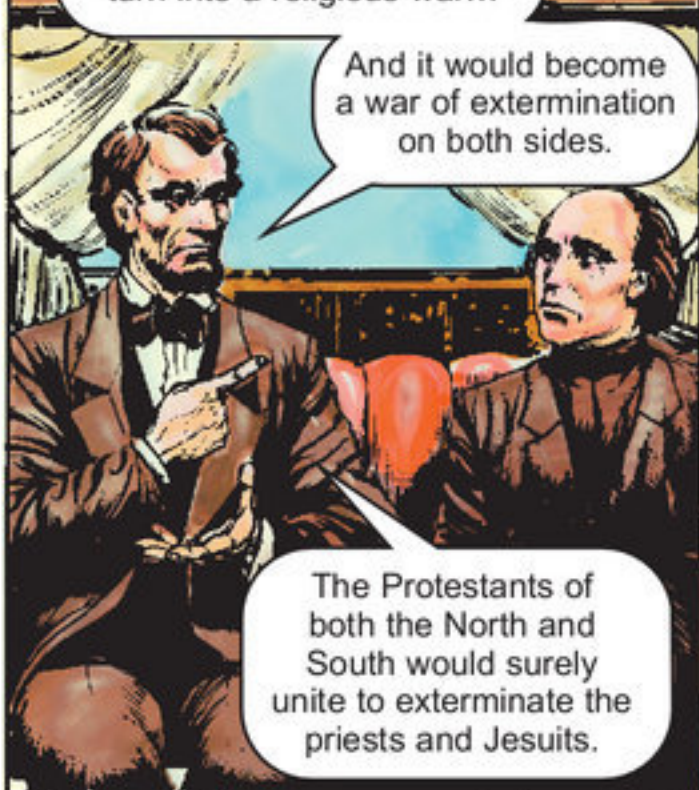
Chiniquy, this war would never have been possible without the sinister influence of the Jesuits.

We owe it to the pope* that we now see our land reddened with the blood of her noblest sons.

**Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome, by Chiniquy, Page 296*

If the people knew the whole truth, this war would turn into a religious war...

And it would become a war of extermination on both sides.



The Protestants of both the North and South would surely unite to exterminate the priests and Jesuits.

When they got back to the White House.



What do you think of the letter* the pope wrote to Jeff Davis, calling him "the Illustrious and Honorable President of the Confederate States"?

That letter tells the Roman Catholics that you are a bloodthirsty tyrant.

That letter means that you will give an account to God and man for the blood and tears you cause to flow in order to satisfy your ambition,

because you are fighting against a government which the infallible and holy pope of Rome recognizes as legitimate.

**Letter from Pope Pius IX, December 3, 1863*

That letter changed everything. For Lincoln to fight the South was to fight the pope himself, God and Jesus Christ, in the eyes of the Catholics.



In the name of God, pay more attention to protect your precious life, and not continue to expose it as you have done till now.

President Lincoln knew his assassination was near. He read to Chiniquy out of the Bible about Moses, in Deuteronomy 3:22-28.

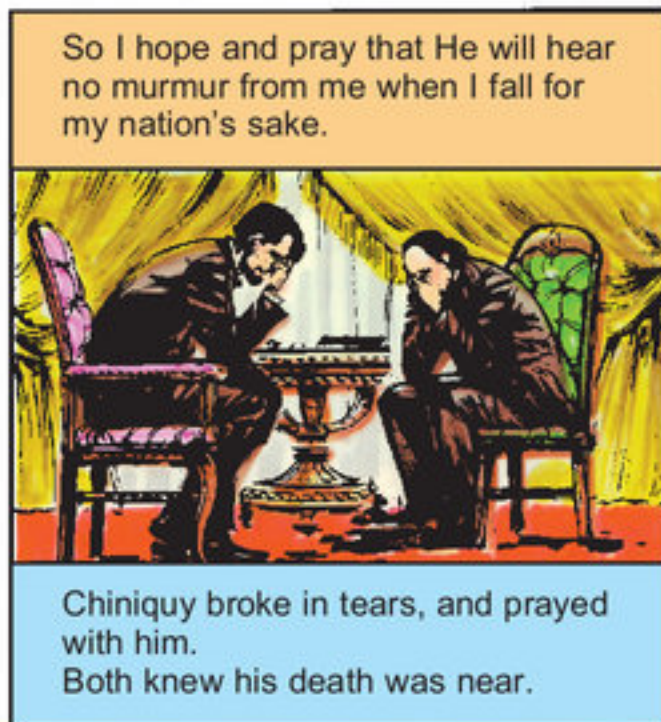
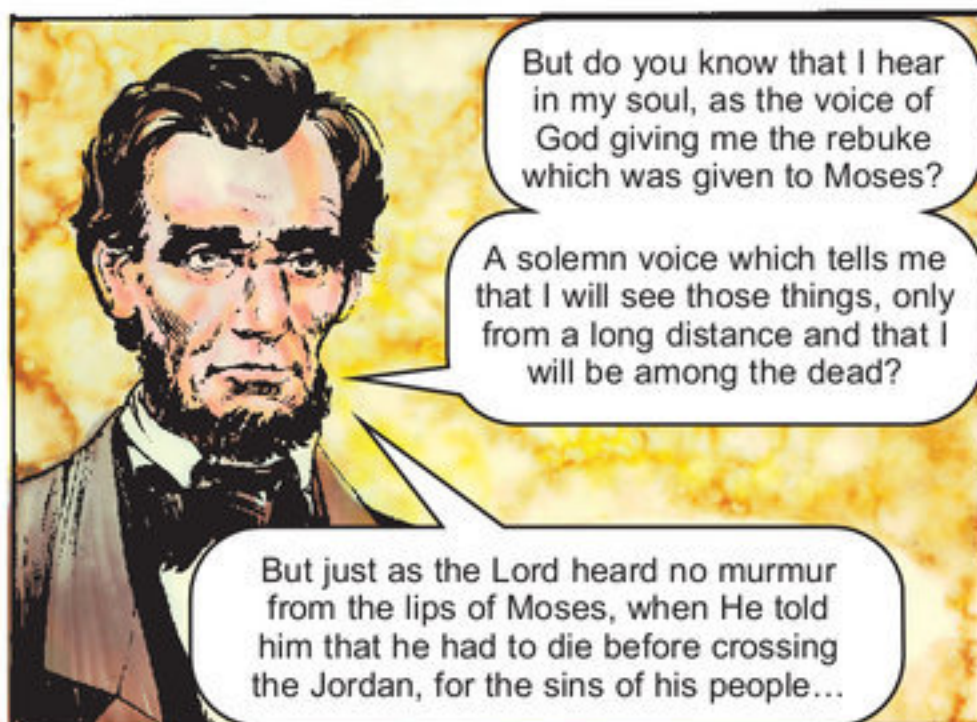
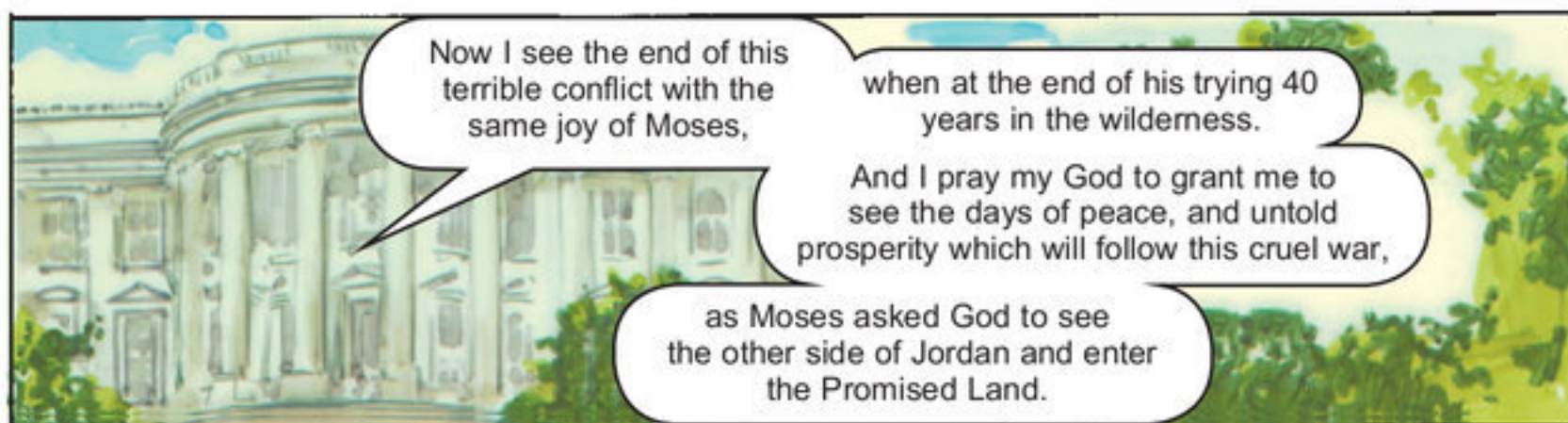
The more I read those verses, it seems to me that God has written them to me as well as Moses.

Has he not taken me from my poor log cabin by the hand, as he did of Moses in the reeds of the Nile, to put me at the head of the greatest and the most blessed of modern nations,

just as he put that prophet at the head of the most blessed nation of ancient times?

Has not God granted me a privilege which was not granted to any living man when I broke the chains of 4,000,000 men and made them free?





At the Ford Theatre on Good Friday, on the 14th of April, 1865, at 10 P.M., Abraham Lincoln* was talking to his wife about his future plans. He wanted to see the holy land and see those places hallowed by the footprints of the Saviour. He was saying that there was no city he so much desired to see as Jerusalem.

"And with the words half-spoken on his tongue, the bullet of his assassin entered the brain, and the soul of the great and good President was carried by the angels to the New Jerusalem above."

*Abraham Lincoln, the Christian by Johnstone, pg 182.



The killer, John Wilkes Booth, jumped to the stage below. His spur caught in the flag and he broke his leg.



He shouted to a stunned audience, holding a dagger in his hand, "Sic semper tyrannis" which means, "Thus always to tyrants," and he escaped.

Chiniquy said: "After 20 years of constant and most difficult researches, I come fearlessly today before the American people to say and prove that the President Abraham Lincoln was assassinated by the Jesuits of Rome."***

And Chiniquy does, in his book, *Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome*, give devastating evidence to this fact.

*Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome by Chiniquy, Page 309

Pope Pius IX and his Jesuits had found Roman Catholics who were willing to kill the President. Headquarters for this operation was in the house of Mrs. Mary Surratt, in Washington,* D.C. Priests were in the Surratt home day and night.

John Wilkes Booth rode to Dr. Mudd's home to have his broken leg set.



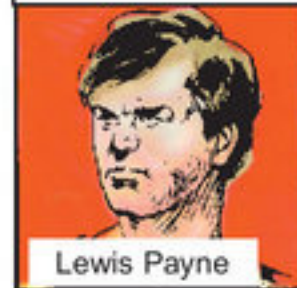
He was killed in a shoot-out April 26th. Around his neck was a medal of the Virgin Mary.** In his diary were these words: "I can never repent; God made me the instrument of his (Lincoln's) punishment."***

Mary Surratt was one of the most devout Roman Catholic women in Washington, D.C.



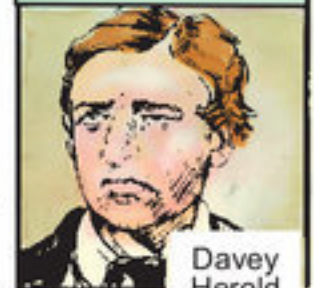
The day after Lincoln's death, her daughter said, "His death was no more than the death of any nigger in the army."***

This man stabbed Sec. of State Seward.



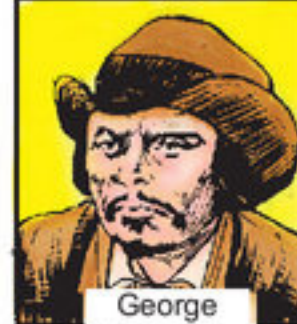
Lewis Payne

This man was to assassinate Vice-president Johnson.



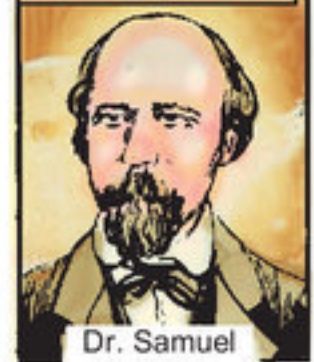
Davey Herold

This man helped Booth to escape.



George Atzerodt

Part of the Conspiracy.



Dr. Samuel A. Mudd

*Pg. 310, 50 Years

**Pg. 310, 50 Years

The trial was held. The high officials in the U.S. government were frightened. The Roman Catholic issue had to be avoided at all costs. It was a bomb. All through the trial it was played down. Eight were found guilty and four were hung for their part in this crime: Mrs. Surratt, Lewis Payne, Davey Herold and George Atzerodt. The others were given prison sentences.



The poor slaves of Rome paid the price while the Jesuits got off scott free.



John Surratt, with the help of the priests and bishops of Rome, got out of the U.S. and ended up in the pope's personal bodyguards called the Zouaves.

General Baker said all conspirators were attending Catholic Church services and were by education Roman Catholics.

At the execution, the Jesuits asked three of their converts to conceal that they were Roman Catholics for the good of the church and be attended by Protestant ministers, for public relations' sake, which they agreed to do.*

*Fifty Years in the 'Church' of Rome by Chiniquy, Pgs. 311-312.

He was discovered, and the U.S. demanded his return from Rome. He was brought back for trial. Rome saw to it that 3 of the people in his jury were Roman Catholics. They blocked the guilty verdict of the others and John Surratt had to be released. The Vatican had won again.

Dr. Rivera, ex-Jesuit priest, was given the following information by Jesuit historians when he was under oath. "After Abraham Lincoln's assassination, the Vatican ordered Catholic writers to immediately write Lincoln's biography and destroy his reputation, and his Christian testimony. Protestant authors influenced by the Vatican made the same attack. Some of their claims were that Lincoln was supposed to be agnostic, a mason, into séances, a free thinker, an atheist, etc., etc. They were successful! It's been reported that even today in some public schools, Catholic teachers are turning black students against Lincoln, calling him a phony. Rome never gives up."

*See "Double-Cross," Crusaders, volume 13.

We saw how Abraham Lincoln found Christ on the battlefield at Gettysburg, and now we go back to see what happened to Chiniquy that caused the greatest blow Rome has ever suffered in the United States.

When Chiniquy won his court case against Spink and Bishop O'Regan, it caused shock waves in the Roman system.

Chiniquy must be destroyed. He is too much trouble!

It's in the newspapers everywhere!

Only two other priests did this in history, and they were Luther and John Knox!

They sounded the alarm that Chiniquy was a rebel, but before they would crush him, they would try to get him to submit to O'Regan.

His two best friends from Canada were sent to St. Anne to investigate why Chiniquy was still saying mass after he had been ex-communicated.

You see, Bishop O'Regan never signed the paper that ex-communicated me.

He lied to us.

We will back you, Chiniquy. You are a good priest.

They asked Chiniquy to sign a letter of submission to O'Regan, which he did. His friends were delighted.

After the investigation they told the people of St. Anne that both they and Chiniquy were innocent.

Mr. Brassard will be your pastor, and Mr. Chiniquy will remain with you.

He signed the act of submission that will bring peace.

Chiniquy's dear friend went to Chicago to straighten out O'Regan.

O'Regan cut the Canadian priest to shreds. The priest looked like a ghost. He sent for Chiniquy and Brassard to join him in Chicago.

You and Mr. Brassard will pack your bags and go back to Canada.

I will be the new priest at St. Anne.

You are to tell the bishops of Canada to mind their own business.

Chiniquy said:

You are a traitor and a Judas.

Bishop O'Regan tempted you, and you sold me out.

I advise you *never* to go back to St. Anne.

One of his last two friends had just double-crossed him. The only one left in the faith he trusted was Brassard.

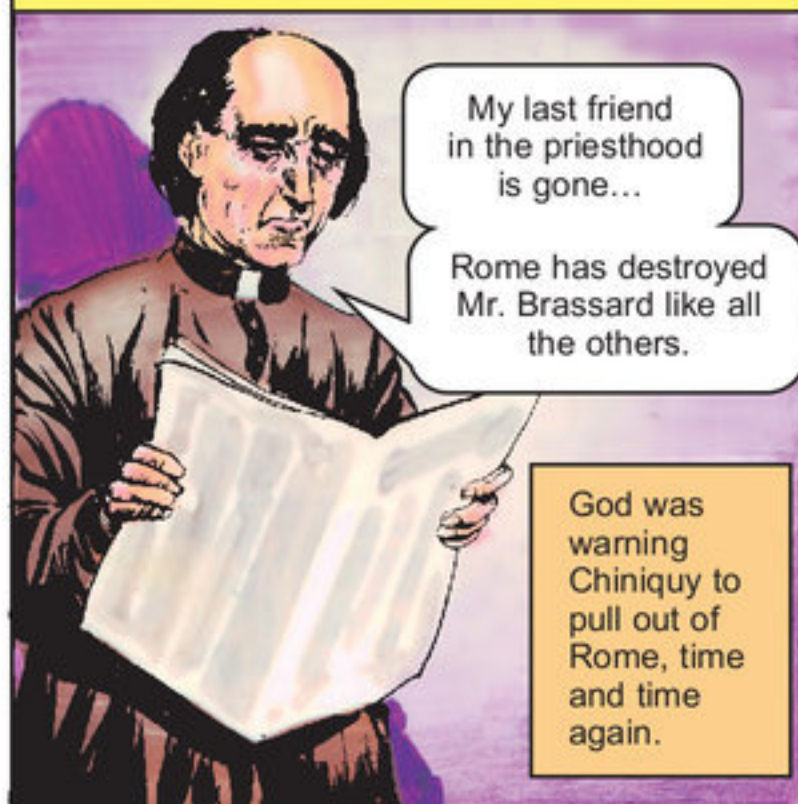
Chiniquy said good-bye to his last friend. He asked Mr. Brassard to tell them back in Canada how this traitor had made things worse.

Good-bye, my dear friend.

Sob

Chiniquy would stay with his people to preach the gospel and fight those who would destroy their faith.

The people of St. Anne published the whole story in the newspapers in Canada and the U.S. Chiniquy's last friend, under tremendous pressures from the bishops, publicly denounced Chiniquy. Another Judas had double-crossed him.



My last friend
in the priesthood
is gone...

Rome has destroyed
Mr. Brassard like all
the others.

God was
warning
Chiniquy to
pull out of
Rome, time
and time
again.

Now he was all alone.

Chiniquy wrote to the pope. He sent him copies of all the newspapers and letters.



But in case
it got lost,
he sent a
duplicate
set to the
emperor
of France,
Napoleon III.

Napoleon III had put the pope back in Rome and the pope appreciated it.

This French emperor found out that one Frenchman had been mistreated in China. Napoleon was so mad...

That he sent an army to punish the emperor of China.

Napoleon III received Chiniquy's package from his ambassador. He read it and saw that Chiniquy was a Frenchman, that his grandfather fought for France as a captain in the navy, and for gallant service was awarded lands in Canada which fell into the hands of the British. He, like Napoleon, had French blood and was a Roman Catholic. It pushed Napoleon's button.



Who is this bishop O'Regan who
dared to mistreat these poor French
Canadians? He has trampled my
countrymen under his feet.

He has ruined
them and given all
they had to the Irish!

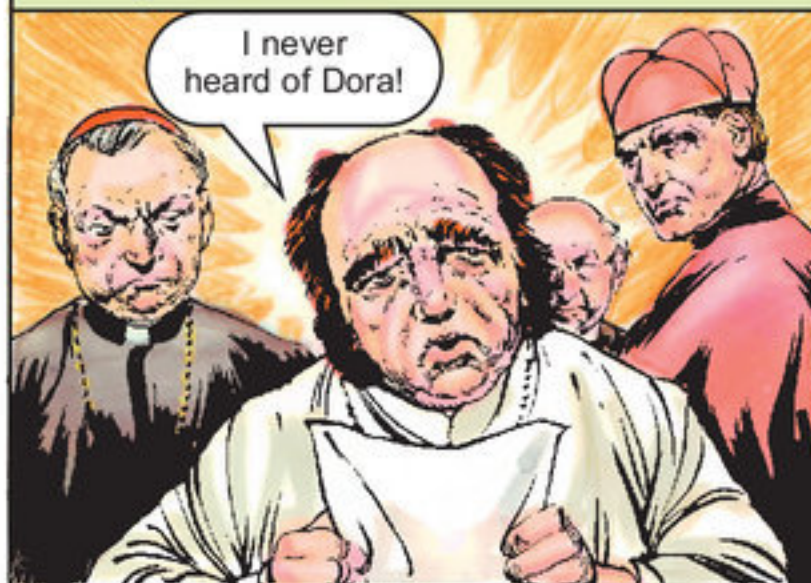
What the Chinese did
to that one Frenchman is
nothing compared to what
Bishop O'Regan has done!

To calm down
Napoleon, the
pope sent for
O'Regan.

I'll see to it that the
pope makes Bishop O'Regan pay
for these crimes!!

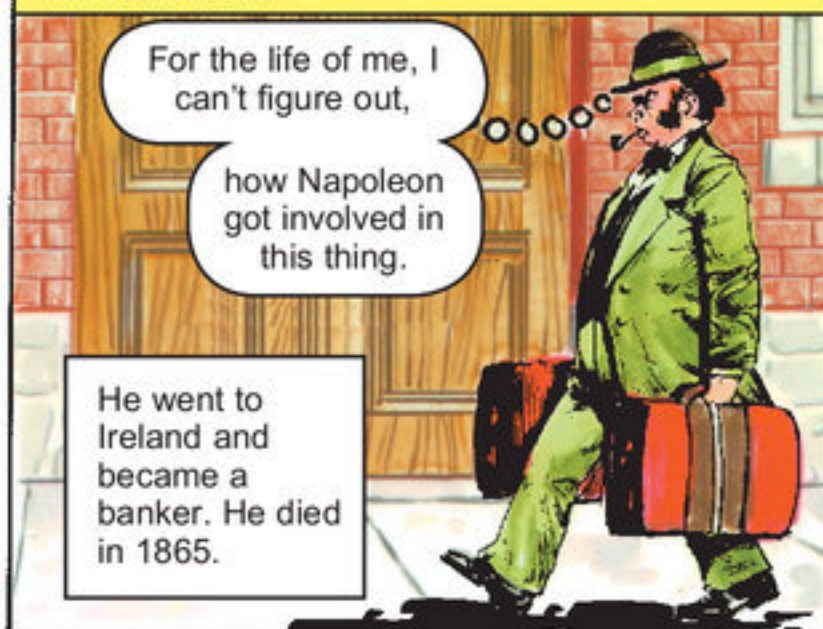
This is an outrage
to my countrymen, and to
France!

O'Regan was dumped. He lost his position in Chicago and was transferred to another diocese.

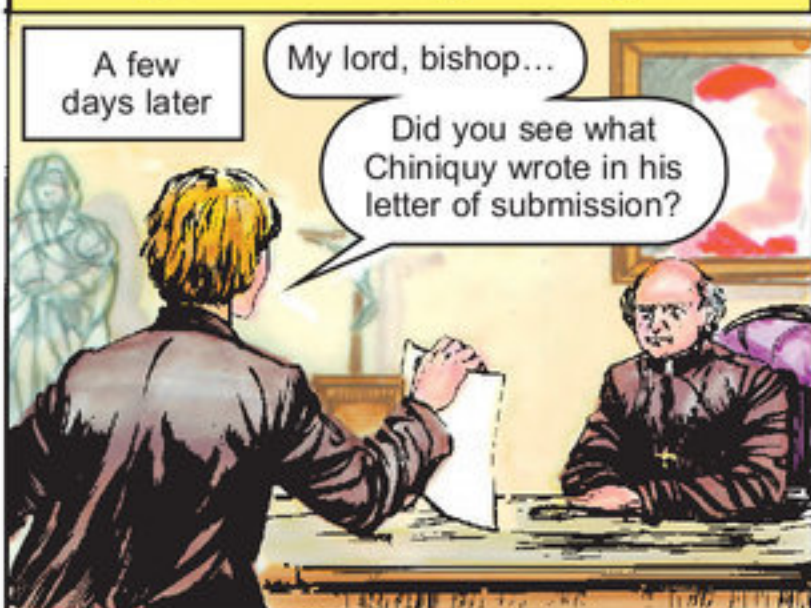


It was a diocese that had been extinct for over 1200 years. It was like being sent to the moon.

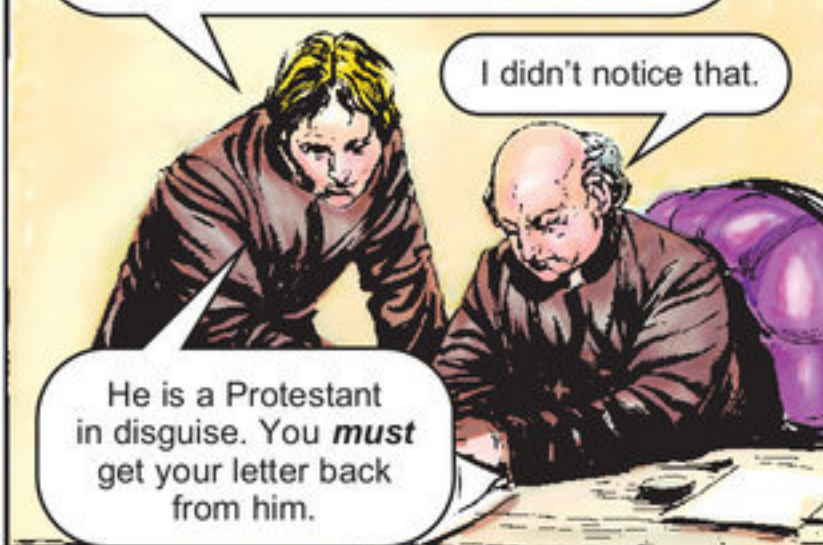
O'Regan went to Paris and drew out hundreds of thousands of dollars he had stolen from the Roman Catholics in Chicago and had deposited in Paris banks.



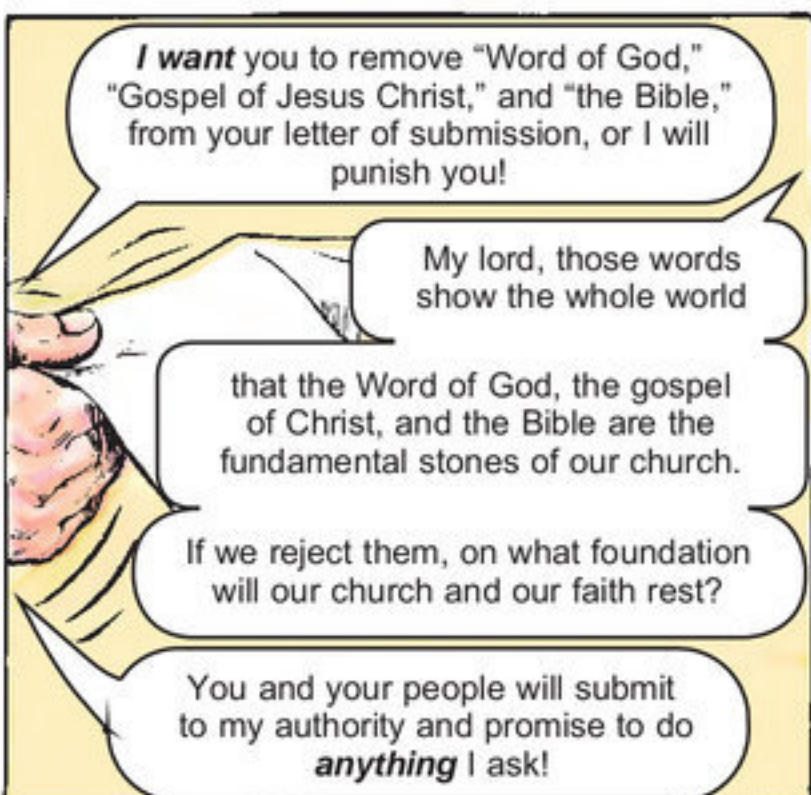
A new bishop came to Chicago. Chiniquy sent him a letter of submission which he received, and wrote a glowing letter to Chiniquy in return. Chiniquy was delighted.



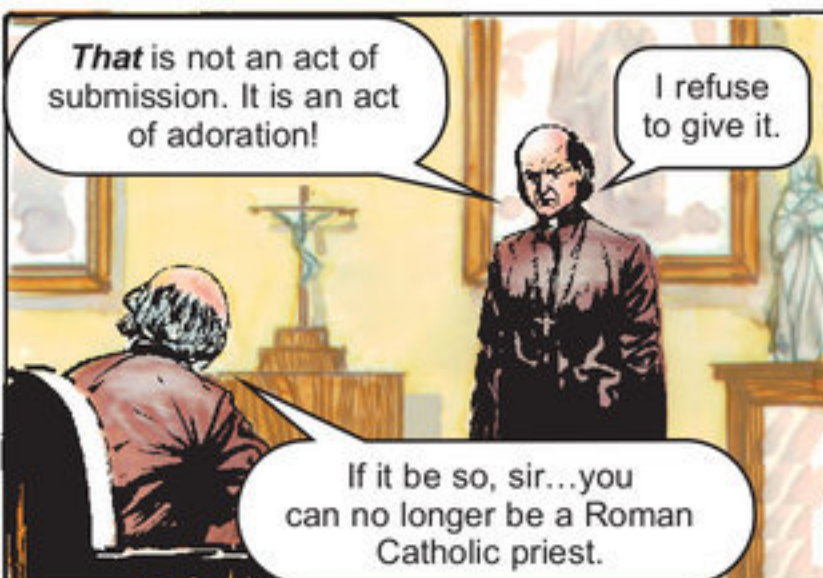
He submits to the bishop's authority only according to the word of God and the gospel of Jesus Christ.



Chiniquy was called back to Chicago. The bishop asked for the letter and threw it into the fire.



That is not an act of submission. It is an act of adoration!



Chiniquy raised his hands to Heaven and said, "May God almighty be forever blessed." Chiniquy left. His career was gone. He had been kicked out of the church he so greatly loved.

In his hotel room, the awful truth hit him, he said...

My church could **not** be the church of Christ.



No protestant or enemy of the church said it; it came from the lips of her most learned bishops.

Chiniquy said, "My church was the deadly and irreconcilable enemy of the Word of God."

On his knees he realized that God had called him to come out years ago.

My God,

my God, the church of Rome

is not my church!

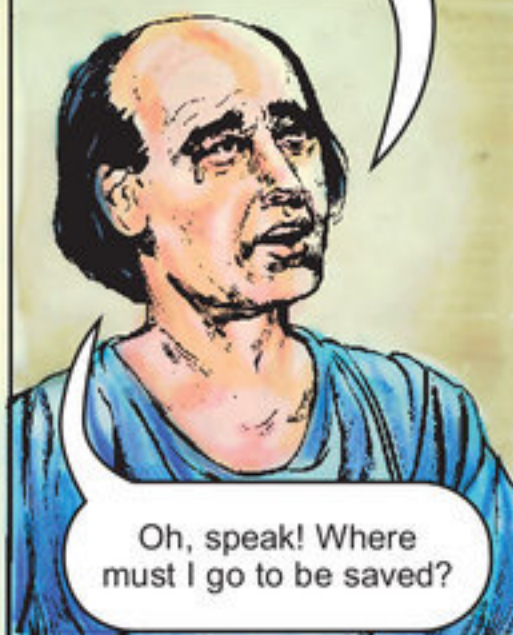


When I had a choice between giving up that church

Or the Bible,

I could not give up the Word of God!

But, O Lord, where is Thy church?



Oh, speak! Where must I go to be saved?

Chiniquy was in great darkness. There was no place to go. Rome had destroyed him.

He tried to commit suicide, but God stopped him. He was at the end of his rope. In a cold sweat, he cried to Jesus for help. He opened his Bible and saw these words: "Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men." (I Cor. 7:23)

It hit as light. The knowledge that the great mystery was perfect salvation through Christ alone flooded his mind.

Jesus bought me...then He saved me.

And if so, I am saved, perfectly saved.

Jesus cannot save me by half.

Jesus is my God.

The works of God are perfect.

My salvation must then be ...perfect salvation!

How did he save me?

The answer was...

He bought you with His blood shed on the cross.

It was not by my penances, my prayers to Mary and the saints, my confessions and indulgences, not even by the flames of purgatory as I had preached.

In that instant, all things which as a Roman Catholic I had to believe to be saved...

Vanished.



high tower that, struck in its foundations, crumbles to the ground.

Jesus alone remained in my mind as the Saviour of my soul.

He cried for Jesus to take away his sins. He did! Chiniquy was born again when he discovered that salvation was a gift from God.

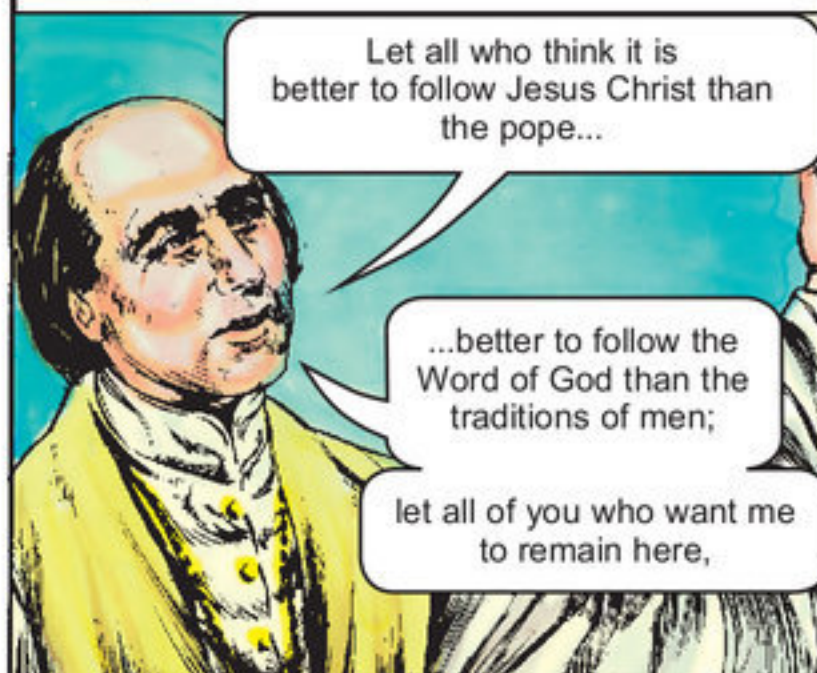
The Bible says:

"By grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the **gift of God**: not of works, lest any man should boast." (Eph. 2:8-9)

He took the train back to St. Anne to tell his people what had happened. Would they listen to him?

Chiniquy told them what had happened in Chicago. He told them what had happened in the hotel. He told them not to follow him, but Christ.

Suddenly a change came over the people. They wept.

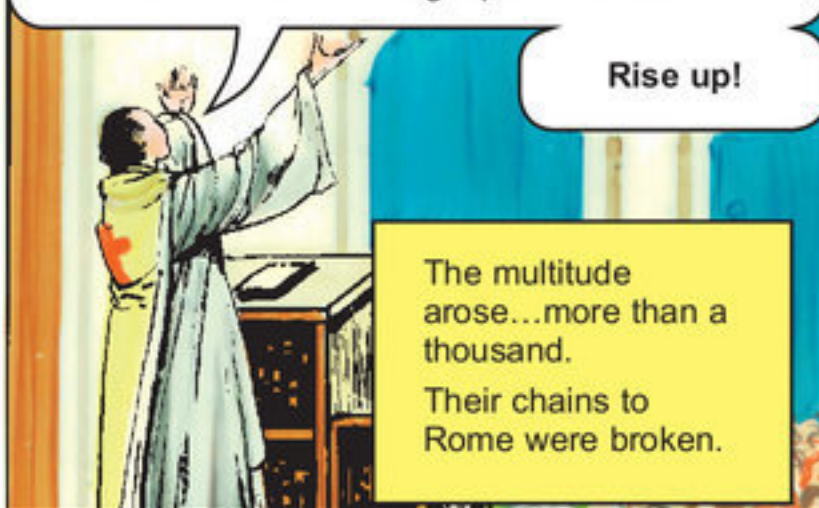


Let all who think it is better to follow Jesus Christ than the pope...

...better to follow the Word of God than the traditions of men;

let all of you who want me to remain here,

...to preach to you nothing but the Word of God as we find it in the gospel of Christ...



Rise up!

The multitude arose...more than a thousand.

Their chains to Rome were broken.

Chiniquy was used of God to win thousands of Roman Catholics to Christ in the U.S., Canada and Australia.

The plot to win Illinois and the Mississippi Valley for the Vatican backfired. Revival broke out and the great area became alive to the gospel, and the "Bible belt" was formed.

His church at St. Anne joined the Bible-believing Presbyterian Church back when the Presbyterian Church was completely sold out for Christ.



Heretic!

Kill Chiniquy!

Stop him!

Chiniquy was the enemy of Rome until he died. He suffered attacks, law suits and court appearances while he led his beloved Roman Catholics to Christ.

God used Chiniquy in a mighty way.

Today Rome wears a new face before the Christians. Has she changed?



Dr. Rivera, an ex-Jesuit priest, says, "No!

Rome still controls governments of the world through her Jesuits and her intrigues.

The U.S. is still her target and she is still participating in the assassination of world leaders who do not go along with her."

The only thing that is changed is that the great books exposing Rome have disappeared. The Protestants have been lulled into bowing down to the pope of Rome, even in the pulpits. Only God can raise them up again.

60 million Roman Catholics have been exposed to the Bible which is the open door to lead them to the only One who can save them. The fields are white unto harvest.

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me." (John 14:6)



"For God so loved the world..."

John 3:16

Jesus is not a dead Christ on a crucifix. He is alive in heaven and He loves you. He shed His precious blood to wash away your sins, and He wants you to reign with Him.

THERE IS A COUNTERFEIT CHRISTIAN CHURCH SO POLISHED, SO HIGHLY RESPECTABLE THAT THE WORLD IS BLINDED ABOUT WHO SHE REALLY IS. ONLY THE **WORD OF GOD** CAN TELL THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE TRUE AND FALSE, AND THE **BIBLE** CALLS THE CHURCH OF ROME THE GREAT WHORE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. **THE POPE IS AN ANTI-CHRIST,* AND HIS BRIDE IS THE CHURCH OF THE VATICAN.**

*1 John 2:18, "Anti-christ" means a false Christ. (Webster's New Collegiate Dictionary)

GOD'S CRY TO THEM IS TO "COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE." (REV. 18:4)



ABRAHAM LINCOLN WAS HONEST, KIND, A BIBLE-READING, CHURCH-GOING MAN WHO RESPECTED CHRIST, AND HE WAS WISE ENOUGH TO KNOW HE WAS STILL NOT SAVED. ONLY AT GETTYSBURG, DID HE FIND THE LIVING CHRIST AND GIVE HIS HEART TO JESUS.



CHARLES CHINIQUY LOVED MARY AND THE CATHOLIC CHURCH MORE THAN LIFE. HE WAS A DEVOTED, HONEST, SINCERE PRIEST UNTIL HE MADE THE HORRIBLE DISCOVERY THAT HE WAS IN A FALSE CHURCH. ONLY WHEN HE FOUND CHRIST WAS HE SAVED.

CAN ALMOST ONE BILLION PEOPLE BE WRONG? ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF GOD, THE ANSWER IS YES. THE DECISION YOU MAKE DETERMINES WHERE YOU WILL SPEND ETERNITY — HEAVEN OR HELL.

THE BIBLE SAYS THERE'S ONLY ONE WAY TO HEAVEN!

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6)

NOBODY ELSE CAN SAVE YOU

1. Admit you are a sinner.
2. Be willing to turn from sin (repent).
3. Believe that Jesus Christ died for you, was buried and rose from the dead.
4. Through prayer, invite Jesus into your life to become your personal Saviour.

WHAT TO PRAY

Dear God, thank you for showing me what You think about Catholicism. ***I also reject it!*** I accept Christ's sacrifice as perfect and complete. Please forgive me in Jesus' name. I invite Jesus Christ to come into my life and I place my trust in Him alone for my salvation. Thank you for giving me eternal life right now.

Did you accept Jesus Christ as your own personal Saviour?	Yes <input type="checkbox"/>	No <input type="checkbox"/>
Date _____		

If your answer was yes, then this is just the beginning of a wonderful new life with Christ. Now:

1. Read your Bible (KJV) every day to get to know Christ better.
2. Pray to God every day (in your own words).
3. Be baptized, worship, fellowship, and serve with Christians in a church where Christ is preached and the Bible is the final authority.
4. Tell others about Christ.

Everybody loves them!

Chick Tracts

Samples and price list:
909-987-0771
or www.chick.com/samples



CHICK PUBLICATIONS

P.O. Box 3500, Ontario, CA 91761-1019

Visit us on the web at: www.chick.com

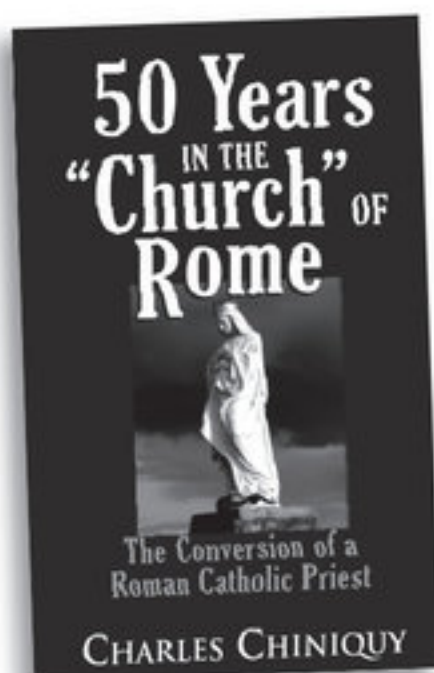
Phone: (909) 987-0771 or Fax: (909) 941-8128

(Sample pack contents will be revised as new titles become available.)

His "Church" or his Bible... which would he obey?

Here is the beautiful, moving story of a priest who could not remain Roman Catholic. You'll laugh and cry with Chiniquy, and find your own heart moved with deepened desire to obey Christ, and Him alone.

Here is the finest work ever written to show, from the inside, what Catholicism really is. You will feel Chiniquy's broken heart for Catholics, even as he clearly refutes Catholicism's errors. Now shortened and abridged, it is even *more readable* than before!



Read the
original true
story
from which
this comic book
was taken!



Read
**50 Years In The
"Church" of Rome.**
Beautifully written.